HISTORY OF THE
UNITED DAUGHTERS
OF THE
CONFEDERACY

☆☆☆

1894 - 1955

E483.5 .A27 1956
Poppenheim, Mary Bar 040101 000
The history of the United Daug
0 1977 0023132 1
Carl A. Rudisill Library

GIVEN TO

Lenair Lyne Chapter

THROUGH

Mrs. W. Shuford Baxter

UNITED DAUGHTERS

OF THE

CONFEDERACY

369.175
H62

36,746

WITHDRAWN
L. R. COLLEGE LIBRARY

This Book may be kept

FOURTEEN DAYS

A fine of TWO CENTS will be charged for each day the Book is kept overtime.

Library Bureau Cat. No. 1137.24

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY

MRS. C. M. GOODLET
Founder and First President, 1894-1895

The History of the United Daughters of the Confederacy

By

MARY B. POPPENHEIM - MAUDE BLAKE MERCHANT
MAY M. FARIS McKINNEY - RASSIE HOSKINS WHITE
ELOISE WELCH WRIGHT - ANNE BACHMAN HYDE
SUSIE STUART CAMPBELL - CHARLOTTE OSBORNE WOODBURY
RUTH JENNINGS LAWTON, Chairman

Under authority granted in convention assembled at Hot Springs, Arkansas, 1925

Volume I
1894-1929

Carl A. Rudisill Library
LENOIR RHYNE COLLEGE

E
483.5
.A27
1956

36746
Sept 58

MANUFACTURED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

BY EDWARDS & BROUGHTON COMPANY
RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA

IN HONOR OF
OUR CONFEDERATE FATHERS
AND MOTHERS
AS A HERITAGE TO OUR CHILDREN

FOREWORD

The United Daughters of the Confederacy has completed a generation! When, at the Hot Springs Convention in 1925 a committee was authorized to prepare this record of the achievement of the United Daughters of the Confederacy during the first generation, they were selected from a group who had served as Presidents-General, Recording Secretaries-General, and Historians-General, thus securing experience which could be used to the best advantage in such an endeavor.

The story of the activities and interests of the organization for the first thirty-five years has been told according to subjects and not according to administrations in order that the history may be a ready reference for present and future Daughters of the Confederacy. The purpose of this history is to help coming generations of Daughters of the Confederacy carry forward the work whose foundations had been laid with so much faith and courage by those pioneers who launched this living memorial to the Confederate Soldier.

THE AUTHORS.

Editor's Note: Volume I was published originally by Garrett and Massie of Richmond in 1938. It has been reproduced in full, and combined with the new material now carried in Volume II and bound together as one book. Volume I covers the history of the period from 1894 to 1929. Volume II covers the years from 1930 to 1955.

CONTENTS—VOLUME I

PART I. (*By Mrs. Roy Weeks McKinney*)

I. ORIGIN 1

PART II. (*By Mrs. Roy Weeks McKinney*)

II. EARLY WORK 21

PART III. (*By Mrs. Alexander B. White*)

III. MONUMENTS 49

IV. MEMORIALS 68

PART IV. (*By Miss Mary B. Poppenheim*)

V. EDUCATION 95

VI. MRS. SIMON BARUCH UNIVERSITY PRIZE 128

PART V. (*By Mrs. St. John Alison Lawton, Mrs. A. A. Campbell, and Mrs. Charles R. Hyde*)

VII. HISTORICAL WORK 135

PART VI. (*By Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant*)

VIII. THE SOUTHERN CROSS OF HONOR 145

IX. EMBLEM AND MOTTO 155

X. OFFICIAL BADGE 156

XI. OFFICIAL MEDALS 163

XII. OFFICIAL RIBBONS 165

XIII. FLAGS AND BANNERS 167

PART VII. (*By Mrs. Robert Downs Wright*)

XIV. THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN 173

XV. THE CONFEDERATE MUSEUM 177

XVI. CHILDREN OF THE CONFEDERACY 181

XVII. HOME AND FOREIGN LIBRARIES 190

PART VIII. (*By Mrs. John L. Woodbury and Miss Mary B. Poppenheim*)

XVIII. Relief Work 199
XIX. War Relief Work 202
XX. The Cross of Military Service 214
XXI. Women of the South in War Times 226

CONTENTS—Volume II

Chapter		Page
I.	Historical Work. (*Mrs. Walter D. Lamar*)	227
II.	Education. (*Mrs. John L. Woodbury*)	248
III.	The First Scholarship. (*Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler*) Mrs. Simon Baruch University Awards. (*Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler*)	265
IV.	Memorials. (*Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen*) Jefferson Davis Highway. (*Mrs. Amma Nell Hall*) Lee-Jackson Memorial Bay. (*Mrs. Herbert Oscar Vance*)	276
V.	Insignia and Ribbons. (*Mrs. John L. Heiss*)	315
VI.	Patriotic Service and Civil Defense. (*Mrs. Albert Lee Thompson*), The Southern Cross of Honor and Crosses of Military Service. (*Mrs. Albert Lee Thompson*)	321
VII.	Confederate Museum. (*Mrs. Robert Downs Wright*) Southern Literature for Home and Foreign Libraries. (*Mrs. Robert Downs Wright*)	337
VIII.	Publications. (*Mrs. Amma Nell Hall*)	343
IX.	Committee Reports and Other Information	348
X.	Children of the Confederacy. (*Mrs. Edward W. Cook*)	366
	Index	385

ILLUSTRATIONS—Volume I

Mrs. C. M. Goodlet—*Frontispiece* . . . . . *Face Page*
Mrs. John C. Brown 2
Mrs. Fitzhugh Lee 2
Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie 2
Mrs. Edwin G. Weed 2
Mrs. James A. Rounsaville 3
Mrs. Augustine T. Smythe 3
Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson 3
Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone 3
Mrs. Virginia Faulkner McSherry 18
Mrs. Alexander B. White 18
Mrs. Daisy McLaurin-Stevens 18
Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer 18
Miss Mary B. Poppenheim 19
Mrs. Roy Weeks McKinney 19
Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler 19
Mrs. Frank Harrold 19
Mrs. St. John Alison Lawton 34
Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant 34
Mrs. L. H. Raines 34
Jefferson Davis Monument, Richmond 50
Jefferson Davis Monument, Fairview, Kentucky . . . 51
Arlington Monument 58
Central Group, Shiloh Monument 66
Shiloh Monument 67
Cross of Military Service 146
Cross of Honor 146
Official Badge 146

ILLUSTRATIONS—Volume II

Jefferson Davis—*Frontispiece* ..... *Facing Page*
Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky 232
Mrs. William E. R. Byrne 232
Mrs. W. E. Massey 232
Mrs. John L. Woodbury 232
Mrs. Walter D. Lamar 233
Mrs. Charles E. Bolling 233
Mrs. Robert Downs Wright 233
Mrs. James Edwin Woodard 233
Mrs. John M. Wilcox 248
Mrs. John Francis Weinmann 248
Mrs. William A. Haggard 248
Mrs. Glenn Long 248
Mrs. Belmont Dennis 249
Jefferson Davis Highway Markers 282
Sidney Lanier 300
U.D.C. Insignia 316
Jefferson Davis Medal 316
Official U.D.C. Ribbons 317
Confederate Museum 337

PART I: ORIGIN

CHAPTER I: ORIGIN

It is a useful employment for societies as well as individuals to look back through their past history and mark the dealings of a kind Providence toward them.

—BISHOP MEADE.

I

THE HISTORY of the United Daughters of the Confederacy is fraught with interest. It is the chronicle of the patriotic work of Southern women, work that has expanded from the task of marking soldiers' graves to a comprehensive educational and historical program which commands the interest and respect of thoughtful people everywhere. The record should cause Daughters all along its far flung line to raise their "hearts in gratitude to God for its wonderful preservation, and to make them more faithful and zealous in using the proper means for its further advancement."

The fabric of which it was made is the guiding strength, individuality, personality, and achievement of the women who knew the hardships of war and reconstruction in the South, and there is adequate confirmation of the fact that it is the expansion of these early manifestations of patriotic zeal.

Such a society was necessary because an invasion, dynamic and ruthless, set aside the old order in the South. According to the measure of its strength the United States government entrenched its armed force in the Confederate States. The flood gates of battle and bloodshed were opened and evil days of suffering and political privilege lengthened into years. While the men of the South were at the front, battling for the right of *self determination,* the greater part of the labor and responsibility behind the lines devolved upon the women, and the exigencies of the times brought forth many activities which resulted in permanent organizations. Hospital associations, sewing societies and knitting circles, in all parts of the South, worked with diligence to supply the needs of the soldiers. With ceaseless preoccupation the women expressed, in terms of food, supplies, nursing and home produced medicine, the ideals of liberty that found expression in secession. The example of these women of the sixties was too deeply rooted to fade away with the clouds of war. For this reason the Southern organizations kept pace with the changing times and passed from need to need until after Appomattox, when every Southern home was a house of

mourning. Cemetery, memorial, Confederate home, monument associations and auxiliaries to Camps of Confederate Veterans were added to the list of working units, and are inextricably linked with the rehabilitation of the country.

Out of these local societies, which for nearly three decades rendered untold service to the South, two State-wide organizations came into existence as early as 1890: the Daughters of the Confederacy (D.O.C.), in Missouri, and the Ladies' Auxiliary of the Confederate Soldiers Home, in Tennessee.

To get a proper understanding of the underlying forces, which led to the organization of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, it is necessary to review, in connection with Missouri and Tennessee, the activities of a small group of Georgia women. Considered as a unit the Savannah Auxiliary to the Confederate Veterans was outstanding among the pioneer organizations, and met the demands for service, to so great an extent that it won a most prominent place, in the year 1894, when the vast expansion of patriotic activities among the Southern women began.

II

In 1890 the ex-Confederate Association of Missouri had acquired a farm, near Higginsville, for a home for the disabled Confederate veterans of the State. The labor of building and furnishing the institution loomed so large, before the association, that the interest of the Southern women of Missouri was solicited and, under the leadership of Mrs. A. C. Cassidy of St. Louis, their response was immediate. Mrs. Cassidy's first step was to select an appropriate name for the new association. The acumen, the keen discernment of this leader lifted her to the heights and, from the Sinai of her loyalty, she adapted to her needs the words of another patriot and handed down to her co-workers the name "Daughters of the Confederacy." (D.O.C.)

To fully appreciate the source of her inspiration it must be remembered that, on April 30, 1886, General John B. Gordon, standing on the rear platform of a train at West Point, Georgia, introduced Varina Anne (Winnie) Davis to an applauding throng as "The Daughter of the Confederacy." The next day, May 1, 1886, at the unveiling of the monument to Benjamin H. Hill in Atlanta, Georgia, the Honorable Henry W. Grady introduced her again as "The Daughter of the Confederacy."[1] These burning words went deep into the hearts of Southern people and lingered there until called forth to designate the Confederate women of Missouri. In 1897 an article published in the *Confed-*

[1]Miss Mitchell's *Georgia Land and Its People.* Page 464.

FORMER PRESIDENTS-GENERAL

1—Mrs. John C. Brown, 1895-1896
2—Mrs. Fitzhugh Lee, 1896-1897
3—Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie, 1897-1899
4—Mrs. Edwin G. Weed, 1899-1901

FORMER PRESIDENTS-GENERAL

1—Mrs. James A. Rounsaville, 1901-1903
2—Mrs. Augustine T. Smythe, 1903-1905
3—Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, 1905-1907
4—Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone, 1907-1909

erate Veteran sustained this claim with an account of the interest engendered in other sections by the name of the Missouri society. In a very short time Mrs. Cassidy began to receive requests, from other States, to allow the use of the term. Texas was the first to ask, and the privilege was cheerfully granted.[2]

Mrs. Cassidy's next effort was directed toward finding a president who would prove to be one the women of Missouri would delight to follow. The venerable Mrs. M. A. E. McLure, then eighty years of age, accepted the leadership, and a meeting was called in the parlors of the Southern Hotel, in the city of St. Louis, on January 27, 1891.[3] On the first Tuesday in March, 1891, when Mrs. Cassidy, who had accepted the office of first vice president, presented the name she had selected for consideration and explained that it was chosen as a compliment to the Daughter of the Confederacy par excellence—Miss Winnie Davis—the question was settled by a unanimous vote.[4] With the details of the organization thus carefully arranged the parent association, in St. Louis, soon had twenty-one auxiliaries in the State and, in addition, eight independent societies were organized. Sympathetic interest and a well planned program of work led to the completion of the main building of the Confederate Home and, on June 9, 1893, the Daughters of the Confederacy presented it to the ex-Confederate Association of Missouri. "This was followed, in a short time, by the building and equipment of the hospital, the work and gift of the St. Louis 'Daughters.' "

On September 15, 1893, W. P. Barlow, secretary, in a letter to S. A. Cunningham, editor of the *Confederate Veteran,* traced the history of the State ex-Confederate Association of Missouri, organized in 1881, through "Nine years of patient work. Then an entirely unexpected help was received from the women of Missouri who organized as 'Daughters of the Confederacy' and proceeded to give balls, picnics, strawberry and ice-cream festivals and other entertainments. In the two counties, where the men could not raise a dollar, the local D.O.C. raised over a thousand dollars each. In all they raised over twenty-five thousand dollars and paid for the main building."[5] In the accomplishment of this great benefaction the women of Missouri were trained in the fundamental duties of Daughters of the Confederacy. Excellent material waited, in the border State, for the call to broader fields of patriotic endeavor, which was to come later. It is interesting to remember that when Mrs. Cassidy applied General Gordon's well chosen words to her

[2] *Confederate Veteran,* December, 1897. Page 616.
[3] First Annual Report, Secretary D.O.C. of Missouri.
[4] *Confederate Veteran,* December, 1907. Page 616.
[5] *Confederate Veteran,* October, 1893. Page 302.

local society she furnished the name by which the South's largest patriotic organization of women will be recorded in the annals of American achievement.

III

The first organization of Confederate women in Nashville, Tennessee, was the Monument Association which erected a memorial to the Confederate soldiers. This was a labor of love, and was soon completed.[6] In a short time the women of the Monument Association became an integral part of another Confederate work in Tennessee, when, on April 10, 1890, the Register of Davidson County recorded, in Book No. 130, page 77, a charter granted under the laws of the State of Tennessee to a group of men and women which made "them and their associates a body politic and corporate by the name and style of 'The Auxiliary Association of the Confederate Soldiers Home.'" The women whose names were incorporated in the charter application were: Mrs. C. M. Goodlett, Mrs. George B. Guild, Mrs. John P. Hickman, Mrs. M. L. Clarke, Mrs. J. A. Ridley, Mrs. G. H. Baskette, Mrs. Barney McCabe, Mrs. H. L. Craighead, Mrs. Thomas L. Herbert and Mrs. R. H. Hill.

According to its charter the objects of the Auxiliary Association were social and benevolent, and its labors were to be directed toward "the raising of moneys, goods, chattels, provisions, live stock and all other needed or necessary articles to assist and help in maintaining and supporting the Confederate Soldiers Home in Davidson County, Tennessee, and to the aiding, assisting and relieving, to the extent of their ability, all Confederate Soldiers, their widows, their wives and their children who may now or hereafter be domiciled at said Confederate Soldiers Home, and to aid and assist in their burial."

Certain general powers were accorded the Auxiliary under the charter: To purchase and hold or to receive by gift any property, real or personal, necessary for the transaction of corporate business and to sell same for corporate purposes; to adopt and establish a constitution and by-laws; to make rules and regulations, consistent with the laws and constitution, for the management of corporate affairs; to appoint such subordinate officers and agents, in addition to a president, vice president, secretary and treasurer, as the business of the corporation required; to designate the name and fix the compensation for such offices and the right to establish associations in any other counties of the State. All these branches to be governed by the charter, constitution and by-laws of the parent association, as far as expedient, and in no event should the branch associations depart from the objects and restrictions of the

[6]Letter from Mrs. C. M. Goodlett to Mrs. L. H. Raines, April 24, 1894.

charter and constitution. These were specifically set forth to be the building and maintaining of a Confederate Soldiers Home in Davidson County, Tennessee. The Auxiliary was further vested with the right "by by-laws to fix upon the admission fee and establish the amount of monthly, quarterly and annual dues." The last provision set forth, in the charter, declared "the general welfare of society, not individual profit" to be the object for which it was granted. It was closed with a formal application to the State of Tennessee and witnessed, on March 25, 1890, by Peter Turney, S. F. Wilson, John Childress, John Overton, R. G. Rothrock, and D. B. Cooper. These men furnished the proper affidavits, and Charles A. Miller, Secretary of the State of Tennessee, affixed his signature on April 11, 1890.

Out of this grew the Ladies Auxiliary Association of the Confederate Soldiers Home, domiciled in Nashville, Tennessee. An interesting pamphlet, printed in 1890, has been preserved by Mrs. Bennett D. Bell, of Gallatin and Nashville. Included in the pages of this brochure is a copy of the charter granted the men and women and the rules and regulations of the Ladies Auxiliary Association. The title page records the date of organization as March 25, 1890 and specifies April 19, 1890 as the date the rules and regulations were adopted. The Ladies Auxiliary Association, like the original chartered Auxiliary, reserved the power to establish branches in any county in the State of Tennessee, and to make a charge of two dollars, each, for charters for the county branch associations.[7] All legislative power, for the government of the county branch associations, was vested in the State association composed of the charter members and delegates from the county associations.[8] Documentary evidence, that such branches were organized without delay, is furnished by the old minute book kept by Mrs. Bennett D. Bell, first secretary of the Sumner County Auxiliary. Therein is recorded the fact that Mrs. C. M. Goodlett, Mrs. Anson Nelson, and Mrs. George B. Guild went to Gallatin and perfected an organization on May 28, 1890.

Each county association was granted the right to fix the membership fee, to decide upon the qualification of its members, to establish its monthly or quarterly dues and to adopt such by-laws as were deemed best for the government of the unit.[9] The rules and regulations fixed no qualification for membership, no Confederate record was demanded, and the right to belong was not based upon the service of Confederate ancestry. The State officers of the Ladies Auxiliary, as printed on the

[7]Rules and Regulations, Article IV, Section 2.
[8]Rules and Regulations, Article V, Sections 1-2.
[9]Rules and Regulations, Article VIII.

back of the pamphlet preserved by Mrs. Bell were: Mrs. C. M. Goodlett, president; Mrs. H. L. Craighead, first vice president; Mrs. Gid H. Baskette, second vice president; Mrs. Thomas L. Herbert, third vice president; Mrs. John P. Hickman, secretary; Mrs. W. L. Clarke, treasurer. This association worked under the name of Ladies Auxiliary of the Confederate Soldiers Home until May 9, 1892 when it was decided to change the name to Daughters of the Confederacy and, on May tenth the decision was made public through the columns of the *Nashville Daily American.*

This was not done under the pressure of sudden impulse, it came about gradually. Neither did the women of Tennessee lay claim to having originated the name. Proof is found that they had but a vague idea of its source. In a letter to Mrs. L. H. Raines, April 24, 1894, Mrs. C. M. Goodlett referred to the Daughters of the Confederacy as "a term previously chosen by the ladies of Louisiana." The records, including Mrs. Goodlett's later correspondence, show she had the Missouri organization in mind since no such society existed in Louisiana at the time. The dominant note of sympathetic understanding, in the words Daughters of the Confederacy, drew an answer when it reached the members of the Ladies Auxiliary Association of the Confederate Soldiers Home, for their hearts were attuned to Southern melody. It became a habit to refer to their organization in this manner. Imbued with the love of home and filial devotion, it was but natural that these women of the sixties and their daughters—daughters of the men and women who gave all for the Southern Confederacy—should give up the prosaic nomenclature for one more pleasing. The name Daughters of the Confederacy identified the women of the sixties with their hard fought struggle for constitutional liberty. The daughters were drawn by it to the wellspring of patriotism—their fathers and their mothers.

IV

In Georgia, where the wake of war was marked by ashes and desolation, the need of woman's help was great. Every community had a working unit for some particular line of reconstruction, and in almost every case, upon record, the work included the effort to erect a monument to the Confederate dead. This was true in Savannah, where a memorial association was organized immediately after the war, for the purpose of building a Confederate monument. That object accomplished, the officers held together and took care of the soldiers' lot in the cemetery where seven hundred Confederates were buried. This group was ready to respond with enthusiasm, in 1891, when the Confederate

veterans issued a call asking all ladies interested to meet with them and form an auxiliary, to their association, for the purpose of decorating the Confederate monument and furnishing a hall. This work was immediately set in motion and resulted in a beautiful monument and the splendid building now used by the Confederate societies of the city of Savannah.

Mrs. L. H. Raines, an active member of the auxiliary, realizing "the rapidity with which our Veterans were passing away" was impressed with the fact that their reason for existence would be lost with the veterans. At a meeting of the executive committee of the Confederate Veterans Association, in Decmber, 1893, Mrs. Raines suggested that they form themselves into a permanent organization, with wider aims and scope, under the more comprehensive title Daughters of the Confederacy. This suggestion was approved by the members, and Mrs. Raines, who had no knowledge at the time of any other organization bearing the same name, was empowered to secure a charter. With the assistance of Mr. Pope Barrow and Mr. W. W. Osborne, she immediately took steps to accomplish this commission.

V

A few weeks before the application for this charter was made Mrs. Raines saw a press notice of a dinner given to the inmates of the Soldiers Home, in Nashville, Tennessee, by a society called Daughters of the Confederacy. She wrote at once to ascertain if the use of the name, by the Savannah auxiliary, would be an infringement upon the rights of the Nashville society. This letter was written April 18, 1894 and, in the absence of names of individuals in the city of Nashville, was addressed to "The President, Daughters of the Confederacy." On April twenty-fourth, Mrs. C. M. Goodlett, president of the Nashville society, who had received the letter, responded with gracious interest. Mrs. Goodlett's letter gave added inspiration to the Savannah auxiliary; their application was forwarded without further delay and the charter, signed by Judge Robert Falligant, of the Superior Court, was dated May 19, 1894. Mrs. Raines was elected first president under the new charter and filled the office until 1898.

As time went on it became a custom to refer to all of the women's Confederate organizations as Daughters of the Confederacy. This was true in the case of the Fidelia Circle, under the leadership of Mrs. Josie Frazee Cappleman, in Mississippi; the Monument Association of Dallas, Texas, presided over by Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie; and groups building monuments in Portsmouth, Albemarle, and Charlottesville, Virginia.

All of these associations were formed in 1894, three years after the women of Missouri, Tennessee, and the auxiliary to the Confederate veterans of Savannah, Georgia, had heeded the Macedonian cry, "Come over and help us." In 1894 the spirit of the Daughters of the Confederacy was abroad in the land, the foundation of a great woman's organization destined to find its way into foreign lands was in the hands of the builders.

There is evidence of some informal discussion of extending the work, by united effort, prior to this time but no constructive program was planned until the broader aspect, the idea of nation-wide expansion, found expression in the letter written, April 18, 1894, by Mrs. Lucian Hamilton Raines of Savannah, Georgia, to the president of the Daughters of the Confederacy of Nashville, Tennessee, in which Mrs. Raines very appropriately remarked, "we should have one name and one badge all over the South."[10] The glance, at the pages of a daily newspaper, that brought together Anna Davenport Raines and Caroline Meriwether Goodlett was far-reaching in results, and neither of these women relaxed in their purpose until a meeting of Southern women was called.

The correspondence between Mrs. Raines and Mrs. Goodlett was extensive, and directed toward the goal set forth in the beginning, that of bringing all Southern women into a working organization under "one name and one badge." The suggestion fell upon good ground, it was eagerly received by a woman who had served in the home trenches during the war and had devoted much time to the work of the Auxiliary of the Confederate Soldiers Home in Tennessee. With her co-workers she had extended this organization through the counties of her State and was helping support a comfortable refuge for homeless ex-Confederates. It was easy for Caroline Meriwether Goodlett to espouse a cause so dear. She wrote Mrs. Raines, April 24, 1894, "I will call a meeting of our association and submit your proposition to confer together and decide upon a common badge." At a meeting held in May, Mrs. Goodlett laid the plan before the Nashville Daughters and their hearty coöperation was pledged.

VI

During the spring and summer of 1894 letters passed, at frequent intervals, between Mrs. Raines and Mrs. Goodlett. Countless details had to be arranged before a call for a meeting of Southern women could be issued. As central points, between Savannah and Nashville, Chattanooga and Atlanta were suggested, by Mrs. Raines,[11] as suitable

[10]See letter from Mrs. Goodlett to Mrs. Raines, April 24, 1894.
[11]Letter to Editor *Confederate Veteran*, June 4, 1900.

cities in which to hold the conference and but for a chance mention, by Mrs. Raines, of the fact that she commanded railroad passes, one of these cities might have been the cradle of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.[12]

The place of meeting was finally settled and a call was published, in the leading Southern newspapers, inviting all women 'interested in perpetuating the memories of the South' to meet in the rooms of the Frank Cheatham Bivouac, Nashville, Tennessee, on the tenth day of September, 1894."[13] Mrs. Raines journeyed to Nashville "for the express purpose of organizing the National Daughters of the Confederacy."[14] Upon her arrival, on the morning of the ninth of September, she was met by Mrs. Goodlett who recognized her, in the crowd leaving the train, by a small bow of red and white ribbon Mrs. Goodlett had suggested that she wear as a means of identification.[15] Mrs. Raines was a guest in Mrs. Goodlett's home during her stay in Nashville and so pleasant and inspiring was the occasion Mrs. Goodlett wrote, on September eighteenth: "I am sorry I did not have a late breakfast and get you left so you would have had to stay over until Monday morning. Sunday was the longest day in the year, so everybody in the house said, I wandered around the house looking for something I could not find, the little Georgia woman who had entertained us and kept everybody in the house in good spirits for th past week. Colonel Goodlett said 'What a long day this seems, don't you miss Mrs. Raines?' I certainly did miss you and more than I can express, but this is an endless theme so I must cut it off short and write something about business."

From the moment Mrs. Raines arrived these two patriots were busy perfecting plans and getting ready for the meeting to be held the next day. A constitution had to be drafted before the meeting, and Mrs. Raines asked to be introduced to some one who could supply her with a copy of the constitution and by-laws of the United Confederate Veterans. Mrs. Goodlett took her to the office of Mr. John P. Hickman, secretary of the Tennessee veterans, who provided the copy and made valuable suggestions as to the vital points needed in the rules to govern the ladies' association. This copy of the veterans' constitution and by-laws was used as a basis upon which was framed the one which was considered at the meeting. Mrs. Raines worked until a late hour in the night upon the draft so that it would be ready for presentation. Afte-

[12]Letter from Mrs. Goodlett to Mrs. B. S. Robert, April 25, 1901.
[13]Record pasted in a ledger containing Minutes of Formation, Virginia Division, October 22, 1895.
[14]Letter to Editor *Confederate Veteran*, June 4, 1900.
[15]Letter from Mrs. Goodlett to Mrs. Robert, April 25, 1901.

its adoption the manuscript was taken, by Mrs. Raines, to Mr. S. A. Cunningham, and she exacted from him a promise that this original paper, in her own hand-writing, should be returned to her after publication, "for some unaccountable reason this was never done." Mrs. Raines' claim that the Veterans' constitution was the only document consulted, in the framing of the Daughters of the Confederacy constitution, is sustained in colorful words by Mrs. Goodlett in a letter to Mrs. Raines, December 31, 1900. The months, filled with correspondence, plans and expectations lay behind Mrs. Raines and Mrs. Goodlett. They were ready for the meeting, and according to the brief minutes kept that day, "a large and representative body of Confederate women met in the rooms of the Frank Cheatham Bivouac on September 10, 1894 for the purpose of organizing the Daughters of the Confederacy, to be national in its scope and character, and to charter sub-organizations in all parts of the United States. Mrs. John Overton, of Nashville, Tennessee, presided as temporary chairman, and Mrs. John P. Hickman, also of Nashville, served as temporary secretary."[16]

A committee on constitution and by-laws with Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Georgia, chairman; Mrs. I. M. Clarke, Mrs. J. B. Lindsley, Mrs. A. E. Snyder, Mrs. G. B. Cunningham, all of Tennessee, and Mrs. J. C. Myers of Texas, submitted, as the committee's report, the instrument in writing prepared the night before by the chairman. This report, with a few amendments, was adopted, and the first constitution was spread upon the minutes of the infant organization. It is a dignified instrument, and sets forth fully the hearts' desire of the women who accepted it as the working basis of the enterprise they had determined to sponsor. It represents the proper background for a ladies' association in what has been called "the golden days of the nineties." It sets to rest any idea that it was the amplification of the governing rules used by any women's organization at the time it was written. It will hold a place in the records of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, for it is the rock upon which that organization was builded.

The objects and purposes of the federation, according to Article II, "shall be social, literary, historical, monumental, benevolent and honorable in every degree, without any political signification whatever. Pursuant with the mandates of such purposes, it is the endeavor:

"First: to unite in the federation all bodies of Southern women now organized or that may be hereafter formed.

"Second: to cultivate ties of friendship among our women whose fathers, brothers, sons (and in numberless cases) mothers shared com-

[16]Minutes of First Meeting, Page 1.

mon dangers, suffering and privations, and to perpetuate honor, integrity, valor and other noble attributes to true Southern character.

"Third: to instruct and instill into the descendants of the people of the South a proper respect for and pride in the glorious war history, with a veneration and love for the deeds of their forefathers, which have created such a monument of military renown, and to perpetuate a truthful record of the noble and chivalric achievements of their ancestors. All with the view of furnishing authentic information from which a conscientious historian will be enabled to write a correct and impartial history of the Confederate side during the struggle for Southern independence."

Provision was made that all divisions should be numbered consecutively, according to their dates of entering into the federation, and that they should "retain the number at the time assigned them, thereby making the enumeration an actual record of the relative organization of all bodies, as divisions of the Daughters of the Confederacy." Article II definitely fixed the qualification for membership, and provided that: "Divisions shall require of applicants for membership therein, proof that they are descendants of those who have honorably served in the army, or navy, of the Confederate States of America. For which proof an application blank will be furnished and which must be submitted to a Committee on Credentials, and their report shall be balloted upon by the members, three black balls rejecting the application."

The officers deemed necessary were: a president, who should preside at all meetings; in her absence the senior vice president was to become the presiding officer; a vice president for each of the Southern States; a recording secretary; a financial secretary; a corresponding secretary, and a treasurer. All of these to be elected for one year, or, until their successors were elected and qualified.

Articles IV and V created two standing committees. A committee on finance, which was to be composed of five members, and to this committee all matters of receipts and expenditures were to be referred. Second, a committee on monuments and cemeteries, appointed by the vice president of each State, of which committee the vice president of each State was to be the chairman. The committee consisted of five members, to which was to be "referred all matters relative to monuments to Southern war dead, the care of Confederate cemeteries and isolated graves of those who gave their lives to the Confederacy."

In Article VI all charter divisions, wherever located, were given the right of representation in the legislative council of the federation. All divisions were entitled to one vote for every twenty-five members. The

federation was granted, under Article VII, "power to design, make and use a common seal together with a seal for divisions, and such badges, for special identity," as it should determine. The federation could alter and change any device and inscription thereon, and prescribe any conditions governing the use of same. The use of the name, seal and badges, of the federation, for business purposes was expressly prohibited. The legislative council was given power to "alter and amend the Constitution by a two-thirds vote of the delegate representation, on call of the divisions, in regular session assembled." And by a majority vote could adopt by-laws for the additional government of the body; and enact rules and regulations for the general advantage of members.

Article VIII was devoted to the insignia and seals, and under this Article the seal of the federation was described as "a reproduction of the great seal of the Confederate States of America, except the inscription, 'Daughters of the Confederacy' on the outer rim." The seals of the divisions were to be the same design, except as to names and dates. All official documents emanating from the headquarters of the federation were required to bear the impress of its great seal. Each charter, or parent division, was ordered to procure the designated seal and stamp its official communications with an impression thereof. Documents without an imprint of the division seal were not to be considered official. The badge to be worn was described in Article IX. It consisted of a representation of the Confederate flag (Stars and Bars) white, blue and scarlet enamel, surrounded by a laurel wreath, with letters D.C. under the flag; on the ends of a ribbon, tying the wreath, were the dates 61-65. This insignia was to be worn as a throat pin or breast ornament. Such badges could be obtained only on a voucher of the presidents of the chapters, countersigned by the president of the State division. Article X closed the instrument and provided for certificates of membership. It was made obligatory that these certificates of membership be given each member. They became official when "signed by the President of the Chartered Division and the President and the Secretary of the sub-division."

VII

Mrs. John Overton presided over the first election of officers of the National Association of the Daughters of the Confederacy so named in the constitution adopted a few minutes before the election was called. Mrs. C. M. Goodlett, Nashville, Tennessee, was elected president; Mrs. Lucian Hamilton Raines, Savannah, Georgia, vice president; Mrs. J. C. Myers, Dallas, Texas, vice president; Miss White May, Nashville, Tennessee, vice president; Mrs. John P. Hickman, Nashville, Tennessee,

recording secretary; Mrs. J. B. Lindsley, Nashville, Tennessee, corresponding secretary; Mrs. W. B. Maney, Nashville, Tennessee, treasurer. The vice presidents of the States of Georgia, Tennessee, and Texas were duly elected by the delegates assembled, and the president was empowered to appoint temporary vice presidents for the other States after corresponding with sympathetic Southerners in the respective States. Three other items of business are recorded as transacted before the adjournment of the meeting.

A design, sketched under the supervision of Mrs. Raines, was submitted by Theus Brothers, Savannah, Georgia, and was adopted as the official badge. A finance committee, Mrs. I. M. Clarke, chairman; Mrs. John M. Gaut, Mrs. Burrus and Mrs. R. H. Dudley, was appointed and instructed to have the constitution and by-laws printed, and Mrs. Anne E. Snyder's *History of the Civil War* (War Between the States) was endorsed as a supplemental reader in schools.

This meeting was made up of Nashville, Tennessee, women with the exception of one representative from Texas and Mrs. Raines who came from her home in Savannah, Georgia, to forward the movement which was the outcome of her correspondence with Mrs. Goodlett. The Texas lady, Mrs. J. C. Myers of Dallas, a guest in the city of Nashville, read the call for the meeting in the daily papers and answered the appeal for interest and support by attending the meeting. The name of Mrs. Myers as the duly elected vice president from Texas does not appear in the printed minutes of the meeting. The substitution of the name of Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie for that of Mrs. Myers is explained in a letter from Mrs. Goodlett to Mrs. Raines dated September 18, 1894. Mrs. Goodlett wrote: "I got the proof of our Constitution and By-laws, and Mrs. Cunningham, Mrs. Hickman and myself went over it and made some slight changes, at Mr. Cunningham's (S. A. Cunningham, Editor *Confederate Veteran*) suggestion, nothing that any one but us will notice . . . one thing we did was to reconsider Mrs. Myers being Vice President of the State of Texas. . . . We sat down and wrote to her that upon reconsidering the matter we thought that in all the States that had organized Daughters of the Confederacy associations the State presidents should be the National Vice Presidents, and therefore we had put Mrs. Currie in her place for the ensuing year."

In spite of this gesture Mrs. Myers continued her active support of the cause, and records show[17] her to have been vice president of the Dallas, Texas Chapter, No. 6, in January 1896. Regardless of such irregularities in the manner of procedure the object had been accom-

[17] *Confederate Veteran*, January, 1896. Page 22.

plished. The "Ladies Association" was ready to develop its program of expansion.

Mrs. Raines returned to her home exhilarated by the fulfillment of a long felt desire. Mrs. Goodlett, the duly elected head of the National Daughters, turned her face to the future with confidence inspired by her ability to achieve.

VIII

In after years misunderstandings arose to such an extent Mrs. Raines and Mrs. Goodlett found themselves on opposite sides of a controversy over the origination of the society. In the May, 1900 issue, the *Confederate Veteran* printed an article written by Mrs. Goodlett, entitled "Origin of the United Daughters." This brought forth a reply from Mrs. Raines which was forwarded to the *Confederate Veteran* with the request that "it be printed verbatim and not cut in any way." (Letter from Mrs. Raines to S. A. Cunningham, June 4, 1900.) This paper was not published, and it was the middle of August before Mrs. Raines heard from the editor.

His letter came from New York where he was to undergo a surgical operation. The letter is extant and in the file of Raines papers, the property of Savannah Chapter, No. 2, United Daughters of the Confederacy. The letter was written in the kindly spirit of reconciliation, but the interested editor failed to bring about the understanding so needed at the time.

If ever a man was friendly toward a cause Sumner A. Cunningham was loyal to all for which the Confederate organizations stood. By virtue of his position as editor of the official organ, he was drawn into this controversy. His correspondence and editorial statements lead to the conclusion that he felt in his heart that Mrs. Raines and Mrs. Goodlett jointly perfected the plans of which the United Daughters of the Confederacy was the result.

That Mr. Cunningham was apologetic for having printed Mrs. Goodlett's and withheld Mrs. Raines' statement is evidenced editorially in the *Confederate Veteran,* November, 1900, page 468. "It is interesting," he wrote in reference to a recent convention held at Montgomry, Alabama, "to review the humble birth of the organization but a few years ago, and to recall how its young life flickered before it had sufficiently materialized to be assured of permanence. It seems well to repeat, in this connection what has heretofore been stated in the *Veteran,* that Mrs. A. M. Raines of Savannah, Ga., who was the first Vice President ever elected, deserves lasting gratitude for her zealous work in its early history. This notice is repeated because of failure to print a statement from her, some time since."

On November seventh Mr. Cunningham wrote again to Mrs. Raines and enclosed the galley proof of an article that appeared in the *Confederate Veteran.*[18] "I think it is right to send you this and to print what you may have to say on the subject. Please make your account as brief as practicable as I shall be pressed to get it in."

The proof was a preamble and resolution unanimously adopted by Nashville Chapter, No. 1, on November 1, 1900. It was issued "by order of the Nashville Council" and signed by Mrs. Lizzie Overton Craighead, president and Miss Martha Hill, secretary.

The preamble recites: "On March 25, 1890, the Ladies of Nashville organized and chartered the Ladies Auxiliary of the Confederate Soldiers Home, and Mrs. Goodlett was elected State President thereof. On May 10, 1892, at a dinner given by the Ladies Auxiliary, on Summer Street in Nashville, on motion of Mrs. Goodlett the name of the Ladies Auxiliary was changed to the Daughters of the Confederacy. In 1894 Mrs. Goodlett, having conceived the idea of organizing all associations of the Southern women into one body to be known as Daughters of the Confederacy, in May of that year, at a meeting of the Nashville Chapter, the object was brought forward and published in the *Nashville American.* Shortly thereafter Mrs. Goodlett received a letter from Mrs. Raines of Savannah, Georgia, indorsing the idea and requesting that a copy of the Constitution, Charter and By-laws of the Nashville Chapter should be sent to her for examination, and asking if the Savannah women could be organized under the Nashville Chapter."

This is an important record of events, the most recent of which occurred six years before the adoption of the preamble and resolution. It proves that these ladies thought Mrs. Goodlett's first letter from Mrs. Raines came after the May meeting of the Nashville Chapter, and sustains the point that the members of the chapter were not told of the correspondence Mrs. Goodlett had had with Mrs. Raines during the month of April, 1894. In a letter, dated April 18th, Mrs. Raines opened the correspondence. On the 24th Mrs. Goodlett replied. In reference to the Nashville Auxiliary she said in this letter "we then organized under the name of the Ladies Auxiliary of the Confederate Soldiers Home and afterwards adopted the name—chosen by the ladies of Louisiana—'Daughters of the Confederacy' which I think is the proper name and as *you very appropriately remarked* we should have one name and one badge all over the South; we had a little badge pin—a star with five points—on which were the letters L.A.C.S.H., in the center was a Confederate Flag—since we have changed the name of our Association, we

[18] *Confederate Veteran,* November, 1900. Page 477.

have never changed the badge because we had the other and we are still the Auxiliary to the Home. But I will call a meeting of our Association and submit *your proposition to confer together and decide upon a common badge.* The ladies of the South ought to organize all over the South in one broad sisterhood, and band themselves together under one name and throw around it such restrictions as would exclude all persons and their descendants who were not loyal to the South 'in her hour of need.' "

The ideas, of the two women on the subject of a united nation-wide society, were in such perfect harmony it is unfortunate that the entire correspondence was not reviewed on that day in May when the Nashville Chapter endorsed the plan.

In 1900, it became necessary for some action to be taken on the subject by the United Daughters of the Confederacy. To that end Mrs. Edwin G. Weed, the president, appointed a committee to consider the claims, of the two contestants, and requested all documentary evidence, held by Mrs. Raines and Mrs. Goodlett, put before the committee for careful investigation. There is no record in the minutes of the personnel of the committee, and but for a letter written by Mrs. Goodlett to Mrs. P. G. Robert, under the date of April 25, 1901, these names would be lost. Mrs. Goodlett wrote: "Mrs. Weed has appointed the commmittee on the very important question 'whether the question of originating the idea of forming the United Daughters of the Confederacy is due to Mrs. Raines or myself.' The committee consists of Mrs. Smoot of Virginia, Mrs. Craig of Alabama, Mrs. Robert of Missouri, Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie of Texas, Miss Cora Richardson of New Orleans."

The brief prepared, under the advice of council and duly signed by Mrs. P. G. Robert, chairman, is a document greatly prized as source material by its owner. All of the evidence is reviewed, the correspondence exhibited in full and opinions clearly stated. It consists of fifty-one pages, typewritten half their length and carefully annotated, and closes with: "As the result of most careful study of the papers put in my hands, as a member of the committee, and especially of Mrs. Goodlett's own testimony, I respectfully offer the following resolution: *Resolved,* That the documentary evidence furnished in the case chiefly Mrs. Goodlett's own letters, proves that Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Georgia, first suggested the plan of uniting all the women of the South in one organization which has since developed into the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Signed, Mrs. P. G. Robert."

Why this committee did not make a report at the Wilmington convention in November, 1901 is not of record in the minutes. The only

reference to it is found on page 138, and says: "The committee to decide the question as to who originated the United Daughters of the Confederacy—Mrs. Goodlett or Mrs. Raines—failed to submit a report, and Mrs. Hickman asked that the convention decide the question tonight."

Mrs. James A. Rounsaville, of Georgia, thought the committee was to gather "history for the organization and to give honor where it belongs" to all women who had helped organize the association. She asked that the matter be left in the hands of the committee appointed by Mrs. Weed, "and that the results be incorporated in a pamphlet or in the minutes." Miss Mildred Rutherford, of Georgia, offered a substitute for Mrs. Rounsaville's motion, "That the committee be composed of three ladies appointed by Mrs. Goodlett, three by Mrs. Raines and one by the chair." The substitute motion prevailed, and the chair later announced the committee: Mrs. T. M. Worcester, Mrs. John W. Tench, and Mrs. S. T. McCullough, appointed by Mrs. Raines; Mrs. H. A. London, Mrs. Basil W. Duke and Mrs. John P. Hickman, appointed by Mrs. Goodlett; Mrs. V. F. McSherry appointed by the chair.

The committee failed to reach a unanimous agreement. Mrs. McSherry, chairman, read the majority report: "The Committee on Who Conceived the Idea and Put into Execution the Uniting of the women of the South met on the night of November 15. They sat, Madam President, until 1 o'clock and more Saturday morning, listening to the evidence of the two ladies in question. They heard their verbal evidences and read letters exchanged by these ladies. After a discussion as full as could be given in the limited time, the Committee decided in favor of Mrs. Goodlett, of Nashville, Tenn., by a vote of four, the lady from Ohio (Mrs. Worcester) and the lady from Florida (Mrs. Tench) declining to vote on the evidence investigated. Madam President, each lady selected three friends to take care of her interest in this subject so important to the history of this organization, and I was your selection from this organization; and I must say according to my judgment they did their best.

VIRGINIA F. MCSHERRY, *Chairman.*
MRS. JOHN P. HICKMAN.
MRS. BASIL W. DUKE.
MRS. S. T. MCCULLOUGH.
MRS. H. A. LONDON.

Mrs. John W. Tench read the minority report: "Two members of this committee desire to present a minority report. We do not think that sufficient time has been given to examine this evidence; therefore we do

not feel satisfied to agree to a verdict founded on such slight knowledge as we were able to secure last night in that short session.

MRS. J. W. TENCH.
MRS. T. M. WORCESTER."

It was upon motion of Mrs. James A. Rounsaville, of Georgia, that the committee's report was accepted "with the minority report appended." It was the voice of the Wilmington convention that settled the question. It never came before the delegate body again.

Years later Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone wrote of Mrs. Raines:

"Co-founder of the United Daughters of the Confederacy,
Designer of the U. D. C. Insignia,
Acting President-General U. D. C.
Seven years Custodian of the Cross of Honor,
In Life—Faithful to Every Trust!
In Death—Enshrined in the hearts of
All Daughters of the Confederacy."

On the marble shaft which marks the grave of Mrs. Goodlett is carved the eloquent tribute "Founder of the United Daughters of the Confederacy."

FORMER PRESIDENTS-GENERAL

1—Mrs. Virginia Faulkner McSherry, 1909-1911
2—Mrs. Alexander B. White, 1911-1913
3—Mrs. Daisy McLaurin-Stevens, 1913-1915
4—Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer, 1915-1917

FORMER PRESIDENTS-GENERAL

1—Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, 1917-1919
2—Mrs. Roy Weeks McKinney, 1919-1921
3—Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, 1921-1923
4—Mrs. Frank Harrold, 1923-1925

PART II: EARLY WORK

CHAPTER II: EARLY WORK

No great deed is done
By falterers who ask for certainty.
—GEORGE ELIOT.

WHEN the morning of September eleventh 1894 dawned the National Daughters of the Confederacy was only a name and a corps of officers. Upon the desk of the secretary lay two applications for charters. These were issued and duly recorded in the Charter Book, a large ledger with 456 spotless pages destined to be the register of 2,012 charters before it was abandoned and placed in the Confederate Museum for safe keeping.

The secretary turned to page four and wrote, "No 1, Nashville, Nashville, Tennessee; chartered September 11, 1894. No. 2, Savannah, Savannah, Georgia; chartered September 11, 1894." The twin chapters, number one and number two, constituted the organization over which the president presided for two months, when charters number three and four were issued: No. 3, Cape Fear, Wilmington, N. C.; chartered December 24, 1894. No. 4, Charleston, Charleston, S. C.; chartered November 7, 1894. No notation was made to explain the discrepancy in these dates and numbers. Ladies' Associations, in the last decade of the nineteenth century, regarded explanations and carefully preserved records of official actions as useless. As a result of this indifference much early history of the United Daughters of the Confederacy passed into oblivion. It is certain that January 1, 1895, the National Daughters of the Confederacy had issued four charters in as many States. The new year brought another application for admission, and No. 5, Jackson, Jackson, Tennessee; chartered January 8, 1895, was the unchallenged junior member until No. 6, Dallas, Dallas, Texas; chartered April 10, 1895, entered the federation.

It soon developed that there was need of more elaborate rules to govern the all important work of the organization. Problems began to arise and expansion was handicapped. To overcome these difficulties the president, early in the year, called the National Daughters of the Confederacy to meet, in extraordinary session, on March thirtieth. The representatives assembled in Nashville, and Mrs. Goodlett presided over the meeting. The delegates present were: Nashville Chapter, No. 1, Mrs. John Overton, Mrs. R. H. Dudley, Mrs. I. M. Clarke, Mrs. William Hume; Savannah Chapter, No. 2, Mrs. F. G. du Bignon and Miss Mary L. Lamar; Wilmington Chapter, No. 3, Mrs. William M.

Parsley; Jackson Chapter, No. 5, Mrs. R. A. Allison, Mrs. J. T. McCutcheon, and Miss Anna Clark. The object of the meeting was to amend Article II, of the Constitution, referring to membership and the amendment offered by Nashville Chapter, No. 1, was the subject of a long discussion. It embodied a plan to perfect a firm foundation for the future structure to rest upon, and was finally adopted.

It required the first federation chartered in any city or county in any State to charter other federations in that State until three or more federations had been chartered, after which they should meet in proper delegated authority and form a State Division by the election of a president and all other officers. All federations in a State should be chartered by the State Division, and to become members of the National Daughters of the Confederacy application had to be made to the national president and secretary and the charters countersigned by them, numbered consecutively, and attested with the great seal of the federation. The charge for countersigning each charter to be three dollars. The president of each State Division, by virtue of her office, became a vice president of the National Daughters of the Confederacy, her rank to be determined by the date of her election.

State Divisions were allowed to adopt State badges, but on becoming members of the National Daughters of the Confederacy members were expected to wear the badge of the national society. All federations in any State were to be under the control and management of their State Division. These Divisions could adopt by-laws to cover local needs provided the local laws were not inconsistent with the Constitution of the National Daughters of the Confederacy. Every federation chartered was required, on the first day of each succeeding January, to pay to the National Daughters of the Confederacy a ten cents per capita tax to be used for headquarter purposes. None could become members of the federation "but the widows, wives, mothers, sisters or lineal descendants of men who served honorably in the army, or navy, of the Confederate States; or who served in the civil service of the Confederate States, or, one of the Southern States; or, who gave personal service to the Confederate cause; or, those who wherever living, gave aid or comfort to the Confederate States during the war."

The provision that all federations should use the same application blanks was strengthened by the demand that blanks be furnished, upon which applicants were required to give proof of Confederate ancestry. The application had to be "considered by a Committee on Credentials of each federation, and its report balloted upon by the federation, five black balls rejecting." Before the called meeting adjourned a committee

on revision of the Constitution was appointed. Mrs. R. A. Allison, of Tennessee, was made chairman; Mrs. Louisa M. Smythe, of South Carolina; Mrs. William Parsley, of North Carolina; Miss Mary Lamar, of Georgia, and Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie, of Texas, were designated to serve as members of the committee.

This extraordinary session was necessarily a small convention. Five chapters constituted the entire membership in the National Daughters. That there was an abiding interest in its intentions, and the cause it represented was attested by the representation present. Four of the five chapters had delegates on the floor, and they were drawn from three Southern States. It was a purposeful meeting bent upon preparation for future growth, and adjourned to meet again in the autumn, intent upon adding many chapters to the roster before that time.

On April seventeenth the charter for the Mary Custis Lee Chapter, No. 7, of Alexandria, Virginia, was issued. No. 8 Baltimore, Baltimore, Maryland, bears the date of May 10, 1895. Black Horse Chapter, No. 9, Warrenton, Virginia, was chartered on June twenty-ninth and on July fifth, Lynchburg, Virginia, obtained Charter No. 10, for Lucy Mina Otey Chapter. A copy of the constitution and by-laws of the Lucy Mina Otey Chapter is dated, by the printer, 1896. The introductory remarks give a brief history of the chapter's organization.

"In pursuance of an informal conference, on the 11th of June 1895, of a few ladies of Lynchburg, daughters of Confederate soldiers, viz: Miss Maggie Franklin, Miss Annie Lind Forsberg Miss Phoebe Gregory, Miss Lillie Nicholas, Miss Ruth Jennings, and Mrs. James A. Scott, a more largely attended meeting was held in the room of the Y. M. C. A. on June 18th for the purpose of organizing a chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy, and twenty-seven names were chosen as charter members. At a meeting held on the twenty-first of June, the name of Lucy Mina Otey Chapter, Daughters of the Confederacy, was adopted." The name of this chapter was later changed to Kirkwood Otey.

Assembling an organization national in scope was a task of huge proportions, and these early workers had to devote time and effort to chapter building. Still they lagged, no entry was made in the Chapter Book until August twenty-second, when No. 11 went to Appomattox, Virginia. Another long discouraging period of inertia was broken when, October nineteenth, Charter No. 12 was written for Lexington Chapter, Lexington, Kentucky.

Two days later, October twenty-first, the first State Division was formed. A document, filed in the Confederate Museum, proves beyond the shadow of a doubt the validity of Virginia's claim to that honor. It

came about "pursuant to a call issued by the Mary Custis Lee Chapter of Alexandria, for a convention to be held there." At the appointed time delegates from the "various chapters of the State assembled at the residence of Mrs. Dr. Herndon to organize a State Division." The record says "Mrs. Philip T. Yeatman, president of the parent chapter introduced the following delegates: Miss Mary Amelia Smith, president of the Black Horse Chapter, Alexandria; Miss Rowland, proxy for Appomattox Chapter, and Mrs. Scott from the Lucy Mina Otey Chapter, Lynchburg." Miss Smith was asked to preside but was excused "because of debility." Miss Rowland took the chair and presided over the meeting. Mrs. Scott acted as secretary. Credentials were "presented by the delegates found correct and approved. A constitution was offered, read, discussed, and after amendments in several particulars, adopted."

In commemoration of the battle of Ball's Bluff the twenty-first of October was selected as the date of the annual meeting, to be held thereafter in cities and towns "in the order of seniority in the date of charters." The following officers were elected: Mrs. Lottie Preston Clark, Lynchburg, president; Mrs. Nannie B. Davis, Alexandria, vice president; Mrs. M. L. Harvey, Appomattox, secretary; Miss Ruth H. Early, Lynchburg, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Belle Hunter, Warrenton, historian; Mrs. Virginia Corse, Alexandria, treasurer; Miss Margaret Morson, Warrenton, registrar.

"The President was chosen delegate to the National Convention at Nashville, Tennessee, November 5, 1895. At this point the convention adjourned to meet at 8 o'clock P.M.

"In pursuance to adjournment the convention reassembled at the residence of Mrs. S. B. Davis. All the delegates being present. After completing the unfinished business of the morning session, the convention adjourned to meet next year in Warrenton, Va.

(Signed) Mrs. Norvell Otey Scott,
Secretary pro tem."

The Mrs. Lee mentioned as a delegate from the Mary Custis Lee Chapter was Mrs. Fitzhugh Lee, who was, a year later, elected president of the general organization. Miss Rowland was Miss Kate Mason Rowland, who later became Corresponding Secretary-General. Mrs. Lottie Preston Clark was elected Treasurer of the Daughters of the Confederacy just one month after she was elected president of the Virginia Division.

The Daughters of Chapter No. 1, Nashville, had invited the 1895 convention to be the guest of their chapter, but during the year a Confederate group, later chartered as Atlanta Chapter No. 18, extended

the hospitality of the city of Atlanta, Georgia, for the second annual convention, and the president accepted the invitation and called the meeting for the eighth day of November. The convention call stirred to action three Tennessee groups with the result that Charters No. 13, 14 and 15 went forward to Clark Chapter, Gallatin, and to chapters in Franklin and South Pittsburg. No. 15 was issued to the South Pittsburg Chapter on the last day of October and heralded the first rush for charters that had gladdened the heart of the secretary, Mrs. Kate Litton Hickman.

On the second day of November, Charter No. 16 was written for Zollicoffer-Fulton Chapter, Fayetteville, Tennessee, and four days later there was one entry recording "No. 17, Veuve Jefferson Davis Chapter, Galveston, Texas." Atlanta, Georgia; Jacksonville, Florida; Anna Stonewall Jackson, Washington, D. C.; Pickett Buchanan, Norfolk, Virginia; Augusta, Georgia and Covington, Georgia, numbered in the order named, were recorded as issued November 7, 1895. In Mrs. Hickman's effort to leave her home in Nashville on the seventh to assume her duties as secretary of the convention in Atlanta, on the morning of the eighth, the charters for Augusta and Covington were left unwritten. That both had representation in the second annual convention is assured. The brief minutes of the meeting recorded the statement, "Before any votes were taken in the convention it was agreed that the Georgia chapters, located at Covington and Augusta, should be chartered by the National Daughters as of November 8, 1895, in order that they might have representation in the convention."

At the appointed hour Mrs. Goodlett called to order the second annual convention. The opening was without elaborate ceremonial. Mrs. John K. Ottley, secretary of Atlanta Chapter, was the ambassador of hospitality and extended invitations to social functions planned for the delegates.

Late in the year Mrs. R. A. Allison had resigned as chairman of the revision committee and the president had named Mrs. John P. Hickman her successor. The committee, which undertook the first revision, did not reach a unanimous agreement. The result was that Mrs. John P. Hickman, chairman of the committee "presented the old Constitution, with necessary amendments, for the government of the Association" and asked its adoption. Mrs. William Parsley presented a new constitution signed by herself and Mrs. Louisa M. Smythe, of the committee, and asked its adoption. The majority report, presented by Mrs. William Parsley, was adopted as amended and later signed by Mrs. Hickman.

Important and far-reaching changes were embodied in the revised

document, presented by Mrs. Parsley. First of all the name of the association was changed to the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Each State organized was to be known as a Division, to be designated by the name of the State in which it was located, and each local organization in that State was to be called a Chapter. The chapters were to be numbered consecutively and the charters would bear any names selected by the chapters.

The objects of the association were changed from social, literary, historical, monumental, and benevolent to "Educational, memorial, literary, social and benevolent, to collect and preserve the material for a truthful history of the war between the Confederate States and the United States of America; to honor the memory of those who served and those who fell in the service of the Confederate States, and to record the part taken by the Southern women, as well in the untiring effort after the war in the reconstruction of the South, as in patient endurance of hardship and patriotic devotion during the struggle; to cherish the tie of friendship among the members of the society and to fulfill the duties of sacred charity to the survivors of the war and those dependent upon them."

Under the caption "Organization of Chapters" provision was made that "seven or more women in any State, in which no division existed" would be permitted "to organize a chapter and be chartered on application to the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and that chapters subsequently formed in that State should apply, through the first chapter, to the United Daughters of the Confederacy for their charter."

The organization of State Divisions was required and accomplished by the adoption of a constitution and by-laws not inconsistent with the provisions of the constitution granting the power; and by the election of a president and other proper officers at a meeting called by the charter chapter. After the organization of a State Division, chapter organization was accomplished by applying through the Division to the United Daughters of the Confederacy for charters. This annulled the right of Divisions to issue charters to be countersigned by the president and secretary of the parent society.

The closing words of Article III forecast future days of special observance. "The United Daughters of the Confederacy suggest that the annual meeting of all chapters be held on the birthday of Gen. Robert E. Lee, January 19th or, if that day falls on Sunday, then on the following day."

Conventions of the United Daughters of the Confederacy were to be held annually on the second Wednesday of November. It was not until

the passage of the Nineteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, that a change of date became necessary. It was then regulated to make it possible for the members to meet the demands of citizenship. Representation was based upon one vote for every twenty-five members, or fraction thereof, not less than seven; a chapter with less than twenty-five members was entitled to one vote. Chapters unable to send delegates to the convention of the United Daughters of the Confederacy were given the privilege of sending their votes by proxy.

The list of officers of the United Daughters of the Confederacy differed from that of the National Daughters of the Confederacy in as much as only one vice president was recognized and the financial secretary was abandoned altogether. The committee on finance, composed of five members, to whom all matters of receipts and expenditures should be referred, was retained, and ranks as the first standing committee authorized by the Daughters. The laws governing certificates of membership were amplified to meet the growing demand. Each chapter was required to give one to all members in good standing. The certificates, to be supplied by the United Daughters of the Confederacy with its seal attached, were invalid until signed by the president of the Daughters of the Confederacy, the president of the State Division, and the president and the secretary of the local chapter.

The revision specified no change in the badge or seals, but threw a protection around both insignias by prohibiting "the use of the name, seal and badge of the United Daughters of the Confederacy for business purposes, other than the business of the Association." Under the provisions of this revision the lineal descendants of Confederate women and the nieces of Confederate soldiers were given the privilege of membership, the latter making it a collateral instead of a lineal organization.

Mrs. Goodlett's refusal to stand for reëlection resulted in the nomination of another Tennesseean, Mrs. John C. Brown, who was elected president; Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Georgia, was reëlected vice president; Mrs. J. Jefferson Thomas, of Atlanta, Georgia, became recording secretary; Mrs. I. M. Clarke, of Nashville, Tennessee, corresponding secretary, and Mrs. Lottie Preston Clark, of Virginia, treasurer.

This convention authorized Mrs. L. H. Raines "to have prepared Certificates of Membership and to have the Constitution printed." The work of the *Confederate Veteran,* a magazine published by Sumner Archabald Cunningham, Nashville, Tennessee, was reported, and in recognition of its efforts in the field of Confederate history was made the

official organ of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.[1] The convention received and heard read a letter from the Jefferson Davis Monument Committee, written by Hon. J. Taylor Ellison, of Richmond, Virginia, wherein was urged the "necessity of devoting time and labor to the aid of the Jefferson Davis Monument Fund. This request was formally recommended to the Divisions."[2] The Jefferson Davis Monument, to be built in Richmond, Virginia, by this action became the first cooperative work of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

The first gift to the organization was received when Mrs. Goodlett accepted, for the United Daughters of the Confederacy, a gavel presented by Mrs. L. H. Raines, vice president. This emblem of law and order was of "elegantly polished hardwood, cut from near General Lee's residence—Washington and Lee University—with a broad silver band handsomely engraved."[3]

During the convention "on Friday morning, November 8th, the Georgia Chapters of the Daughters of the Confederacy met in Atlanta for the purpose of forming a State Division. Representatives were present from the charter chapter in Savannah, from Augusta, Atlanta, and Covington." Officers elected for the State Division were: president, Mrs. C. Helen Plane, Atlanta; vice president, Mrs. L. H. Raines, Savannah; corresponding secretary, Mrs. John K. Ottley, Atlanta; recording secretary and treasurer, Mrs. Virginia Bates Conyers, Covington. No other business of importance was transacted."[4] November 9, 1895 was called Daughters of the Confederacy Day in Atlanta. "It was a gala day when one of the largest and most enthusiastic audiences ever assembled in the auditorium of the Cotton States and International Exposition, assembled to do honor to that 'storm-cradled nation that fell' and to aid in the dedication of the exhibit of Confederate Relics." Mrs. C. Helen Plane, newly elected president of the Georgia Division and president of the Atlanta Chapter, made the address of welcome. This "comprehensive address will be read with universal admiration, and it will stir the deepest sentiments and most sacred memories of all who loved and acted, as did this venerable patriot, whose own hero went down in the strife."[5] This was the prophecy of one present that day.

Mrs. C. M. Goodlett, the retiring president of the general organization, made the response in words so eloquent a contemporary writer declared, "The address would make a splendid chapter in the best of his-

---

[1] *Confederate Veteran,* December, 1895. Page 374.
[2] *Confederate Veteran,* December, 1895. Page 374.
[3] *Confederate Veteran,* December, 1895. Page 376.
[4] *Confederate Veteran,* December, 1895. Page 376.
[5] *Confederate Veteran,* December, 1895. Page 376.

tories."[6] "Mrs. Virginia Clay Clopton perhaps the most famous woman of the Confederacy, individually, read a paper amid deafening applause."[7]

"The oration of Dr. J. S. Hopkins a soldier, a scholar and a divine, was a fitting crown for a perfect day." The Fifth United States Infantry Band, through the courtesy of Colonel Kellog, U. S. A., played for the occasion, opening the program with "Maryland, My Maryland," bringing the audience to patriotic heights with the strains of "Dixie" and the "Star Spangled Banner." The last note of the national hymn marked the close of the administration of Caroline Merriwether Goodlett, first president of the National Daughters of the Confederacy.

II

Mrs. John C. Brown, widow of the gallant Confederate General, entered upon her "duties with business capacity and zeal,"[8] and presided over the organization until continued ill health forced her resignation on May 12, 1896.

Looking toward the success of the third annual convention, over which she expected to preside, requests were made, through the columns of the official organ,[9] for a report of every chapter with the names of the president and secretary affixed. When Mrs. Brown assumed the duties of the office there were twenty-three chartered Chapters, and only two Dvisions had been duly organized—Virginia, October 22, 1895, at Alexandria, and Georgia completed a State Division on November 8, 1895, the date of Mrs. Brown's election. Then, in January, 1896, Mrs. John Overton, of Nashville, Tennessee, president of Chapter No. 1, called a meeting of delegates from all Tennessee chapters to meet in Nashville on January 28, 1896 for the purpose of organizing a State Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.[10] In February Mrs. Brown published an appeal in behalf of the Charles Broadway Rouss Memorial plan. After quoting at length from an order of General John B. Gordon, Commander-in-Chief United Confederate Veterans, in which he stated that the movement was to be planned and executed under the order and management of Southern women, Mrs. Brown asked the Daughters of the Confederacy, "Shall this confidence be misplaced? Shall this appeal be ignored?" She pleaded eloquently for the cause: "Women of the South, let us prove ourselves worthy of the appeal. Let us unite in a pa-

[6] *Confederate Veteran,* December, 1895. Page 378.
[7] *Confederate Veteran,* December, 1895. Page 378.
[8] *Confederate Veteran,* January, 1896. Page 22.
[9] *Confederate Veteran,* January, 1896. Page 22.
[10] *Confederate Veteran,* January, 1896. Page 23.

triotic, earnest, sympathetic effort to promote this sacred cause. Let us show our devotion by making a contribution which shall far exceed the expectations of the veterans who have thus confidently appealed to us to vindicate the memory of their heroic struggle in the greatest war of history. Let us devote our thoughts and prayers to devising the plans, and to performing the work which is needed to seize this favorable opportunity for securing the noble contribution which the Almighty has placed in the heart of Mr. Rouss to offer, and which will afford the means to hand down to posterity, in its true light, the memory of our heroic fathers and husbands and brothers and sons. If we work systematically and persistently, as General Gordon suggests, 'in every city, town, hamlet and neighborhood of the South,' the result will astonish our friends, and will be in itself a monument to the devotion and the power of Southern womanhood."

She called upon every organization of Daughters of the Confederacy to see that the work was started in every county and town in the State. In States where no organization of Daughters of the Confederacy existed she asked "every true Southern woman" to go to work at once and establish an organization and furnish her office and that of Colonel R. C. Wood with lists of names and information. The appeal extended to "any true Southern woman," who by force of circumstances could not identify herself with the Daughters of the Confederacy "to promote this sacred cause by such means as may be within her reach."

In order to give unity and system to the efforts a plan of organization was suggested:

"1. To secure subscriptions; this is the first and immediate work. Secure all you can independently or in coöperation with the agent of the United Confederate Veterans.

"2. Memorial Festival Day—May 1, 1896—has been set apart for Memorial Day, and is placed entirely in control of the women of the South. Work to make this a great day, long to be remembered in every city, town, hamlet and neighborhood in the South."

That the appeal, for a Battle Abbey, was directed, by Mrs. Brown toward an agrarian people, in a land unmarred by industrialism, rings true in her closing paragraphs. "In many places two or three days may be devoted to outdoor exercises at the fairgrounds, or at some enclosed park. Tournaments, athletic sports, sham battles, May Day exercises, tables for the sale of mementoes, lunch stands, etc., will yield pleasure to the people and handsome profits from gate fees and other fees. From time to time lectures, concerts and other entertainments will aid in the general receipts. If the women of the South in every locality will enter

promptly, zealously, continuously upon this work, its success will be assured, the Battle Abbey will be erected, the noble confidence which the Confederate veterans repose in the women of the South will be justified and we will have the satisfaction of feeling that we have discharged a sacred duty."

In March Mrs. Brown published the concluding paragraph of a letter of appreciation from Mr. Rouss.[11] This great undertaking, to build a Battle Abbey, or Confederate Memorial Institute edifice in the South, became the Confederate Memorial Association,[12] and was the second country-wide Confederate memorial in which the United Daughters of the Confederacy participated.

Miss Nannie Nutt, of James City, Florida, in a letter to the *Confederate Veteran,* in July, 1893, urged the building of a Confederate Westminster—a National Mausoleum—at Richmond. This letter was printed[13] but no active steps were taken to accomplish such a memorial until, two years later, Charles Broadway Rouss presented a plan at the Confederate reunion in Houston, Texas, in May, 1895. The records do not show that Mr. Rouss was inspired to action by Miss Nutt's letter in the *Confederate Veteran.* In May, 1895 Robert C. Wood, writing of Mr. Rouss, credits him with having long contemplated such a memorial, Mr. Wood says: "For years past he, Mr. Rouss, has been hoping to see the establishment of a National Memorial Association. He has set in motion an undertaking to accomplish this and he will succeed if intelligent, earnest purpose and unflagging energy avail."

Mr. Rouss had conducted an extensive correspondence prior to the Houston reunion and had gained the interest and support of many influential Southerners, among them the newly elected president of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Mrs. Brown's endorsement of the memorial found its way to the chapters, and the Division reports attest a hearty response of financial aid.

On May 12, 1896, Mrs. L. H. Raines, First Vice President, received from Mrs. Brown a telegram saying: "Regret I must resign the Presidency of the United Daughters of the Confederacy." Mrs. Raines requested Mrs. Brown, by letter, to reconsider and, in event she could not do so send her resignation in the form of a letter. After waiting three weeks for a reply and receiving no word from Mrs. Brown, the first vice president assumed the duties of the president. Official announcement of this action was made by the *Confederate Veteran*[14] a month

[11] *Confederate Veteran,* March, 1896. Page 81.
[12] *Confederate Veteran,* May, 1896. Page 151.
[13] *Confederate Veteran,* July, 1893. Page 207.
[14] June, 1896. Page 188.

later. It happened that the Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Isabella M. Clarke, left for Europe about this time and the result was that Mrs. Raines held both offices until the convention in November.

At the time Mrs. Brown resigned there were sixty chapters in the working ranks of the organization, and Mrs. D. H. Appich, a member of the Mary Custis Lee Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, of Alexandria, Virginia, had organized on April 18, 1896 the first branch of the Children of the Confederacy. When Mrs. Raines made her report to the third annual convention, which met in Watkins Hall, Nashville, Tennessee, in November, eighty-nine chapters had been admitted, by charters, and Alabama reported the second Children's chapter, at Camden, organized by Mrs. Sallie Jones, president of the Alabama Charter Chapter. This chapter records the first gift from the United Daughters of the Confederacy sources to the Sam Davis Monument. These children named their auxiliary for the boy hero of Tennessee and gave their initiation fee of ten cents per capita to the monument fund which the *Confederate Veteran* magazine had made popular.

In July a society called the Grand Division of Virginia, at a meeting held in Richmond, decided by vote to seek admission into the United Daughters of the Confederacy. The president, Mrs. James M. Garnett, wrote to the president of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and stated the terms and conditions under which they would join. These were considered in direct opposition to the constitution of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and it became necessary for the president to defer action until the convention could consider the request for membership. The letter from Mrs. Garnett was read as the first order of business on the morning of November 12, 1896, to the delegates assembled, in Nashville, Tennessee, for the third annual convention, and brought forth a spirited discussion. All delegates were anxious for a union of the two associations, a committee to consider the subject was appointed by the chair and submitted resolutions which were unanimously adopted:

"Whereas, we are impressed with the importance of perfect unity and accord among all women engaged in work ennobled by the name 'Confederate' and

"Whereas, the Grand Division of Virginia has offered to coöperate with us, and has agreed to revise its Constitution, bringing it into conformity with that of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, therefore be it *Resolved,*

"1. That if so desired, the Grand Division, in joining us preserves its organization intact, the United Daughters of the Confederacy recog-

nizing two Divisions of Virginia, the First Division and the Grand Division, so long as it is the desire of the majority of the chapters to remain apart.

"2. That as these chapters have already paid for charters in the Grand Division, that no fee be required of them for charters issued by the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

"3. That the chapters make application through the president for charters admitting them into the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

"4. That it is the unanimous wish of this convention to have our sisters of the Grand Division join us, and that whatever they decide to do, they are assured of a hearty and loving welcome from the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

"5. That for further negotiation, if needful, the president of the Grand Division be requested to appoint a committee to confer with a committee from the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the latter to report at the next Convention.

(Signed) Mrs. W. A. Smoot.
Mrs. John P. Hickman.
Mrs. C. A. Forney.
Miss M. A. Smith.
Miss M. Rutherford."

Mrs. Smoot, the chairman, was requested to present the report of the committee to the representatives of the Grand Division and to urge its acceptance. Thus the long negotiations, to bring about the merger of the two organizations and later the two Divisions in Virginia, were begun.

Nashville Chapter, No. 1, submitted an amendment to Article I of the Constitution, making Nashville, Tennessee, the domicile of the association, the amendment had not been filed with the recording secretary according to constitutional requirements and could not be voted upon.

In October Mrs. Raines announced, through the *Confederate Veteran,* that the spirit of the Daughters of the Confederacy had reached the Pacific Coast. The Albert Sidney Johnston Chapter had been chartered at San Francisco, California, with Mrs. William Pritchard, daughter of the great soldier for whom the chapter was named, president. In the same number of the magazine over a picture of the newly published certificate of membership, "every Daughter of the Confederacy who was true to the faith" was urged to join a chapter and Confederate organizations, in all the States, were asked to coöperate with the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

The voting strength of the third annual convention, in Nashville,

Tennessee, was one hundred and fifty-eight; the reports show large expansion in the work of the organization. Tennessee had nine chapters; Georgia, fourteen; North Carolina, three; South Carolina, twelve; Texas, nine; Virginia, fifteen; Maryland, District of Columbia, Indian Territory, and California had one each; Kentucky, two; Florida, five; Mississippi, four; Arkansas, four; Alabama, six, and Louisiana, two. Six States had been added to the field of work and sixty-six new chapters crowned the efforts of the administration.

After Mrs. Raines called attention to the surplus in the treasury and advised a wise and careful distribution of the funds, upon her recommendation the convention decided to furnish a room in the Tennessee Confederate Home at a cost of forty dollars ($40.00) and to present ten dollars ($10.00) to the Sam Davis Monument Fund. Mrs. Raines handed the check for fifty dollars to Major R. H. Dudley and Mr. S. A. Cunningham, a check which represented the first gift from the general treasury of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.[15] There was a cash balance of two hundred two dollars and eighty cents ($202.80) in the treasury at the close of the convention.

The records show a broad interest in Confederate work. Efforts in behalf of homes for Confederate Veterans were reported in Alabama, Florida, North Carolina, Tennessee and Texas. Chicago and Cincinnati had made inquiry about chapter organization.

The Jefferson Davis Monument, at Richmond, had received through the chapters one thousand seventy-five dollars and sixty-two cents ($1,075.62); the Confederate Memorial Institute one thousand seven hundred ninety-five dollars and fifteen cents ($1,795.15). The Confederate Museum, at Richmond, had received one thousand four hundred seventy dollars ($1,470.00) and four thousand nine hundred sixty-three dollars and seventy-five cents ($4,963.75) was reported as expended by chapters for marking Confederate graves, erecting local monuments and handsome fences around Confederate cemeteries, caring for Confederate soldiers, their widows and children. A grand total of nine thousand three hundred four dollars and fifty-two cents ($9,304.52) was accounted for in reports, from nine States, all of which was expended for charitable and memorial objects.

Two recommendations of Mrs. Raines left a lasting impression upon the organization; one, an earnest plea that funds be kept busy doing judiciously selected work and not hoarded in an inactive treasury. The other bearing upon rotation in office: "I would suggest, for your careful

---

[15]Page 24, Minutes of the Third Annual Convention of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

FORMER PRESIDENTS-GENERAL
Left—Mrs. St. John Alison Lawton, 1925–1927
Right—Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, 1927–1929

MRS. L. H. RAINES
Co-worker with Mrs. Goodlet in
organizing the U.D.C.

consideration, the importance of rotation of officers and of not allowing one person to hold more than one office at a time, feeling assured that by firmly adhering to this rule you will greatly increase the interest" was her charge to the convention, a charge that was heeded and it bought forth the reults she prophesied.

Mrs. Dorothy Blount Lamar, who knew Mrs. Raines well, said she refused honors oftener than anyone she knew. It is certain that the sincerity of her conviction in the matter of rotation in office prompted her to decline to allow her name to go before the convention for the office of president, and she presided over the election which resulted in Mrs. Fitzhugh Lee's being made President; Mrs. D. Geraud Wright, First Vice President; Mrs. Augustine T. Smythe, Second Vice President; Mrs. John P. Hickman, Recording Secretary; Miss Kate Mason Rowland, Corresponding Secretary, and Mrs. J. Jefferson Thomas, Treasurer.

A forward step was made when the convention ordered the constitution printed in the Minutes and in the published record of this convention is the first printed roster of membership.

In the closing hours of the convention a resolution of endorsement was adopted by a rising vote:

"Whereas, Mrs. Raines refused to allow her name to be placed before the Convention for reëlection, and

"Whereas, The United Daughters of the Confederacy appreciate the valuable services she has rendered, therefore be it

"*Resolved,* That we extend to Mrs. Raines our manifold thanks for her untiring zeal, her true devotion and self-sacrificing spirit in managing the affairs of the body."[16]

A contemporary writer said of her, "Mrs. Raines, of Savannah, Georgia, the Vice President labors without ceasing in the cause. To her indefatigable energy the life of the organization may be attributed. This assertion is made with due deference to many other workers in the cause."[17] When the convention closed Anna Davenport Raines had merited the fervent "Well done thou good and faithful servant," and her last official message, as the presiding officer, to the United Daughters of the Confederacy bespeaks the spirit with which she labored, "Ever keep the holiness of our work before you, remembering we are . . . a sisterhood of earnest, womanly women striving to fulfill the teachings of God's word in honoring our fathers."[18]

[16]Third Annual Minutes. Page 25.
[17]*Confederate Veteran,* January, 1896. Page 22.
[18]Minutes Third Annual Convention. Page 23.

III

When the third annual convention closed the newly elected officers took charge of the organization with Mrs. Ellen Bernard Foule Lee (Mrs. Fitzhugh Lee) the executive head. This must have been a difficult year, high water and yellow fever were perils that beset the safety of Southern States and left an impression upon the activities and developments of the Divisions. During the year the committee, appointed to negotiate the entrance of the Grand Division of Virginia into the United Daughters of the Confederacy, was diligent. Mrs. William A. Smoot, the chairman; addressed the annual meeting of the Grand Division held in Alexandria, and there made an eloquent plea for unity. Mrs. Smoot pointed out the vital difference in the constitutions of the two organizations on the point of eligibility to membership, points of difference she thought would be far reaching, in the opinion of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and would destroy its high aim of becoming *hereditary.* In pointing out that these differences would have to be reconciled, Mrs. Smoot recommended to the ladies of the Grand Division that they amend their charter in this particular and promised that, by making these small concessions, the Grand Division could become members of the united society without further negotiation. Upon vote the Grand Division decided to adhere to the proposal, made by them, to enter the United Daughters of the Confederacy as a Division only, "With their rights and privileges retained in full. A majority of the delegates had been instructed to this effect." A committee was appointed to confer with the United Daughters of the Confederacy committee. A majority expressed themselves as decidedly in favor of union, and hoped a joint committee could construct a platform which would be acceptable to the united society.[19]

After fifteen months deliberation on the question the Alexandria convention of the Grand Division decided to appoint a committee to confer with the committee of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, which would report to the convention in Baltimore the following November.

Mrs. W. A. Smoot served as chairman of this joint committee which was designated the Joint Conference Committee.

As a result of the negotiations, amendments were made to the resolutions of the Grand Division in which the Grand Division, in place of its membership clause substituted that of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, "as being more explicit." By this action the way was cleared for unity. The amended report was signed by Mrs. James Mercer

[19] *Confederate Veteran,* May, 1897. Pages 223-224.

Garnett, chairman of the Grand Division committee, and Mrs. W. A. Smoot, chairman of the United Daughters of the Confederacy committee. So the two factions came to terms. All that was left for the Joint Conference Committee to do was to make the report to the convention.

To the diligence of the Corresponding Secretary, Miss Kate Mason Rowland, is due a program of expansion. She turned her attention to the cities of the North. "The first work of this sort that came regularly before the Corresponding Secretary, as taking up the unfinished projects of the previous year, was in connection with Chicago, Illinois, and Cincinnati, Ohio. The Corresponding Secretary first wrote to the Commander of the United Confederate Veteran Camp of New York, Colonel A. G. Dickenson, receiving courteous replies from him and a list of names of Southern ladies of the city." It was found that an association, The New York Order of Confederate Women, had been organized a short time before. As soon as the invitation to join the United Daughters of the Confederacy was extended they resolved to apply for a charter—this action brought to the organization the New York Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy.[20]

"Communication with West Virginia was opened . . . and by that means several chapters were added to the association." The corresponding secretary yearned to interest all old workers and opened negotiations with the Missouri Daughters of the Confederacy (D. O. C.) where the chapters had never been united into a Division. Miss Rowland's letter was addressed March 31, 1897, to the President of the Daughters of the Confederacy, Confederate Home, Higginsville, Missouri. It was sent to Mrs. P. G. Robert, of St. Louis, who took it to the meeting of her chapter, explained the nature and purposes of the general organization and urged the chapter to join.[21]

Before the year closed four chapters had linked Missouri, from whence the name was drawn, to the United Daughters: Margaret A. E. McClure Chapter, No. 119, St. Louis, Mrs. P. G. Robert, president; Liberty Chapter, No. 147, Miss Nettie Morton, president; Richmond Greys Chapter, No. 148, Fayette, Mrs. O. H. P. Corprew, president; Kansas City Chapter, No. 149, Mrs. Richard E. Wilson, president, were listed in the report of the credential committee of the fourth annual convention in the fall of 1897.

That meeting was called to order in the city of Baltimore on November tenth. Mrs. Lee was detained at home on account of illness. The Vice President, Mrs. D. Giraud Wright, presided. A noticeable feature

[20]Minutes Fourth Annual Convention, Baltimore, Maryland. Page 30.
[21]Minutes of the Fourth Annual Convention. Page 31.

was the increase in business which it required three days to transact. The voting strength at this time was three hundred thirty-five. The outstanding event of the first day was the union of the Grand Division of Virginia, Daughters of the Confederacy, and the united society—"a union contemplated for eighteen months, the only question was the manner of consolidation."[22] The action of the joint committee was adopted by a rising vote, and Mrs. Edwin H. O'Brien, of Alexandria, president of the Virginia Division, welcomed the Grand Division to membership.

Education in the South was the dominant note. Mrs. William H. Felton, of Cartersville, Georgia, addressed the convention on the "importance of the education of the poor girls of the South," and Mrs. Albert Akers, in behalf of Mrs. William F. Holzman, of Washington City, urged coöperation in "educational work throughout the South." Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, of South Carolina, offered a resolution of "protest against utterances emanating from the Chair of History in the University of the South, at Sewanee, Tennessee," and Mrs. Helen Millington, of Chattanooga, Tennessee, was the author of a resolution that emphasized the "need of a true unbiased and impartial school history of the United States in our Southern schools wherein our Southern cause and Southern people shall be truly vindicated and set forth." She urged immediate steps to obtain the production and publication of the same.

A request for the endorsement of a school history, by Mrs. L. A. Fields, of Georgia, followed by a request that Children's Chapters be formed at each domicile of a chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, made by Mrs. E. G. McCabe, of Atlanta, Georgia, resulted in the appointment of the first Committee on Histories, the personnel of the committee was: Mrs. James Conner, South Carolina; Mrs. James M. Garnett, Maryland; Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie, Texas; Mrs. Ellison Capers, South Carolina; Miss Mildred L. Rutherford, Georgia. The first Committee on Organization of Children was in charge of Miss Minnie Lee Lloyd, Virginia; Miss Mary Amelia Smith, Virginia; Mrs. J. Jefferson Thomas, Georgia; Mrs. Ellen P. Brice, Alabama; Mrs. W. T. Thelin, Maryland; Miss Kate Crawford, South Carolina, and Mrs. E. G. Weed, Florida.

On the morning of the second day of the convention on motion it was ordered that the recording secretary, assisted by a committee of three, to be appointed by the chair, should condense all reports for publication in the minutes. Mrs. John Overton, Mrs. John C. Brown and Mrs. John C. Gaut were appointed by the chair and became the first

[22] *Confederate Veteran*, December, 1897. Page 601.

committee on condensing the minutes. This early economy resulted in the loss of much of the record that would be of value to future historians.

Seven amendments to the constitution were considered; First: As to the domicile of the Association, was amended by Miss Mildred Rutherford, by adding the words "for one year," and was adopted. Second: Provided for an "Inspector and Parliamentarian," and was not approved. Third: Suggesting a change in the time and place of meeting of the association was defeated. Fourth: Gave the Divisions the right to substitute the seal of the State, in which domiciled, for the Confederate seal used by the General Society. This was approved. Fifth: As to formation of more than one chapter in a city was amended so as to leave the question with the Divisions. Sixth: As to change of badge, was referred to a committee composed of the presidents of the respective Divisions with Mrs. James A. Rounsaville, of Georgia, as chairman. The committee to report at the next convention, or sooner, if possible. Seventh: As to the term of holding office was defeated.

The convention donated twenty-five dollars ($25.00) for the care of the graves of Southern soldiers buried in the North, and twenty-five dollars ($25.00) for Bull Run, which left a cash balance in the treasury of three hundred one dollars and fifteen cents ($301.15).[23]

Miss Kate Mason Rowland made an unsuccessful effort to have June 3, 1898, and each recurring anniversary of that day, celebrated by the chapters with appropriate ceremonies so that the birthday of Jefferson Davis, Confederate President, would be kept in perpetual remembrance by the people. Her resolution was not voted upon. Mrs. J. D. Beale, of Alabama, asked the convention to confer the title of Honorary President of the Association upon Mrs. Jefferson Davis, whereupon the Secretary, Mrs. John P. Hickman, of Tennessee, reported that Mrs. C. M. Goodlett, the first president of the Association had been elected Honorary President at the convention, in Atlanta, Georgia, in 1895. Mrs. Beale withdrew the motion.

An appeal for the purchase of Beauvoir, the home of Jefferson Davis on the Mississippi coast, presented by Mrs. J. M. Duncan, Jr., president of the Mississippi Division, was heartily approved by the convention. A plan to present the case to the United Confederate Veterans, with the hope that the two associations could negotiate the purchase, was approved. The election of officers was the last item of important business and resulted in the election of: President, Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie, Texas; Vice President, Mrs. D. Giraud Wright, Maryland; Second Vice President, Mrs. C. Helen Plane, Georgia; Recording Secretary, Mrs.

[23]Minutes Fourth Annual Convention.

John P. Hickman, Tennessee; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. J. M. Duncan, Jr., Mississippi; Treasurer, Mrs. J. Jefferson Thomas, Georgia.

The invitation to hold the next convention in Hot Springs, Arkansas, was accepted, and with the adjournment of the convention Mrs. Fitzhugh Lee retired from office.

IV

When the Baltimore convention closed Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie became the official head of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and served the organization for two years. She presided over two conventions, one in Hot Springs, Arkansas, and the other in Richmond, Virginia. In December, one month after her election, the *Confederate Veteran* published a complete list of the United Daughters of the Confederacy chapters, the general officers and the names of the Division and chapter presidents and secretaries, a comprehensive roster recording one hundred eighty-eight chapters located in nineteen States of the Union. The purposes of the United Daughters of the Confederacy met hearty approval in the States of the South, Virginia and Georgia yielding the largest increase in chapters. That the way was not so easy in other localities is evidenced in Mrs. Alice Pickett Akers' report from the District of Columbia in 1897. "Many of the original members have been compelled to withdraw from the Chapter, intimidated by a rumor that no one would be retained in the service of the Government who was a member or coöperated in the promotion of such societies. There are here many Southern ladies themselves dependent, or their husbands, on Government positions which, rather than forfeit or jeopardize, have withheld further identification with the Daughters of the Confederacy."[24]

During the first year of her administration Mrs. Currie was a war President for, on April 21, 1898, the Congress declared a state of war existed with Spain. From Virginia, to the Hot Springs convention, came the message "Our dear old Commonwealth (Virginia) has again been 'a vast Camping Ground' and most of our women have been engaged in relief associations and have cheered many a poor soldier's heart." Much of the valuable Spanish-American War service of the Virginia Division is lost to history because Mrs. Edwin H. O'Brien, the Division president, eliminated from her report a record of this work regarding it as being foreign to the work of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. "While the Virginia Division extols and upholds all such," wrote Mrs. O'Brien, "it is deemed advisable to eliminate all such extraneous matter."[25]

---

[24]Minutes of the Fourth Annual Convention. Page 12.
[25]Minutes of the Fifth Annual Convention. Page 42.

Other Divisions and chapters reported active war work as patriotic service. In New Orleans "the presentation of a handsome sword to Colonel Duncan Hood, just before his departure for Santiago de Cuba, was one of the patriotic tributes of the late war to the son of one of the noblest heroes of the Confederate war."[26]

While the war interfered with the work of forming chapters in Missouri, "the men and women of the State being so much interested in the questions of the day, the States having furnished 12,000 troops," a volume of war work was done under the direction of Mrs. A. C. Cassidy. The Missouri United Daughters of the Confederacy sent to Missouri soldiers, in camps and hospitals, "465 night shirts, 102 sheets, 6 pillow cases, 87 mosquito bars, 300 sanitary bandages, 1,734 sewing kits and 900 cutlery cases. To hospitals 1,500 lemons, 2 boxes of oranges, 100 pounds of sugar, 98 quart cans of chicken soup, Listerine, Pond's Extract and numerous other useful articles. In addition to this itemized report many chapters in the Division expended large sums of money for the comfort and needs of Missouri soldiers serving their re-united country."[27]

"The New York Chapter contributed to the War Relief Association, and many individual efforts of its members were made to alleviate the suffering of different camps, notably at Camp Wycoff, Long Island, commanded by the gallant Confederate Cavalryman Major General Joseph Wheeler."[28] The William P. Rogers Chapter of Victoria, and the Banard E. Bee Chapter of San Antonio, Texas, prepared lint, bandages and suitable garments for the ill and wounded Texans in the United States Service."[29] Every patriotic endeavor to serve the United States, during this crisis, met Mrs. Currie's approval, and in her annual report at Hot Springs, Arkansas, she "pointed with pride to the fact that so many of the comforts sent to the soldiers in the Spanish-American War were the loving gifts of true Southern women."[30]

The growing influence of the United Daughters of the Confederacy was manifested when the Divisions of Florida, Georgia and South Carolina obtained legislative enactment which made June third, the birthday of Jefferson Davis, a State holiday. The Alabama Division brought power enough to bear to get the legislature of that State to present six hundred forty acres of land to Emma Sansom Johnson, in appreciation of her services to General N. B. Forrest. In Maryland, a Confederate bazaar brought more than $19,000.00 into the treasury of the Division.

---

[26]Minutes of the Fifth Annual Convention. Page 32.
[27]Minutes of the Fifth Annual Convention. Page 35.
[28]Minutes of the Fifth Annual Convention. Page 36.
[29]Minutes of the Fifth Annual Convention. Page 40.
[30]Minutes of the Fifth Annual Convention. Page 13.

On September 18, 1898 Winnie Davis died. This distinguished member of the Mary Custis Lee Chapter, No. 7, of the Virginia Division, was the inspiration that gave to the organization its name; she was indeed the Daughter of the Confederacy; upon her application paper she wrote the simple line "I am the daughter of Jefferson Davis, President of the Southern Confederacy."[31] This beloved Daughter of the Confederacy was an honorary member of the Grand Division of Virginia and "wore the badge of the Society, presented to her at the Richmond Reunion."[32] It became the duty of Mrs. Currie to officially notify the United Daughters of the Confederacy of this bereavement, and she issued the following General Order Number 1, from Dallas, Texas, September 20, 1898: "The President of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, with a sorrow too deep for words to express, announces the death of Miss Winnie Davis the much loved 'Daughter of the Confederacy.' The love and devotion bestowed upon her, by the entire Southland, was but a just tribute to her glorious womanhood. As daughter, sister, friend, she was true to every duty, and we can proudly take her as a fitting model for all to imitate and revere. The entire South is bowed in grief, and every Daughter of the Confederacy extends to the heartbroken mother her sincerest sympathy and love. The President of the United Daughters of the Confederacy directs that each Division and every Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, as soon as possible, take suitable action expressive of their sorrow and, as a token of sympathy to the grief-stricken mother and sister, suggests that each Daughter of the Confederacy wear, for thirty days, a badge of mourning, that each Chapter hold memorial services, and that a page in the book of records be set aside as a memorial to her."[33]

The Richmond Chapter, at a meeting of the Lee Camp, held on September 20, 1898, resolved "to inaugurate a movement to erect a monument over the grave of Winnie Davis, Daughter of the Confederacy." That this work would meet with the sympathy of all lovers of the South they felt sure. Daughters of the Confederacy, Veteran Associations, Sons of Veterans and many others, throughout the whole country, regarded her death as a personal sorrow. The chapter requested all who desired to join them in their work of love to send their names at once, as it was the intention of the chapter to have the monument commenced in January, 1899, whether the amount was large or small. Miss M. P. Harris, of Richmond, was the treasurer of the fund. In a personal letter Mrs. N. V. Randolph wrote, "The Richmond Chapter desires the con-

[31]Minutes of the Fifth Annual Convention. Page 42.
[32]Minutes of the Fifth Annual Convention. Page 43.
[33]*Confederate Veteran*, September, 1898. Pages 401-402.

tributions to Miss Davis' Monument to be a 'freewill offering' from the people all over the country and the work commenced and completed at once."[34] This monument, "The Angel of Grief," was unveiled while Mrs. Currie was presiding over her second convention, in Richmond, on November 10, 1899.[35]

There were highlights of progress in the administration. The history committee worked in active effort to find unbiased school histories and indorsed "such histories as are true to both sides."[36] Mrs. Lee's histories, brief, intermediate and advanced; the J. William Jones history, and that by Miss Fields were recommended as "each one has especially good points, but has faults we would like to correct."[37]

The Grand Division of West Virginia was unanimously admitted to the United Daughters of the Confederacy upon the adoption of the report of committee on admission of the Grand Division, Daughters of the Confederacy of West Virginia by the fifth annual convention at Hot Springs, Arkansas. The committee appointed to consider the admission of the Grand Division Daughters of the Confederacy of West Virginia, submitted their report to that convention. After long consultation terms of admission were offered the Grand Division through their president, Mrs. Virginia Faulkner McSherry. The United Daughters of the Confederacy, as a concession in the interest of unity and harmony agreed to issue charters free to the fourteen chapters of the Grand Division, each member paying the per capita tax of ten cents annually. The fourteen chapters of the Grand Division were required to come into the ranks of the United Daughters of the Confederacy as a part of the Division of West Virginia, under the constitution of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Mrs. McSherry, with full power to act for the Grand Division, accepted these terms and conceded her position as president of the Grand Division, and offered to become a part of the Division of West Virginia, United Daughters of the Confederacy. The committee unanimously recommended that no organizations should be admitted, in the future, into the United Daughters of the Confederacy on these terms, except the Daughters of the Confederacy of Mississippi, organized in 1865. The committee: Mrs. C. A. Forney, chairman, Helen M. Pendleton, Josie Frazee Cappleman, C. Helen Plane, Cornelia Branch Stone, further recommended that the convention take final and decisive action on this point.

During the convention at Baltimore, Maryland, in 1897, the question

[34] *Confederate Veteran,* September, 1898. Page 403.
[35] *Confederate Veteran,* December, 1899. Pages 532-533.
[36] Minutes of the Fifth Annual Convention. Page 59.
[37] Minutes of the Fifth Annual Convention. Pages 59-60.

of a change in the badge of the organization arose, and a committee appointed to consider the matter. This committee made a comprehensive report to the 1898 convention in Hot Springs—the acceptance of which settled the question and preserved for the organization the design decided upon by the organizers of the Daughters of the Confederacy.[38]

It was at Hot Springs, Arkansas, while Mrs. Currie was presiding over the 1898 convention, that Mrs. James A. Rounsaville told the United Daughters of the Confederacy of the Southern Cross of Honor, designed by Mrs. Alexander S. Erwin of Athens, Georgia,[39] and one year later, at the Richmond convention the treasurer was authorized to purchase two thousand five hundred Crosses of Honor, the initial step in one of the far-reaching efforts of the United Daughters of the Confederacy to honor Southern valor. The treasurer of the growing association reported a balance of seven hundred forty-one dollars and sixty-five cents ($741.65) at Hot Springs on November 8, 1898, and one thousand three hundred thirty-two dollars and sixty-nine cents ($1,332.69) at Richmond on November 8, 1899.

The administration of Mrs. Currie closed with the sixth annual convention, in Richmond, Virginia, a convention that left a lasting influence upon the organization. It was here the chair was empowered to appoint the committee on credentials in advance of the convention, so arduous had become the task.[40] It was here that Miss Mildred Rutherford, of Georgia, read a resolution, prepared by Miss Kate Mason Rowland of Virginia, recommending for the first time, "War Between the States" as a proper and correct name for the strife of 1861-65.[41]

The affiliation between the United Daughters of the Confederacy and the Confederate Memorial Literary Society (Confederate Museum) was intensified by the adoption of a resolution presented by Mrs. R. E. Park, of Georgia, looking toward coöperation[42] to honor the "Man in Gray."[43]

It was here that Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, of Mississippi, led to passage a resolution "That $500.00 be appropriated to the Jefferson Davis Monument Association to be held in the Treasury of the United Daughters and given the Committee when it has formulated its plans and needs the funds."[44] Mrs. A. W. Houston, of Texas, presented a resolution bearing upon the restoration of Mr. Davis' name on Cabin John Bridge—the resolution was defeated but it stated facts, "where as the

[38]Minutes of the Fifth Annual Convention. Pages 50-51.
[39]Minutes of the Fifth Annual Convention. Page 61.
[40]Minutes of the Sixth Annual Convention. Page 9.
[41]Minutes of the Sixth Annual Convention. Page 72.
[42]Minutes of the Sixth Annual Convention. Pages 79-80.
[43]Minutes of the Sixth Annual Convention. Page 85.
[44]Minutes of the Sixth Annual Convention. Page 87.

Cabin John Bridge, at Washington, D. C., was built by the United States Government during the time that Hon. Jefferson Davis was Secretary of War; and Whereas his name was, at the time, cut in the pillar of said bridge but a few years ago, in sectional hate and bitterness, was obliterated; and Whereas a spirit of reconcilliation has taken place and Mr. McKinley has recognized that we are all citizens of the United States; now Therefore be it Resolved, that the Government be, and is hereby requested, to have the name of Hon. Jefferson Davis recut on said bridge where it may remain forever."[45]

It was in this convention the Lynchburg, Virginia, chapter asked cooperation of all chapters in placing memorial windows in Old Blandford Church. The result of this appeal stands the test of investigation. These windows attract many visitors annually.

The sixth annual convention is outstanding in the fact that the delegates participated in the unveiling of four memorials, a tablet to the four sons of Jefferson Davis and a bronze and marble tablet to Winnie Davis, in Saint Paul's Church, Richmond, Virginia, from which the veil was released by Jefferson Hayes Davis, grandson of the President.[46] The third was the monument at the grave of Jefferson Davis, a bronze figure of the President; the fourth, the South's tribute in Carrara marble, to the lasting memory of Winnie Davis, Daughter of the Confederacy, both of which were unveiled by Jefferson Hayes Davis.

The delegates to the sixth annual convention were inspired by the presence of Mrs. Jefferson Davis, her daughter Margaret Davis Hayes, and her grandson, Jefferson Hayes Davis.

Mrs. Currie presided over the election after having withdrawn her name, presented for a third term, by Mrs. J. Pinckney Smith, of Louisiana.

Mrs. Edwin G. Weed, Florida, President; Mrs. W. W. Read, New York, First Vice President; Mrs. S. T. McCullough, Virginia, Second Vice President; Mrs. John P. Hickman, Tennessee, Recording Secretary; Miss Mary F. Mears, North Carolina, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. J. Jefferson Thomas, Georgia, Treasurer, were presented to the convention, by Mrs. Currie, as officers for the coming year.

The sixth annual convention closed after the dawn of a new day for the United Daughters of the Confederacy. During Mrs. Currie's two years in office one hundred ninety-five chapters were chartered, and she handed the affairs of a large and powerful association over to her successor. The United Daughters of the Confederacy grew and waxed strong under the guiding hand of Katie Cabell Currie.

---

[45]Minutes of the Sixth Annual Convention. Page 87.
[46]*Confederate Veteran*, December, 1899. Page 532.

PART III: MONUMENTS AND MEMORIALS

CHAPTER III: MONUMENTS

OUT of the abundance of their love and pride in the South and the Southern Confederacy, and all who served and suffered for them, the women of the South have tried to make marble and bronze tell in chiseled words the glory of the men who wore the gray. The United Daughters of the Confederacy have been called monument builders, and rightly, for when paeans of victory were sung and shouts of gladness rang through the North, Southern women were so overwhelmed with the burden of the thought that the devotion, the heroism, the brilliancy, and the resourcefulness of the Confederate Army, of the men as well as of its leaders, would never be known, that with one accord, as if a spirit had breathed the command throughout the length and breadth of the South, they began working for monuments to tell of the glorious fight against the greatest odds a nation ever faced, that their hallowed memory should never die. They knew monuments would speak more quickly, impressively, and lastingly to the eye than the written or printed word—attract more attention.

With homes ruined, and poverty-stricken, these women, by selling pies, by having bazaars and ice cream suppers, and little home-talent plays, gathered together nickles and dimes for monuments to their heroes. The dimes grew into dollars, and monuments began to appear. The chapters of the United Daughters of the Confederacy have built hundreds and hundreds of monuments, until now nearly every county seat in the South has its Confederate monument in its courthouse square, or on a prominent corner, or in a cemetery—a shrine, a great object lesson to our youth, telling the story of a glorious past, of heroic deeds and unfailing loyalty to a beloved cause.

JEFFERSON DAVIS MONUMENT

Because of this monument-building spirit, the United Confederate Veterans asked the United Daughters of the Confederacy, at the Richmond convention, 1899, to finish the monument they had begun to Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, offering to give over to the Daughters the $20,000.00 they had raised.

"It was a sad day, when the Veterans, with tearful eyes, turned over to the United Daughters of the Confederacy their unfinished tribute to President Davis, promising their aid and advice, and fully and nobly they fulfilled their promise."

The Daughters gladly, jubilantly, took up this work, their first great undertaking, to help out the veterans and to honor Jefferson Davis. The Jefferson Davis Monument Association was organized, with such wonderful workers as Mrs. Randolph, Mrs. Weed, Mrs. Smythe, Mrs.

Rounsaville, Mrs. Cooley, Mrs. Rosenberg, and a strong representation from every State having a U. D. C. chapter. Mrs. George S. Holmes, South Carolina, then Mrs. McCullough, Virginia, was made chairman; Mrs. B. A. Blenner, Virginia, secretary; and Mrs. Edgar Taylor, Virginia, treasurer. At Richmond was a central committee composed of able, brilliant and influential women, Mrs. Norman V. Randolph, chairman. Under their direction, a record-breaking bazaar was held, to which the Daughters sent articles of all kinds to be sold for the monument fund. How hard the organization worked for almost a decade to complete a fund of $70,000.00 to erect a suitable memorial to their beloved leader! Every Southern State and U. D. C. chapter responded to the call to the work. Every Confederate reunion, every U. D. C. convention, was made the occasion for securing pledges for this great work, chapters and Divisions vieing to see who could pledge the most.

When the end of the work was in sight, and 1907 was determined upon as the year for the unveiling, the United Confederate Veterans turned their eyes to Richmond, the beloved capital of the Southern Confederacy, for their 1907 reunion.

On June 3, 1907, the ninety-ninth birthday of President Davis, the great monument was unveiled with all the pomp and pageantry that could be commanded in the city of Richmond. It was a wonderfully inspiring occasion—a sea of faces in every direction from the grand stand, faces of thousands of Confederate veterans, of thousands and tens of thousands of men and women who had come from near and far to do homage to their beloved chieftain, and who had brought their children to be a part of the unforgettable occasion.

It was most appropriate, really fortuitous, that the President-General, U. D. C.—Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson—should be, on this occasion, from Mississippi, Jefferson Davis' home State to accept the handsome monument from the Jefferson Davis Monument Association, and pronounce their work finished. How inspiring were the addresses, Mrs. Holmes presenting the monument to Mrs. Henderson for the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and Senator E. W. Carmack, Tennessee, making the principal address! How wonderful the parade—U. C. V. officials on horseback leading, followed by carriages filled with officers of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, general officers of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and Division presidents, and how many, many veterans in Confederate gray were in the parade, and the famous Richmond Blues and Howitzers in full uniform!

The canvas was pulled aside by Margaret Howell Davis Hayes, only living child of Jefferson Davis, and her young son, Jefferson Hayes

JEFFERSON DAVIS MONUMENT, RICHMOND

JEFFERSON DAVIS MONUMENT, FAIRVIEW, KENTUCKY

Davis. Then there was boom of cannon firing the salute, and small Confederate flags shot from their mouths and settled down over the crowd, to be seized by eager hands for souvenirs.

This monument is the product of the joint labors of Mr. William Churchill Noland, architect, and Mr. Edward Virginius Valentine, sculptor, both of Richmond, Virginia.

It consists of a semicircular colonnade terminating at each end in a square pier, and a large column rising from the center of the enclosed space. It is about forty-nine feet wide across the front by about thirty feet in depth, from front to back, and sixty-seven feet in total height. The colonnade, composed of thirteen Doric columns besides the two terminating piers, rises about eighteen feet above the sidewalk, and has its frieze decorated with bronze seals of the eleven States that seceded and the three others that sent representatives and troops.

At about the center of the semicircular space enclosed by the colonnade, stands a large Doric column five feet four and one-half inches in diameter. This forms a background for the bronze statue of President Davis, and also carries on the top a small allegorical bronze statue, whose right hand points to heaven, and beneath which is the motto of the Confederacy. *Deo Vindice.*

This main column is enriched with flutings and with bands which are decorated with bronze letters and stars and the great seal of the Confederacy. It also bears in large bronze letters the inscription:

"Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, 1861-1865."

The statue to Mr. Davis, of heroic size, stands at a level with the base of the column, about twelve feet above the roadway.

On the inner curve of the surrounding colonnade is the following extract from his farewell speech in the United States Senate:

"Not in hostility to others, not to injure any section of the country, not even for our own pecuniary benefit, but from the high and solemn motive of defending and protecting the rights we inherited and which it is our duty to transmit unshorn to our children."

The piers that terminate the colonnade bear each a bronze tablet, one to the Confederate Army and the other to the Navy. The Army tablet has this inscription:

"From Sumter to Appomattox, four years of unflinching struggle against overwhelming odds.

Glory ineffable these around their dear land wrapping, wrapt around themselves the purple mantle of death. Dying, they died not at all, but from the grave and its shadows valor invincible lifts them glorified ever on high."

The Navy tablet has:

"Giving new examples of heroism, teaching new methods of warfare. It carried the flag of the South to the most distant seas. If to die nobly be ever the proudest glory of virtue, this of all men has fortune greatly granted to them:

For yearning with deep desire to clothe their country with freedom now at the last they rest full of an ageless fame."

The inscription on the bronze tablet on the right side of the column on which the statue of President Davis stands:

"As Citizen-Soldier-Statesman he enhanced the glory and enlarged the fame of the United States.

When his allegiance to that government was terminated by his sovereign State, as President of the Confederate States, he exalted his country before the nations."

On front of column:

"Jefferson Davis
Exponent of Constitutional Principle
Defender of the rights of States
Crescit occulto velut
Arbor aevo Rama."

On left of column:

"With constance and courage unsurpassed, he sustained the heavy burden laid upon him by his people.

When their cause was lost with dignity he met defeat, with fortitude he endured imprisonment and suffering, with entire devotion he kept the faith."

Some time after the unveiling, bronze gates were found necessary across the front of the monument, and were put in place in 1910.

SHILOH

The next great undertaking was the Shiloh Monument. "It is one," says Mrs. A. A. Campbell, Historian-General, U. D. C., "to which we point with exceptional pride."

The project of a monument at Shiloh was started in 1900, with the organization of the Shiloh Chapter, U. D. C., with twenty-six charter members, and located at Savannah, Tennessee, where General Grant had his headquarters during the battle and almost in sight of the great battlefield. Their paramount object was the erection in Shiloh Park of a monument to all Confederate soldiers, but especially to those who fell on the bloody field of Shiloh.

This little band struggled along for years raising money for the

monument, but the idea did not take hold of the Daughters at large, nor become a work of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, until 1905. Then, at the San Francisco convention, Mrs. Alexander B. White, president of the Tennessee Division, took up the project, gave it impetus, and made it an organization work by addressing the convention in behalf of a monument in Shiloh National Military Park to honor all Confederate soldiers and to commemorate the great battle at Pittsburgh Landing, Tennessee. She closed with these words, "I move that the United Daughters of the Confederacy take up the work of building a monument on the battlefield of Shiloh." The motion was unanimously adopted. Our beloved founder, Mrs. Caroline Meriwether Goodlett of Tennessee, speaking in favor of the motion, said that this should be a monument built by the entire U. D. C. organization, and pledged Tennessee's support.

This is the genesis of the movement for a monument at Shiloh, a movement which soon grew far, far beyond the modest vision of its originators. In 1906, at Gulfport, Mississippi, a director was appointed for every State represented in the organization, Mrs. Alexander B. White, Tennessee Director and also Director-General for the U. D. C. At the Norfolk convention, 1907, the personnel of the committee was made permanent, the directors appointed to serve throughout the life of the committee. There it was decided the monument's cost should be $50,000.00.

The corner stone of the monument was laid in November, 1916, Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, Vice Chairman, Shiloh Monument Committee, presiding. Among the articles placed in the corner stone were three small Confederate flags and Tennessee flags sent by request of Mrs. White—one from Caroline Meriwether Goodlett Chapter in honor of the founder of the United Daughters of the Confederacy; one from William B. Bate Chapter to honor a hero of Shiloh, who had placed on the battlefield the first Confederate monument, in memory of his command; one from Nashville Chapter, No. 1, ranking chapter of the organization.

How that committee, composed only of Daughters—without a single male adviser, always harmonious, always united and conscientious, never a divided vote on any question—struggled under the task of raising $50,000.00! Those thirty-four women were as devoted to the cause of Shiloh as their fathers and mothers had been to the Confederacy. Money came in steadily, and under the direction of the officers of the committee (Mrs. Alexander B. White, director general; Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, Virginia, vice chairman; Mrs. L. C. Hall, Arkansas, secretary; Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, Kentucky, treasurer) the sum was increased by

interest on the fund. When the monument was unveiled May 17, 1917, every expense was paid at once—the first time in history a monument was paid for when unveiled, and no bonus paid.

The amount collected by the Shiloh committee including $1,500.00 sent in by Shiloh Chapter, was $46,500.00, but this did not cover the total expense of the monument, because the concrete foundation was put in by the War Department, a right it reserves for itself for every monument erected in a National Park. The War Department also bore all expenses within Shiloh Park for the laying of the corner stone in November, 1916 and the unveiling of the monument in May, 1917. This saved the U. D. C. several thousand dollars. The actual cost of the monument far exceeded the $50,000.00 first planned.

The Shiloh committee did not want merely a battlefield monument, but a monument that would tell the story of Shiloh and have a special meaning to the South. The committee's idea was grasped by Frederick C. Hibbard of Chicago in the beautiful monument which he called "Victory Defeated by Death," and his model submitted at Savannah, won first prize. This monument is fifty feet broad, and at each end is a heroic size group of soldiers in bronze, representing the branches of military service. But it is the large central bronze group, eighteen feet high, that tells the story of the battle, with a large profile portrait head of General Albert Sidney Johnston beneath the group. The first day's battle was undoubtedly a Confederate victory. "Victory" of the monument, the figure of a woman, modeled by a beautiful Kentucky girl, stands in the center of this group, holding the laurel wreath of victory; but her head is bowed because "Death," a hooded figure typifying the death of General Albert Sidney Johnston in the first day's battle, has taken a firm hold on the laurel wreath to pull it away from the Confederacy. "Death" is reënforced by another hooded figure on the other side of "Victory," "Night," that had brought up General Buell's army that turned the second day's battle into the defeat of the Confederates.

The monument stands in Prentiss Circle, land held by the Confederates all during the battle, and where they had surrounded and captured General Prentiss with three thousand men of the Federal Army. The monument is so placed that in the right panel of heads connecting the bronze groups and chiseled in heroic size out of pure white Georgia marble, the eager, spirited young soldiers are marching toward the Tennessee River just as the Confederates marched into the battle fifty-nine years before. The other panel with one head less, shows them coming out of the second day's battle, weary and worn, with heads drooping.

On the back of the two mammoth twenty-six-ton panels of polished

North Carolina granite that connect the bronze groups and are capped in front by the panels of heads, are these three inscriptions:

No. 1

"The States of the South sent to the battle of Shiloh, seventy-nine organizations of Infantry, ten organizations of Cavalry, and twenty-three batteries of Artillery.

How bravely and how well they fought, let the tablets of history on this field tell.

As a greeting to the living remnant, of that host of gray, and in honor of its dead—whether sleeping in distant places or graveless here in traceless dust—this monument has been lifted by the hands of a loving and grateful people."

No. 2

"Erected by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, to the memory of the men who served the Confederate States of America."

No. 3

"Let us covenant each with the other, and each with those whose sacrifices hallow this field, to stand for patriotism, principle, and conviction, as did they, even unto death."

These inscriptions were composed by DeLong Rice, Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, and Dr. W. A. Evans, in the order named.

The unveiling took place on May 17, 1917. Hon. Tom C. Rye, Governor of Tennessee, made the address of welcome; the Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Gailor, Bishop of Tennessee, made the thrilling address; and Mrs. Alexander B. White, Director-General, presented the monument to the organization of the United Daughters of the Confederacy through Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer, President-General, and also Shiloh Director for Maryland, who placed it in the keeping of the War Department and Park commission. DeLong Rice, superintendent of Shiloh National Military Park, in accepting it for the War Department, pays this tribute to the monument and to the Shiloh Monument Committee:

"As you view the work finished and the harvest gathered, you know but little of the long years of patient and devoted effort of the sound judgement and capable business management which have wrought this marvelous success. I, perhaps more than any other man, have had the opportunity to witness the evolution of this monument, from the time when it was but a loving thought, until its more than a hundred tons of metal and stone settled upon this field, as a beautiful vision of the graces of fable. And I may say to you with the assurance of first knowl-

edge, that from its deep foundation to where its tallest figure receives the caresses of the welcoming winds, its beauty conceals neither cheapness nor fraud. Though centuries shall march over it, still will it stand, for it is made of substances from which the everlasting mountains are built. Its imperishable bronze, shaped in the molds of an artist's dream, speaks in the silent language of allegory. Its cold metal, touched by the hand of genius, stands forth in grand images of heroes; and the riven, courageous, immortal spirit of the great old South looks out from their changeless faces. To every Confederate soldier who yet lives, I may say, that here on this field at least, the women of the land you love have set up a lasting record of your glory. Your monument faces the monuments of that other brave band who fought you here, and together, under the banner of peace and unity, your monument and theirs will carry your true and wondrous story to all the future."

Mr. Rice presented to Mrs. White the new and burnished shovel she had used in lifting out the first shovelful of dirt preparatory to putting in the foundation of the monument. The head of the shovel had been mounted in a block of wood cut from the limb of the tree under which General Albert Sidney Johnston had died.

An inspiring, never-to-be-forgotten sight of that wonderful May day, when all nature rejoiced at the homage paid the heroes of Shiloh, was the line of march from the pavilion by the Tennessee River to the monument a mile away. A great concourse of thirty thousand people waited at the monument to see Miss Mildred White of Paris, Tennessee, the young daughter of the Director-General, pull the golden cord that held the enveloping canvas. Thus was revealed what Nathan Bedford Forrest, Commander of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, pronounced "the most beautiful military monument he ever saw," to the shouting thousands, while the band played "Dixie," and the national salute of twenty-one guns was fired. The sculptor, Frederick C. Hibbard, was presented to the audience and greeted with prolonged applause. The bugler sounded taps and the monument, piled with flowers from nearly every State of the Union, was left on the great thoroughfare of the Park to tell its wondrous story.

When all obligations had been met, $750.00 remained in the Shiloh treasury. The Director-General thought of the six long trenches of Confederate dead back at the edge of the woods, and on the first anniversary of the unveiling of the monument, May 17, 1918, a large boulder of gray granite was dedicated at the longest trench.

The Presidents-General who saw the work for the monument expand and reach completion are Mrs. Augustine T. Smythe, in whose ad-

ministration the organization voted to build the monument; Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, who appointed the committee; Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone; Mrs. Alexander B. White; Mrs. Daisy McLaurin Stevens; and Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer, who received it completed from the committee.

In connection with the history of the Shiloh Monument, it seems pardonable pride to record the recognition of the work and ability of the Shiloh Monument Committee by the United Daughters of the Confederacy in electing many of its members to the highest offices of the organization—President General: Mrs. Alexander B. White, Tennessee, 1911-1913; Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer, Maryland, 1915-1917; Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, South Carolina, 1917-1919; Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, Kentucky, 1919-1921; Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, Virginia, 1927-1929. First Vice President-General: Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer, Maryland; Mrs. L. C. Hall, Arkansas. Recording Secretary-General: Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, Kentucky; Mrs. Fannie Ransom Williams, North Carolina; Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, Virginia. And on the committee to write the history of the United Daughters of the Confederacy: Mrs. Alexander B. White, Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant.

ARLINGTON

Shiloh would have been completed in a much shorter time than eleven years had not the erection of another monument of equal importance and magnitude been undertaken by the United Daughters of the Confederacy in the Norfolk convention, 1907—the Arlington Monument.

The seed-thought of this monument was sown by President William McKinley, an ex-Federal soldier, in his noteworthy speech at Atlanta, 1898, when he said the North should "in a spirit of fraternity" share with the South in the care of the graves of Confederate soldiers. In consequence a Confederate section was designated in the Arlington National Cemetery and through the influence of General Marcus J. Wright, a Confederate soldier, permission was given for the bodies of 267 Confederate soldiers buried in and near the city of Washington to be sought out and re-interred in this Confederate section. After the section had been completed and beautified with a mound in the center, naturally a monument was thought of, and work for one was enthusiastically entered into by all Southern organizations of the District of Columbia.

Mrs. Magnus S. Thompson of Washington, later president of the District of Columbia Division, and Honorary President, U. D. C., urged the United Daughters of the Confederacy to build a monument at

Arlington; but the organization turned a deaf ear to her pleadings. In 1906, Mrs. Thompson obtained from Hon. William Howard Taft, Secretary of War, and officially in charge of national cemeteries, permission to erect a Confederate monument in Arlington National Cemetery. Mr. Taft reserved the right for the War Department to supervise the monument and pass upon the inscriptions.

After securing this permission, Mrs. Thompson issued a call to the various Southern organizations of the District to meet with her. At this meeting, the Arlington Confederate Monument Association was organized.

In June, 1907, Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, Mississippi, President-General, U. D. C., visited Washington and suggested to this association that they ask the U. D. C. convention in Norfolk in November to take over with certain restrictions, the work of erecting the monument at Arlington. The Arlington Confederate Monument Association realized the wisdom of Mrs. Henderson's suggestion, and at Norfolk, Colonel Hilary A. Herbert, chairman of the executive committee, A. C. M. A., made an earnest plea that the convention take over the building of the monument.

After considerable discussion, the convention accepted the motion of Mrs. Chappell Cory, Alabama, "that the United Daughters of the Confederacy accept the Arlington monument work from the Arlington Confederate Monument Association without conditions." A committee, composed of Mrs. Augustine T. Smythe, Mrs. Norman V. Randolph, and Mrs. Ralph Walsh, was appointed to draft a plan for the organization of the work. Their plan provided for the organization of the Arlington Confederate Monument Association, U. D. C., the President-General, U. D. C. to be ex-officio president of the association, with one director to be appointed in every State where the United Daughters of the Confederacy had a chapter, by the President-General on the recommendation of the Division president; and for an executive committee, domiciled at Washington, that should be composed of three members from each of the two camps of United Confederate Veterans; three from one camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans; and three from every one of the five chapters, U. D. C. then in the District of Columbia. These Confederate organizations turned over a small sum of money to the association.

Thrilled with the thought of placing a Confederate monument in the shadow of the old home of peerless Robert E. Lee, and at the very gates of the national capital, the United Daughters of the Confederacy entered eagerly upon the new work. Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone, Texas,

ARLINGTON MONUMENT

the newly elected President-General, as ex-officio president of the Arlington Confederate Monument Association, pushed the work strenuously during her two years in office as the most urgent work before the organization. With the result that in the two years the monument fund had grown rapidly enough to justify, in her opinion, the appointment of a committee on design. In her final report at Houston, 1909, Mrs. Stone presented six names—Mrs. Marian Butler, Mr. Wallace Streator, Judge Seth Shepard, Rev. Dr. Randolph McKim, Mrs. Thos. W. Kiett, Mrs. Virginia Faulkner McSherry—for the committee on design, recommending that the convention should elect a seventh member who should be chairman of the committee, the committee to have full power to select and commission a sculptor, the contract with him to be turned over to the executive committee, A. C. M. Association, U. D. C. The recommendation was adopted, and Mrs. Stone was elected the seventh member and chairman of the committee on design.

In November, 1910, a contract was made with Sir Moses Ezekiel, a Confederate veteran by virtue of his service in the battle of New Market while a Virginia Military Institute cadet of seventeen years of age, to complete, within three years at his studio, in Rome, Italy, a monument after a design he had orally outlined to the committee.

When at the Little Rock convention, 1910, Mrs. Stone reported the contract and that Sir Moses Ezekiel declared the monument would be his masterpiece, a work of love for which he wished to be paid only for the expense of its building, the Daughters in their enthusiasm, directed that the cost price of the monument named in the contract, $50,000.00, be increased by $15,000.00 with "hopes of increasing it still more."

The original contract, under which the work of the artist was limited only by cost price, was changed by the executive committee, A. C. M. A., to meet the wider scope permitted by the enlarged allowance of funds, for the monument, and gave the sculptor a free hand.

Contributions for the monument fund were sent in more rapidly than before, and from all over the South, principally from U. D. C. chapters, and thus the sentiment that builded it was truly Confederate. The most generous individual gift, made from the floor of the convention, was $500.00 from Mrs. T. J. Latham, Tennessee, in compliment to her friend, Mrs. J. W. Clapp, Arlington director for Tennessee.

In 1912 the United Daughters of the Confederacy held their convention in Washington. This was made a gala occasion to increase the interest in the Arlington monument by laying its corner stone on Tuesday afternoon, November twelfth, with fitting and impressive ceremonies, Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer, Maryland, First Vice Presi-

dent-General U. D. C., presided in place of Mrs. Alexander B. White, President-General, who was detained at home by serious illness in her family.

Colonel Hilary A. Herbert was master of ceremonies; Hon. William Jennings Bryan made an address, and after the laying of the corner stone, by request of Colonel Herbert, "Corporal" James Tanner extended greetings from the Grand Army of the Republic.

A box containing thirty-nine articles, a list of which was read, was placed in the corner stone. Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer, Miss Mary Custis Lee, daughter of General Lee, Mr. Wallace Streater, treasurer of the Arlington Confederate Monument Association, and Colonel Herbert, then laid the corner stone.

Mrs. Stone was sent to Italy by the A. C. M. Association, and she passed favorably upon Ezekiel's work. The unveiling took place on June 4, 1914.

Before the little grandson of Colonel Herbert, Paul Herbert Micou, pulled the cord that loosed the enveloping canvas and showed the monument in its beauty to the applauding thousands, soul-stirring addresses were made by General Bennett H. Young, Commander-in-Chief, U. C. V.; by General Washington Gardner, Commander-in-Chief G. A. R.; and by Colonel Robert E. Lee, grandson of General Lee. After the unveiling, followed by a salute of twenty-one guns, the monument was presented to the United Daughters of the Confederacy and accepted for them and surrendered into the keeping of the War Department for the nation by Mrs. Daisy McLaurin Stevens, Mississippi, President-General, U. D. C.

It seemed particularly fortunate that this monument, the first great Confederate monument to be placed at the national capital by Confederate organizations, should be accepted for the nation by President Woodrow Wilson, who said, "I am not so much happy as proud to participate in this capacity on such an occasion; proud that I should represent such a people."

The monument is of bronze—figures, plinth, pedestal. The broad base supporting the pedestal of the monument is of polished granite. The height of the whole structure is thirty-two and one-half feet. Around the plinth are thirty-two life-size figures. The dominating feature of the monument is a woman of heroic size, typifying the South, and her head is crowned with olive leaves, emblem of peace. In her left hand is a laurel wreath to crown her heroic fallen sons; her right hand rests upon a plow stock on which lies a pruning hook. She faces south, and the plinth upon which she stands carries four cinerary urns, one for

every year of the war, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864-5, and is upheld by a frieze of inclined shields on which are the coats of arms of the several Southern States, fourteen in all. The plinth on which the figure of the South stands is round. It stands upon a cylindrical mound, around which runs a broad walk.

Around the entire plot is a circular driveway. Thus the monument may be seen from all sides, and it is attractive from every viewpoint, but the monument being circular can never be seen as a complete whole.

Underneath the colossal figure of the South is the frontal inscription. It is the verse from Isaiah from which came the artist's inspiration and conception:

"They have beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks."

On the granite base below this is:

"To Our Dead Heroes—by The United Daughters of the Confederacy."

"Victrix Causa Dies Placuit, Sed Victa Catoni."

On the north side is this beautiful inscription:

"Not for fame or reward;
Not for place or rank;
Not lured by ambition,
Or goaded by necessity;
But in simple
Obedience to duty,
As they understood it,
These men suffered all,
Sacrificed all,
Dared all—and died."

This was written by the Rev. Dr. Randolph McKim, who gave the eloquent invocations both at the laying of the corner stone in 1912 and for the unveiling in 1914. He also pronounced the benedictions.

From the beginning of the connection of the United Daughters of the Confederacy with the erection of the Arlington monument, beginning with the donation of $500.00 by the Gulfport convention, 1906, to the completion of the undertaking, 1917, six Presidents-General exercised a general supervision of the work, kept in touch with the executive committee, A. C. M. A., and urged on the raising of funds: Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, Mississippi; Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone, Texas; Mrs. Virginia Faulkner McSherry, West Virginia; Mrs. Alexander B. White, Tennessee; Mrs. Daisy McLaurin Stevens, Mississippi; and Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer, Maryland.

Little acclaim has come to Mrs. Odenheimer for her part of the work, but hers was the hardest of all, for it was done after the unveiling, after all the "tumult and the shouting" had died. Her part was to induce the chapters to send more money to pay off the many bills that came in, unexpected bills. One for $800.00 alone from Ezekiel was sent in to the Savannah convention, 1914. Through 1915, in 1916, in 1917, the debt lessened but was not canceled until the Chattanooga convention, November, 1917. The executive committee, U. D. C., voted to give $1,000.00 out of the U. D. C. treasury, and Mrs. Odenheimer, by a plea to the convention secured good pledges from the floor. Mrs. James Henry Parker, New York, an honorary President, who had told Mrs. Odenheimer that she would pay whatever was needed to wipe out the debt, gave $400.00.

Scarce three years passed after the unveiling of his "chef de'oeuvre," when in far-away Rome, Sir Moses Ezekiel laid down his mallet and his chisel and entered upon his long, long sleep. Loving friends brought him back to the loved land of his birth to rest, where he requested to be laid, at the foot of the Arlington Monument.

DAVIS MONUMENT, FAIRVIEW, KENTUCKY

Another great monument in which the United Daughters of the Confederacy have pardonable pride, and which is due largely to their efforts and contributions, is the majestic obelisk marking the birthplace of President Jefferson Davis at Fairview, Kentucky.

The first formal proposition for the purchase of the Davis homestead and the erection of a monument was made at the 1908 reunion of the Orphan's Brigade by General Simon Bolivar Buckner. This motion was the suggestion of Colonel Sumner A. Cunningham, Tennessee, founder and editor of the *Confederate Veteran.* The Jefferson Davis Home Association was organized with General Buckner, president, and Thomas D. Osborne, secretary. In a short time, Buckner was succeeded by General Bennett H. Young, Kentucky, later Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans. Up to the time of his death, 1918, General Young worked zealously and unceasingly for the completion of the great memorial.

In 1911 General Young purchased about twenty acres of the old Davis home place at Fairview, Kentucky, for a monument park that would be the home of a great monument to honor and mark the birthplace of the President of the Confederate States of America, Jefferson Davis. This land with great oaks and beeches has natural beauty, and lies partly in Todd County and partly in Christian County, and is di-

rectly on the Jefferson Davis Highway. Historical records show Jefferson Davis was born in Christian County, but the present Todd County was created out of a part of Christian County. Jefferson Davis' father went from Georgia to Christian County in 1793. At that time six hundred acres of land were in the Davis homestead. The present village of Fairview was built on this farm.

Soon after the purchase of the land, work was begun toward converting it into a park, but work on the monument was not started until 1917. At the U. D. C. convention at Dallas, 1916, General Young requested and obtained the endorsement and assistance of the United Daughters of the Confederacy in the erection of the monument to Mr. Davis in this park. He suggested $10,000.00 as the amount to be raised by the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Soon sufficient funds were accumulated to justify beginning work on this monument. Mr. S. F. Crecelius, a noted Georgia architect and engineer, prepared the plans, and Mr. Ernest McCullough, nationally known concrete expert, gave his services as consulting engineer. Mr. George R. Gregg, Kentucky, was the contractor, and "every inch of the shaft rose under his vigilant and loving eye."

Just as the monument was well under way, the entrance of the United States into the World War took both Creselius and McCullough overseas. Contractor Gregg continued the work until the use of cement was prohibited by the government. Work was suspended in the fall of 1918 and was not resumed until February, 1922.

In 1918 the cause of the monument suffered a serious loss in the death of General Young, and sometime later by the death of Mrs. Jacksie Daniel Thrash Morrison, North Carolina, chairman of the U. D. C. committee for this work. General W. B. Haldeman of Kentucky succeeded General Young as president of the Jefferson Davis Home Association, and Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, Kentucky, who had been vice-chairman of the U. D. C. committee, became chairman.

By the action of the Tampa convention, 1919, every member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy was asked to make a voluntary contribution of twenty-five cents to this monument fund. At the St. Louis convention, 1921, the United Confederate Veterans and the Jefferson Davis Home Association asked still more of the United Daughters of the Confederacy—namely, that the responsibility of the completion of the monument be assumed by them. To this the convention pledged the organization, and with $20,000.00 in sight, work on the monument was resumed in February, 1922. The monument rose from 176 feet,

where it stopped in 1918, to 216 feet in June, 1922, when work was again stopped for want of funds.

The Daughters' $20,000.00 had accomplished little because working conditions had changed utterly since the World War; prices for material and labor soared to heights undreamed; and Contractor Gregg was forced to call for a new contract, which perforce had to be made. So in a few months not only the funds in hand but the money the immediate future held for the work, were spent. After this stoppage, the United Daughters of the Confederacy decided that all that was needed to secure the required amount, $30,000.00, to complete the monument, was to let the South know through a systematic campaign their need of money for the monument.

In August, 1922, Contractor Gregg was put back on the work; the Kentucky General Assembly had made an appropriation of $15,000.00. The U. D. C. convention in Washington, 1923, made pledges of $7,-713.00. Thus was ended all financial difficulties. The grounds and the monument cost approximately $200,000.00, made up of small contributions from people throughout the South, and from the United Daughters of the Confederacy. The very large individual contributor was the late General George W. Littlefield, of Texas. He gave the princely sum of $48,000.00 and a bequest of $2,000.00.

Thus the majestic, towering obelisk that dominates the country for miles was completed. It was dedicated June 7, 1924. The dedication, following immediately after the Confederate reunion at Memphis enabled many veterans to go to Fairview for this great occasion. Thousands attended the impressive ceremony. Lieutenant Jefferson Hayes Davis, United States Army, the grandson of President Davis, was the esteemed guest of honor.

The obelisk stands 351 feet high, the highest monument in the United States except the Washington Monument, with floors at a height of every forty feet. It is architecturally known as cyclopean masonry. It is made of large blocks of limestone as taken from the quarry and imbedded in concrete in huge steel molds. Hardened, it is then finished with a smooth gray surface. The walls are eight feet thick at the base and gradually become thinner as the height of the obelisk increases.

Just inside the entrance door are two bronze tablets by Frederick C. Hibbard of Chicago, one a bas-relief of President Davis; on the other this inscription:

Jefferson Davis
President of the Confederate States of America
June 3, 1808—December 6, 1889

"The past is dead; let it bury its dead, its hopes and its aspirations; before you lies the future—a future full of golden promise; a future of expanding national glory, before which all the world shall stand amazed. Let me beseach you to lay aside all rancor, all bitter sectional feeling, and to take your places in the ranks of those who will bring about a consummation devoutly to be wished—a reunited country."

From speech made by Jefferson Davis, at Mississippi City, Mississippi, in 1888.

Clarus et vir fortissimus.

In 1920, the Kentucky legislature enacted a statute providing for a commission to have supervision of this memorial, and Governor W. J. Fields appointed the following: General W. B. Haldeman, Confederate veteran; Robert J. McBryde, Shackelford Miller, L. Eustace Williams, sons of veterans; Mrs. Harry McCarty, Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, and Mrs. John L. Woodbury, members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

The house for the custodian of the park is a reproduction of the exterior of the house in which Mr. Davis was born. The trees in the front yard are located naturally just as they were in the old home place. Besides rest rooms, the house has a large living room, suited for public meetings and may be so used with the consent of the commission. Historic souvenirs of the Davis family will surround the splendid memorial.

These four are the great monuments erected by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and they are so different, one from another, and every one so significant in its own special way, and with its own meaning. The first was naturally the Jefferson Davis Monument to honor the President of the Confederacy. Shiloh portrays the history of the Confederate Army that dared to do, dared to die, and it is historic in every line and detail. Arlington is the monument of a people that have turned away from war and have "beaten their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks."

MAJOR GENERAL DE POLIGNAC MONUMENT

When after the organization by Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, South Carolina, of the Major General de Polignac Chapter, U. D. C. in Paris, France, when she and the Marquise de Coutrivon, daughter of Major General de Polignac, who several years before had brought her father's sword back to America to present to the State of Virginia, sipped tea in the Marquise's home in Neuilly-sur-Seine, a monument to be erected on the battlefield of Mansfield, Louisiana, U. S. A. was conceived to commemorate the valor of Major General de Polignac in that battle. Gen-

eral de Polignac's brave deed occurred when General Mouton fell while leading his troops, and General de Polignac, without hesitation, sprang to the head of the troops to take General Mouton's place "and bear them to victory."

The Mansfield Chapter, U. D. C. prepared the place for the monument in a plot of four acres of land on the battlefield, the deeded gift of Mrs. Peter Youree of Louisiana. On April 8, 1925, the sixty-first anniversary of the battle of Mansfield, was unveiled the beautiful shaft of Georgia granite from Stone Mountain, erected by the Major General de Polignac Chapter, Paris, France, assisted by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the Chapter giving $1,000.00 and the U. D. C. organization, $1,300.00

Princess Camille de Polignac and her son, Prince Victor Mansfield de Polignac, came to America and accompanied by Miss Poppenheim, went to Mansfield for the unveiling. In the presence of thousands of people and of his mother, with the Marseillaise stirring all hearts, Prince de Polignac unveiled the monument to his father, and in a brief and eloquent address, extolled General Taylor and General Mouton and recalled to the Confederate veterans the day when they won the battle of Mansfield.

MAURY MONUMENT

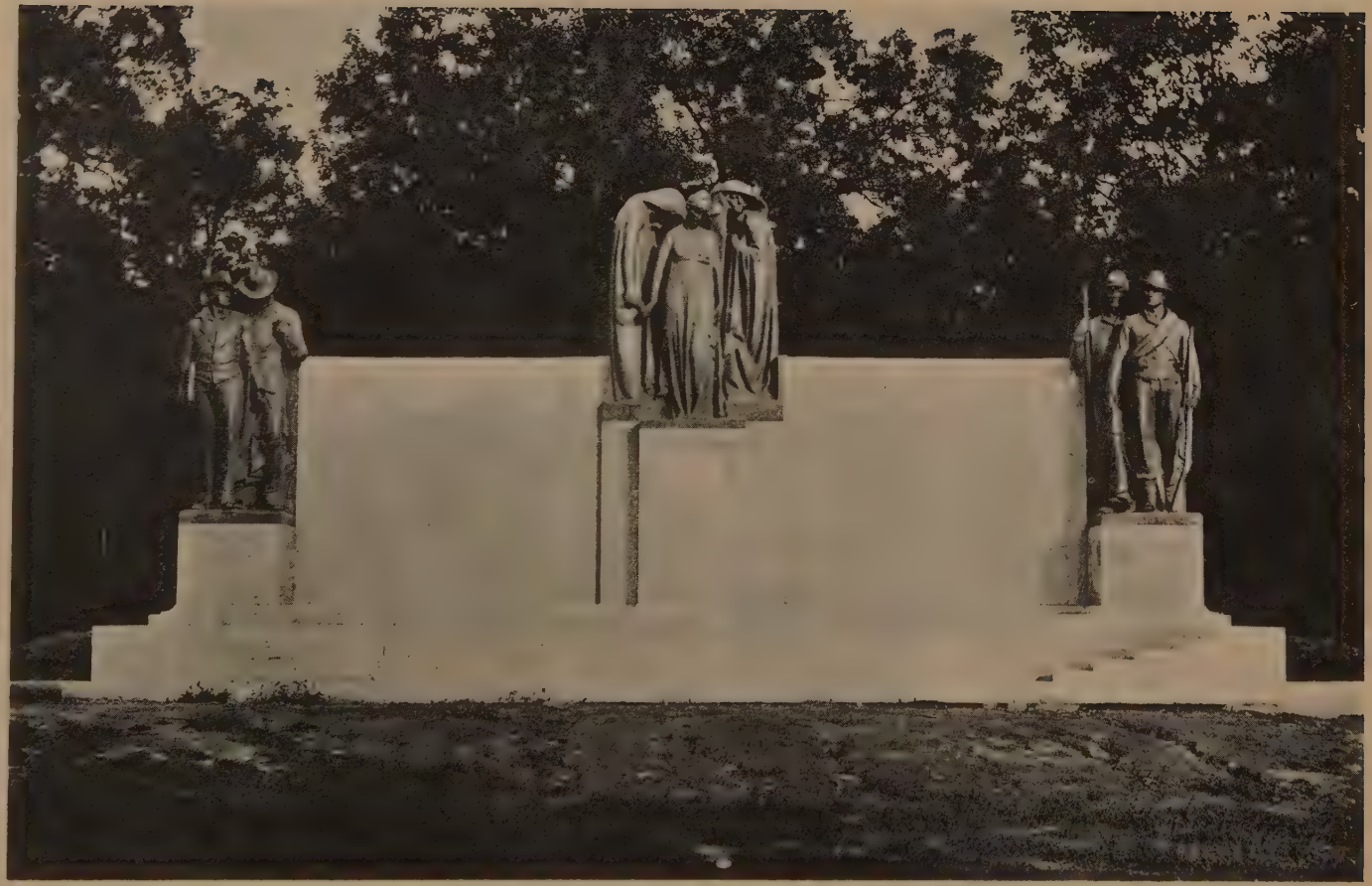
The United Daughters of the Confederacy have been proud to participate in a long-deferred honor—a handsome monument in Richmond —to America's greatest scientist, "the sailor's best friend," Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury, honored in many ways by every maritime nation and by almost every nation on the globe, except his own, for he cast his lot with the Southern Confederacy.

It was at the Asheville convention, 1920, the United Daughters of the Confederacy pledged $5,000.00 to Mrs. E. H. Moffett, president of the Maury Monument Association, for the Maury Monument. Mrs. Frank Anthony Walke of Virginia was made chairman of the committee in charge of collecting the pledge.

The Divisions responded well and promptly to honor Commodore Maury, and within three years after the pledge had been made, Mrs. Walke reported more than the $5,000.00 pledged had been paid into the U. D. C. treasury.

On December 3, 1926, when Mrs. Moffett had reached the age of fourscore years and ten, she was notified the entire fund of $60,000.00 had been pledged. The State of Virginia had contributed $15,000.00; the city of Richmond, $10,000.00; the United Daughters of the Confederacy, $5,383.00; and the balance consisted of personal donations,

CENTRAL GROUP, SHILOH MONUMENT



SHILOH MONUMENT

dues and sale of books and pamphlets about the great "pathfinder of the seas."

Mr. F. William Sievers, the sculptor, shows Commodore Maury seated listening to the voice of a storm. Above him a group of figures of men, women, and animals, supporting a large globe, represents a storm on land and sea, that rages all around the earth, symbolic of the world and its natural elements.

This beautiful monument rising twenty-eight feet above the ground and in its outstanding features proclaiming Maury's preëminence in meteorology, hydrography, and geography, was unveiled by a great-granddaughter of Commodore Maury on Armistice Day, 1929, with imposing ceremonies. On the front of the pedestal is inscribed:

"Maury—Pathfinder of the Seas."

The whole is a fitting tribute to him whose writings played a great part in the founding of Annapolis Naval Academy and who by "illuminating the paths of lighting," as Cyrus W. Field wrote, assisted in laying the first Atlantic cable. His researches in oceanography constituted a new department of science, the physical geography of the sea, and on his researches are founded the pilot charts issued today by the Naval hydrographic office of the United States and by all maritime nations.

Wishing to honor further this great man, who had no predecessor in his sphere of work; who can have no successor because he left nothing for others to do; who saw into nature so deeply that he could transcribe her elements for the understanding and benefit of humanity, a committee for the United Daughters of the Confederacy, Mrs. Alfred W. Cochran, New York, chairman, presented the name of Matthew Fontaine Maury as a candidate for a place in the Hall of Fame, subject to the election of 1930. He received sixty-six votes and was elected.

CHAPTER IV: MEMORIALS

A MEMORIAL WINDOW TO MRS. JEFFERSON DAVIS

IN 1906, at the Gulfport convention, Miss Decca Lamar West, Texas, presented a resolution that the United Daughters of the Confederacy should erect a memorial window in the Church of the Redeemer, Biloxi, Mississippi to Mrs. Jefferson Davis, next to the window placed by her in memory of her husband, Hon. Jefferson Davis. Miss West's resolution received immediate adoption, and Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, President-General, appointed as the committee to accomplish the loving work, Mrs. C. J. Weatherford of Beauvoir Chapter, Biloxi; Mrs. C. J. Crawford of New York Chapter, and Miss West, chairman.

The contract for the stained glass window was made with Mayer & Company, of New York. The theme chosen was "Christ in the Home of Martha and Mary"; the colors and mechanical details were to harmonize with the other windows; the family crest was to be placed in the lower part of the window; the work was to be done in Munich.

The memorial inscription:

"To the Glory of God and in loving memory of Varina Howell Davis, wife of Jefferson Davis, President of the Southern Confederacy.

Born 7th of May, 1826—Died 16th of October, 1906.

'Oh, Lord in Thee have I trusted, let me never be confounded.'

Erected by the United Daughters of the Confederacy in 1907.

Deo Vindice."

On the morning of February 28, 1907 in the Church of the Redeemer, a beautiful memorial service was held and Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone, President-General, U. D. C. presented to the little brick church the beautiful window of rich colors.

MEMORIAL TO MRS. MARGARET HOWELL JEFFERSON DAVIS HAYES

This memorial was instituted by a resolution offered by Miss Decca Lamar West, Texas, at the Houston convention, 1909, that a fitting, lasting memorial should be placed in the Westminster of the South, the Church of the Redeemer at Biloxi, Mississippi by the United Daughters of the Confederacy to perpetuate the name and memory of the last surviving child of the President of the Southern Confederacy, Margaret Howell Jefferson Davis Hayes. The adoption of this resolution was moved by Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, Mississippi and unanimously adopted. As a committee to formulate a plan for the memorial, the President-General, Mrs. Corneila Branch Stone, appointed Mrs. Hen-

derson, Mississippi; Mrs. R. C. Cooley, Florida; Mrs. George Holmes, South Carolina; Mrs. L. R. Schuyler, New York; Mrs. J. B. Beatherby, Biloxi, Mississippi.

All the windows of the church were already filled with memorial windows to members of Mr. Davis' family, and the committee decided the memorial should take the form of a reredos. But the alter would not correspond with the reredos, so to make the reredos and altar uniform both an altar and reredos of fumed oak were ordered to be in place by November 10, 1910.

The center panel of the reredos has a dove representing the Holy Spirit with the seven rays for the sevenfold gifts of the Holy Spirit.

In November, 1910, following the Little Rock convention, the memorial was dedicated with a beautiful service, the committee in charge and many members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy present.

The three brass plates on the memorial bear these words:

"To the Glory of God, and in memory of Margaret Howell Jefferson Davis Hayes, Daughter of Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States."

"O, come let us sing unto the Lord. Let us heartily rejoice in the strength of our salvation."

"Erected by the United Daughters of the Confederacy—MDCCCCX."

PORTRAIT OF MRS. JEFFERSON DAVIS

A short time before her death Mrs. Varina Jefferson Davis gave sittings for a life-size portrait of herself (the only one of her ever made), to Mrs. Jenny Delong Rice (later) Meyrowitz, a recognized artist of ability and a member of the New York Chapter, U. D. C.

When the portrait was completed the artist had it framed in a colonial gold frame of her designing and exhibited it in New York where the work was pronounced good, the likeness remarkable.

The New York Chapter, U. D. C. became interested in securing the portrait and a committee was appointed—Mrs. John J. Crawford, chairman, Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, Mrs. Carrie Phelan Beale—to raise funds to purchase the portrait, the New York Chapter leading with the donation of $100.00.

At the Norfolk, Virginia convention the committee spoke of Mrs. Davis' portrait and the purchasing of it, and many chapters and individuals pledged funds to the committee. By October 11, 1909, the committee had $286.

At the convention of the United Daughters of the Confederacy in

Little Rock, Arkansas, November, 1910, a committee—Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, chairman, Mrs. Edgar D. Taylor, Mrs. S. E. F. Rose—was appointed to secure the necessary funds to purchase Mrs. Davis' portrait. The hope was to obtain the needed amount of $1,000.00 in time to unveil the portrait during the Richmond convention in November, 1911, and place it in the Confederate Museum in Richmond.

The board of the Confederate Museum was consulted as to its acceptance, and unanimously voted to receive Mrs. Davis' portrait to be placed in the Confederate Museum when it became the property of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

When the report of the U. D. C. committee on the Davis portrait was presented to the Richmond convention the money secured was only $792.87, $207.13 short of $1,000.00, the price asked for the portrait.

Mrs. Norman V. Randolph moved that a sufficient sum be appropriated from the U. D. C. treasury to make up the deficit. The motion was seconded, but donations from the floor were called for before the vote was taken with the result that only $131.00 would have to be appropriated from the treasury to make up the purchase price.

The appropriation was voted. The portrait was presented to the Museum during the Richmond U. D. C. convention, November, 1911, by Mrs. Schuyler, chairman of the U. D. C. Portrait Committee, and accepted by Mrs. Lizzie Cary Daniel, president of the Confederate Museum.

LEE TABLET

While serving as an officer of the United States Army and stationed on Long Island, General Robert E. Lee was a vestryman of St. John's Church, Fort Hamilton, Long Island, from 1842 to 1844, and during this time General "Stonewall" Jackson, then a lieutenant in the United States Army, was baptized at its altar.

In view of these circumstances, while President-General, Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, at the St. Louis convention, 1921, recommended that a bronze tablet in memory of General Lee be placed in St. John's Church, stating at the time that Mr. Frederick C. Hibbard had presented a design for the memorial and had offered to have it cast in bronze at the least possible cost to the Daughters.

The convention accepted Mr. Hibbard's generous offer, and in a few months the tablet was ready, and he gave his personal attention to having it cast, crated, and shipped for unveiling on Sunday, March 26, 1922, in St. John's. A large wreath of red, white, and red carnations had been hung just under the tablet and like flowers were placed in the retable.

The service, opened and closed by the Episcopal ritual, was simple but impressive. It was attended by Colonel J. J. Miller, commanding officer of Fort Hamilton, and twenty commissioned officers of the United States Army. Two members of the U. D. C. committee, Mrs. A. W. Cochran and Mrs. R. W. Jones, New York Chapter, were in attendance and the little church was filled to overflowing, many standing—all uniting with the Daughters of the Confederacy in paying reverent tribute to the incomparable man and soldier.

Just before the unveiling of the tablet the little organ, which was used when General Lee worshiped at St. John's, sent forth the strains of "How Firm a Foundation," and all present united in singing this beloved hymn of Generals Lee and Jackson.

Brigadier General Grote M. Hutchinson—representing General Robert Lee Bullard, Commander of the Department of the East at Governor's Island, who was ill—after a few pleasing words, lifted the veil from the exquisite bronze tablet. Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, as President-General, U. D. C., presented the tablet to the church, and Rev. W. A. Swan, rector of St. John's, accepted and dedicated it.

THE SEMMES PORTRAIT

Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, Alabama, while in Switzerland in 1922, obtained permission from Swiss officials for the United Daughters of the Confederacy to present an oil portrait of the great commander of the Confederate cruiser *Alabama*—Admiral Raphael Semmes—to the Canton of Geneva, to be hung in their Salle de l'Alabama. This salon was so named because in this room in 1871-72 sat the High Commission on Arbitration of the Alabama Claims of the United States against Great Britain.

This matter came before the Birmingham convention, 1922, in a recommendation by the President-General, Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler. The convention approved this action of Mrs. Bashinsky and the recommendation, and voted to have painted a portrait of Admiral Semmes for presentation to the Canton of Geneva.

But Mrs. T. Darrington Semple, another loyal Daughter of Alabama and a member of the New York Chapter, asked for the privilege and honor of presenting to the United Daughters of the Confederacy the portrait of Admiral Semmes that would be placed in the Salle de l'Alabama.

This permission was granted to Mrs. Semple, and at the next year's convention at Washington, 1923, she formally presented the portrait to the organization on Historical Evening, when Mrs. C. B. Bryan, Ten-

nessee, a daughter of Admiral Semmes, unveiled the portrait for the inspection and approval of the convention. In August, 1924, the portrait was unveiled and presented with suitable ceremonies to the Canton of Geneva and was hung in the place of honor in the Salle de l'Alabama.

BUST OF GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE FOR THE ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE AT SANDHURST, ENGLAND

In her report as President-General at the Birmingham convention 1922, Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, New York, recommended that the United Daughters of the Confederacy "make an offer to the British War School to present to it a bust of General Robert E. Lee." The recommendation was endorsed, and through the English-Speaking Union permission having been obtained from the Royal Military College at Sandhurst, England, to place the bust, the sum of $2,500.00 was appropriated by the Washington convention, 1923, to finance the undertaking. But the cost was only $600.00 because through the good auspices and permission of the Baltimore Chapter, a replica of the unusually fine bust executed by the late Frederick Volke during the lifetime of General Lee and under the personal supervision of Mrs. Lee, was made by Maxwell Miller of Baltimore from the original, now in the Maryland room of the Confederate Museum at Richmond, and from the cast in the Robert E. Lee School, Baltimore. To accompany the bust, Mr. Miller made a marble plinth which bears these words:

"Robert Edward Lee
1807-1870
General Commanding the Armies
of the
Confederate States of America
presented to
The Royal Military College, Sandhurst
by the
United Daughters of the Confederacy
1924"

On September 3, 1924, the bust was presented to the Royal Military College by Mrs. Schuyler for the United Daughters of the Confederacy. The bust was veiled by the Stars and Bars of the Southern Confederacy, the gift of Miss Jessica Randolph Smith, North Carolina. The flag was lifted and the great leader took his place among his peers.

"This gift would be," said General Corkeram, in accepting the bust

for the college, "for all those who passed through Sandhurst, a vivid reminder of those great powers of mind and heart without which technical preparation and knowledge must always be of limited value."

MEMORIAL ELEVATOR

The greater part of the overseas work and hospital work done for the Allied Armies of the World War by the United Daughters of the Confederacy was placed in the American Military Hospital No. 1 at Neuilly-sur-Seine, France. This Military Hospital No. 1 was established and sponsored and directed by the small American hospital located at Neuilly-sur-Seine before the World War. So when the military hospital was evacuated in February, 1919, all of its records and equipment were turned over to the civilian American hospital.

After 1919 the demands of this civilian hospital so far exceeded its supply of thirty-two beds, that the management decided to build a new hospital of one hundred and twenty beds as a memorial to Americans who gave their lives in the World War. In June, 1922, the corner stone of the new American hospital was laid by Ambassador Herrick. Among the usual articles placed in the corner stone was a report of the work of the endowment and maintenance by the United Daughters of the Confederacy of the seventy beds in the Military Hospital No. 1. The square block of land in Neuilly where the hospital is built contains 165,000 square feet. The cost of the new Memorial Hospital completed and equipped is one million dollars. It is a building five stories high and ideally planned. The hospital was ready for occupancy in 1925, an endowment of five millions of francs awaiting its completion. All Americans, including women of American birth and their children, are eligible to the use of the hospital—an American passport admitting an applicant for its service.

Because the United Daughters of the Confederacy had done so much for the American Military Hospital No. 1 by maintaining there during the World War beds named for Confederate heroes, the chairman for the work in America, Mrs. Robert Bacon of New York, after the Armistice, urged Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, South Carolina, the President-General, to request the United Daughters of the Confederacy to continue their interest in its successor, the new Memorial Hospital. At the Birmingham convention, 1922, Miss Poppenheim suggested that the United Daughters of the Confederacy place in the new hospital an elevator as a "Memorial to men of Confederate descent in the American Expeditionary Forces who died in France during the World War." This suggestion was adopted, $2,000.00 appropriated, and the offer of the

gift was made to and accepted by the management of the hospital.

Of the four elevators of the hospital, the smallest was chosen as the U. D. C. memorial because it would carry the less ill patients, the convalescents, and the visitors to the roof garden. Thus the U. D. C. memorial plaque would be read by the most people, for the elevator is in the most prominent part of the building, the entrance lobby, and was one of the two finished first.

Our elevator takes convalescent patients to the lovely roof with a glass enclosed pergola where they can overlook the towers of Notre Dame and the spires of Paris. In doing this, the Daughters have helped their own people, for in 1923 eleven Southern States, with forty patients to their credit, were mentioned in the records of the hospital.

On the elevator is the brass memorial plate engraved by Geissler and Company of New York, the well-known makers of church decorations. It is done in simple block letters bordered with a fine black line that makes the lettering stand out against the soft finish of the lacquered brass. The governors of the hospital considered it "perfect in taste, effective and dignified."

Inscription:

"Because of their War Work with
the American Military Hospital No. 1
the United Daughters of the Confederacy
place this Elevator in this Hospital
in Memory of the Men of Confederate descent
who died in France during the World War.
Love, Live, Pray, Think, Dare."

MAURY PORTRAIT

During her visit to Annapolis in June, 1922, the President-General, Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, New York, found there was no portrait of Matthew Fontaine Maury hanging upon the walls of the Naval Academy, and asked the commandant if the gift of a portrait of the great American from the United Daughters of the Confederacy would be acceptable. The response being favorable, the matter was presented to the Birmingham convention, 1922, and acted upon favorably. Whereupon Mrs. Charles T. Phillips of Georgia stated that as her son was a graduate of Annapolis, she would like to have the honor of presenting to the United Daughters of the Confederacy, in the name of the Atlanta Chapter, the portrait of Commodore Maury for the Naval Academy. This request was granted.

Mrs. Phillips chose Miss Hergesheimer, granddaughter of Peale, to

paint the portrait. It was completed and ready at the opening of the Washington convention, 1923, and many delegates participated in Mrs. Schuyler's presentation to the United States Naval Academy of the portrait of the "pathfinder of the seas."

This was a fitting gift, hung in a proper place, for Maury was the real father of the Naval Academy and an officer in the United States Navy at the outbreak of the War Between the States, when he resigned to become a member of the navy of the Confederate States of America.

THE RED CROSS WINDOWS

In 1913 a bill was introduced in Congress authorizing an appropriation of $400,000.00, provided an additional $300,000.00 was donated by private subscriptions, to establish a memorial commemorating the services of the loyal women of the North in the time of the War Between the States.

Senator John Sharp Williams, of Mississippi, amended the bill to include the women of the South.

The bill thus amended was passed, and patriotic Americans of wealth gave the $300,000.00 required. The memorial took the form of a building monumental in design and character to be the permanent headquarters of the American Red Cross Society.

Above the portico entrance of this white marble temple, dedicated to "Mercy", are carved these words selected by Congress when the bill was passed:

"In Memory of the Heroic Women of the Civil War."

On a marble tablet on the wall of the landing of the broad white stairway to the upper floor, in letters of gold, are:

"A Memorial
Built by the Government of the United States and Patriotic Citizens
To the Women of the North
And the Women of the South
Held in loving Memory
By a now United Country.
That their labors to mitigate the sufferings
of the sick and wounded in war may be perpetuated,
this memorial is dedicated to the service of
The American Red Cross."

The most interesting and beautiful place on the second floor is the assembly room. This room contains the three gorgeous and famous gift windows that are said to occupy greater wall space than any stained glass windows of modern times.

It is through these windows the United Daughters of the Confederacy became potently and directly interested in the Red Cross Building. This contact came through Mrs. A. McE. Kimbrough, Mississippi. When she learned there would be three memorial windows, she went to Washington and secured permission for the United Daughters of the Confederacy to donate one of these windows and dedicate it to the women of the South.

At the Savannah convention, 1914, the United Daughters of the Confederacy voted to place the window in the Red Cross Building.

The Women's Relief Corps of the Grand Army of the Republic accepted the work of placing a second window in the Red Cross Building and agreed to unite with the United Daughters of the Confederacy in placing the third or Red Cross window.

The architects of the Red Cross Building, Messrs. Breck Trowbridge and Goodhue Livingston, in their plans, had boldly sketched in the central window of the Assembly Hall, a magnificent picture of a Red Cross Knight in mediaeval armor aiding a stricken warrior. The general committee grasped the beautiful conception and gave the order for the three windows to tell the story of the Red Cross Knight. They were made of the beautiful Tiffany stained glass in the Louis Tiffany Studio, New York. The cost of these three windows was $10,000.00 and was assumed by the two women's organizations.

The east window was filled with the legend of St. Filomene, the patroness of nurses and hospitals, and was given by the Women's Relief Corps.

The west window is the gift of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. It represents Una, the heroine of Spenser's *Faerie Queene* and the bride of the Red Cross Knight, with roses, symbolic of good deeds, falling from her apron. She is attended by her handmaidens — one bearing a white banner on which blazes a golden heart; another carrying a cross; another a lamp, the lamp of wisdom—Love, Mercy, Fortitude. These named the virtues so nobly possessed by the women of the South, so in memory of their manifold virtues, loyalty and wonderful work among the suffering, this beautiful window is dedicated to Southern womanhood.

The central window, known as the Red Cross window, is the most impressive, and the joint gift of the two organizations. Rich in color beyond description, it depicts, behind the Red Cross Knight, armored horsemen, some carrying white banners with the red cross, others carrying spears, thus showing the Red Cross in war riding side by side with the armies, succoring the wounded.

The Red Cross Building was dedicated May 27, 1917, and it was decided that the memorial windows be unveiled in June, 1917, when the United Confederate Veterans would hold their reunion in the city of Washington. But in April America had entered the World War and by June all rooms in the Red Cross Building were needed for war workers, and the dedication was postponed.

At the time of the dedication of the Lincoln Memorial, the Women's Relief Corps unveiled their window. On November 1, 1922, the United Daughters of the Confederacy unveiled their window. The central window, the joint gift of the Women's Relief Corps and the United Daughters of the Confederacy, was dedicated May 26, 1923. On February 20, 1926, the completed Red Cross Building, the two handsome flagstaffs, and the white marble balustrade in front of the building were dedicated.

Present at the ceremonies were representatives of the Women's Relief Corps and of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, Confederate veterans, government officials, officers of the Army, Navy, and Marine Corps, and of the Red Cross. All the services were beautiful and impressive.

An oblong bronze tablet testifies to the dedications of the three beautiful windows.

A FAITHFUL SLAVE MEMORIAL

A memorial to the faithful slaves of the South was the great and cherished hope of Mrs. John A. Allison, Jackson, Tennessee, and her idea was embodied in a resolution offered for her by Mrs. Alexander B. White, Tennessee, at the Norfolk convention, 1907. The organization was not ready for the work then and postponed consideration of it.

Thirteen years later at the suggestion of Dr. Matthew Page Andrews, Mrs. Roy Weeks McKinney, Kentucky, in her report as President-General to the Asheville convention, 1920, recommended that the spot at Harper's Ferry where the former slave, Heyward Shepherd, refusing to join the John Brown raid in 1859, fell its first victim by the hand of John Brown, should be marked as a tribute to all faithful slaves. This met with such approval that the Asheville convention authorized the appointment of a committee of the United Daughters of the Confederacy to work jointly with a like committee of the Sons of Confederate Veterans for the memorial. Each organization contributed $500.00 towards the cost of the memorial, its expense when in place not to exceed $1,000.00.

Mrs. Mary Dowling Bond, Kentucky, became the efficient chairman of the U. D. C. committee, and the committee proceeded to select a

nine-hundred-pound boulder to be placed at Harper's Ferry, West Virginia, to commemorate all faithful slaves in the name of Heyward Shepherd. They gave the contract to the Peter Burghard Stone Company, Louisville, Kentucky, the money to be paid when the boulder was set up and accepted by the committee.

Dr. Andrews was asked to write the inscription for the boulder, and after considerable research at Harper's Ferry and Washington as to the exact circumstances of Shepherd's death, he wrote the following inscription, which was promptly inscribed on the boulder:

"Here in the night of October 16, 1859, Heyward Shepherd, an industrious and respected colored man, was mortally wounded by John Brown's raiders.

"In pursuance of his duties as watchman, he became the first victim of the attempted insurrection. The negroes of this neighborhood, true to their Christian training, would have no part with those who offered pikes and staves for bloody massacre.

"This boulder is set up by the United Daughters of the Confederacy and the Sons of Confederate Veterans as a memorial to Heyward Shepherd, exemplifying the character and faithfulness of thousands of negroes, who, under like temptation, throughout subsequent years of war, so conducted themselves that no stain was left upon a record which is the peculiar heritage of the American people and an everlasting tribute to the best in both races."

In the meantime the committee had made a request for a site at Harper's Ferry. At the time of John Brown's raid, the negro, Heyward Shepherd, was a freedman and employed as night watchman by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Because of this, Mr. Willard, president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, was asked for permission to place the nine-hundred-pound boulder on the vacant triangular lot at the intersections of streets in front of the Baltimore and Ohio station at Harper's Ferry.

Mr. Willard's secretary wrote that as the railroad company had at the request of the Antietam Battlefield Board, permitted the War Department to set markers not far from this lot in marking the battle lines of the Army of the Potomac and the Army of Northern Virginia, the company would like that permission to use the desired lot be obtained from the War Department. This permission was procured, signed by Assistant Secretary of War Wainwright. But nothing less than the signature of the Secretary of War himself would satisfy the railroad president, so Mr. Weeks graciously and unhesitatingly endorsed the permission.

Then the opposition of the Baltimore and Ohio officials was strengthened by the combined objections of the city council of Harper's Ferry and students of Storer College, a negro school.

The feasibility of locating the boulder in Capitol Square, Richmond, Virginia, was investigated, and this opportunity for a new location made known to the Sons of Confederate Veterans. Their chairman, Col. Braxton D. Gibson, who lives at Charles Town, West Virginia, ten miles from Harper's Ferry, in giving his consent to the Richmond location, reported that opposition at Harper's Ferry had abated and the boulder was wanted there provided the inscription be changed in the last line of the first paragraph. This line was: "The negroes of this neighborhood, true to their Christian training, would have no part with those who proffered pikes and staves for bloody massacre." Changed it would be: "The negroes of this neighborhood, true to their Christian training would have no part in the terrible raid."

These changes were of course referred to Dr. Andrews, author of the inscription. He did not think the word "raid" expressed the intent and purpose of John Brown who had planned a general uprising of the negroes against the whites, after the manner of those of Haiti and San Domingo. Mrs. Bond considered the words "pikes" and "staves" of such material evidence that to sacrifice them would be too much of a concession.

Finally the U. D. C. convention voted to eliminate the word "bloody" and it was removed from the boulder.

In view of the difference of opinion as to where the memorial should be placed, a number of prominent students of American and Southern history were asked to designate a location for the memorial. Those heard from in 1927 considered Harper's Ferry the rightful place.

In 1925 the Burghard Stone Company was paid in full, but 1929 found the company still giving free storage to the boulder, although insisting from time to time the space it occupied was much needed. The Treasurer-General held the money necessary to lay the foundation and a nominal amount for the dedicatory exercises, until October 10, 1931, when the memorial boulder, placed in Harper's Ferry on land donated for it, was dedicated.

JEFFERSON DAVIS NATIONAL HIGHWAY

The most stupendous undertaking of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and said to be "the greatest undertaking sponsored by a woman's organization," came through this recommendation of the President-General, Mrs. Alexander B. White, Tennessee, at the New

Orleans convention, 1913, that "the United Daughters of the Confederacy secure for an ocean-to-ocean highway from Washington to San Diego through the Southern States, the name of Jefferson Davis National Highway, the same to be beautified and historic places on it suitably and permanently marked."

Mrs. White's recommendation was unanimously endorsed as a paramount work. Mrs. Walter D. Lamar, Georgia, was the first chairman of the Jefferson Davis Highway Committee, with Mrs. White a member. Mrs. Lamar served until November, 1915. Mrs. Daisy McLaurin Stevens was chairman for 1916; Mrs. Agnes Walker Haliburton for 1917.

A handicap to the project was that the United Daughters of the Confederacy, as a benevolent, patriotic and historical organization, had no money to build, nor did propose to build, the highway and claim the right to name it, but the general plan from the inception of the work was to select over State highways, built or planned, a route from ocean-to-ocean open all the year, and preferably to touch as many capitals of Southern States and historic places as possible; then to get State highway commissions, and legislatures to connect up parts of State highways and have these component parts named the Jefferson Davis Highway; then the Daughters mark and beautify the highway.

After the Chattanooga convention, 1917, Miss Decca Lamar West, Texas, became the chairman of the Jefferson Davis Highway Committee, and visualized how much of importance to the United Daughters of the Confederacy and to the South could be accomplished by carrying out the highway project. Then real work was begun.

A State director was secured for every State having a U. D. C. chapter. At the next general convention donations were asked to cover expense of getting out maps of the route.

In 1920 maps showing complete proposed route were printed, and a marker for mileposts, telephone posts, etc., was adopted—three horizontal stripes, red, white, and red, six inches wide, with the letters J.D.H. in black, four inches high, one above the other, in the center of each stripe. William P. Rogers Chapter, Victoria, Texas, won the honor of being the first to use the official marker.

The route was legally designated in Kentucky, Texas, Virginia, South Carolina, and North Carolina through the efforts of Mrs. Jacksie Daniel Thrash; partly marked in Kentucky, South Carolina, North Carolina, and partly in Texas, Virginia, Georgia, Tennessee, and Mississippi. Nine States began raising money for a permanent fund

for the beautification of the highway or for memorials; five States had planted some trees.

In 1921 the most practical work accomplished was completing definitely the proposed route so every State could have the highway officially designated by its legislature. In this year the greatest results were attained in Texas. A number of State highways were designated by their legislature, "The Texas Division of the Jefferson Davis National Highway."

In 1922 the Birmingham convention voted to make Point Isabel, Texas, as commemorating the landing in 1846, during the Mexican War, of Mississippi troops under the command of Colonel Jefferson Davis, at the same time mark the southernmost point of the Jefferson Davis Highway.

At the 1923 convention, having served ably from November, 1917, to November, 1923, Miss West resigned the chairmanship of the highway committee and was elected honorary chairman. Mrs. John L. Woodbury, Kentucky vice chairman, succeeded Miss West as chairman.

At Richmond, 1926, the Divisions were asked to select their State's special trees and plant them as soon as possible along the highway; and on the most important bronze tablets place the following tribute to Jefferson Davis:

"Jefferson Davis Highway
a Memorial to
Jefferson Davis
Graduated at West Point, 1828
Services:
Indian Wars, 1828-1835
Congress, 1845-1846
Col. U.S.A. Hero of Buena Vista and Monterey
Secretary of War, 1849-1857
Senator from Mississippi, 1849-51-57-61
President Confederate States
Erected by the
United Daughters of the Confederacy
1926."

A new map of the highway was printed and put in a booklet on the Jefferson Davis Highway, that was recommended in 1920 by Miss West, and compiled by Mrs. Woodbury, printed and distributed at the Biloxi convention, November, 1929.

This booklet of forty-four pages describes the entire route of the

highway and gives historic notes and illustrates them with pictures of historic places and persons. It describes the physical conditions of the highway, names the towns in each State through which the highway passes, giving the mileage between them, and much information of value and interest to tourists and motorists.

As the highway starts in the District of Columbia, work is under way to get permission from Congress and the commissioners of the District to place the terminal marker in the city of Washington.

The highway proper extends from the Potomac River Bridge at Washington through Fredericksburg and Petersburg to the North Carolina line, a distance of 235 miles. This is the main road north and south through Virginia. This was designated by the Virginia Assembly, and marked as far as Fredericksburg by July, 1927, on large signs by name in full in large black letters on a white background. The large boulder marker on the Virginia-North Carolina State line has, on one side near the top on a plate, "Jefferson Davis Highway. Virginia." On the other side, "Jefferson Davis Highway. North Carolina." In May, 1927, in the presence of Governor and Mrs. Byrd, and ex-Governor and Mrs. Trinkle, Mr. Shirley of the State Highway Commission of Virginia, cut a broad white ribbon and opend up to the nation the new concrete strip of the Jefferson Davis Highway connecting "the Capital of the Republic with the Capital of the Confederacy." The link of highway is completed except for beautification.

North Carolina has both State lines, one with Virginia and one with South Carolina, marked handsomely, and granite markers, every ten miles, were placed all across the State in 1924. The Division will plant, according to the plan mapped out by Mrs. R. P. Holt, red and white crape myrtle trees along the route of 170 miles at intervavls of 100 feet.

Up to the 1926 convention South Carolina had reported nineteen permanent markers. Five handsome boulders have been placed—erected at Cheraw, Camden, Columbia, Leesville, and Aikin by the U. D. C. chapters of those places. Fourteen markers have been placed between the boulders by the State highway commission, the United Daughters of the Confederacy buying the stones. Red and white crape myrtle trees will be planted along the route. There is a marker at the North Carolina-South Carolina line.

The historic route in Georgia taken by Jefferson Davis and his party southward on his retreat after the fall of Richmond and ending with his capture at Irwinville, has been marked. Georgia has five permanent historic markers, at Dublin, Eastman, Abbeville, Ashburn, and Irwin-

ville. Georgia has chosen the crape myrtle and dogwood trees for planting along the highway.

The outstanding achievement of Georgia and Alabama directors has been the placing and dedication of the magnificent five-ton granite boulder with handsome bronze plate where the highway crosses the Georgia-Alabama line at West Point. The exercises, May 3, 1928, were attended by several general U. D. C. officers and the entire Alabama convention, which was in session at Opelika. About 425 guests were entertained at luncheon. The whole cost was $4,500.00. On June 3, the birthday of President Davis, flags decorated the boulder. A marker to Emma Sansom has been placed on the highway by the Covington and Social Chapters.

In 1928 Alabama assisted by the two bordering States, placed boundary markers on both sides of the State—Georgia-Alabama and Alabama-Mississippi—the Alabama-Mississippi marker of six tons, gift of Alabama Marble Company of Sylacauga, unveiled June 4, 1928, near Grand Bay.

Honoring the birthday of Admiral Semmes, September 27, the Barbour County Chapter at Eufaula unveiled a granite boulder on the McDowell Bridge on a branch of the Jefferson Davis Highway. At the railroad station in Auburn, directly on the highway, the Admiral Semmes Chapter erected in 1927 a six-foot granite boulder with bronze tablet commemorating the reviewing at Montgomery. In 1928 Sophie Bibb Chapter placed at the east and west entrances of Montgomery stone boulders with wrought-iron decorations topped by electric lights. Much temporary marking has been done and much planting of flowers, trees and shrubs. Admiral Semmes Chapter at Auburn and R. E. Lee Chapter at Opelika have completed all temporary marking. Mobile Chapter has marked the city and placed twelve metal markers along the highway every five miles, covering the sixty miles from Calvert to Grand Bay.

The branch of the highway which connects Fairview, Kentucky, with Biloxi, Mississippi, was planned in 1914 by an association formed by citizens of Kentucky, Tennessee, and Mississippi. Since the completion of the great obelisk at Fairview this branch has been counted as part of the Jefferson Davis Highway because the United Daughters of the Confederacy have been coöperating with the association in beautifying it and marking its spots. Kentucky has had temporary marking for some time. The State tree, the tulip, selected by General Bennett H. Young several years before his death, will be planted as a memorial to him.

Mississippi has two Jefferson Davis Highways, one running north

and south, the other east and west. The highway leaving Memphis by Holly Springs joins the main highway at Grenada, and has been officially designated by the State highway commission as the Jefferson Davis Highway; the other runs from Mobile along the Mississippi coast through famous Biloxi, Pass Christian, and Beauvoir, last home of Mr. Davis. Mississippi has an active Jefferson Davis Highway association.

Up to 1929 Louisiana Division ordered 17 markers. The route has been changed so as to include Baton Rouge, the historic capital. Much work was done in 1927 by Louisiana despite obstacles of the terrible Mississippi flood. One boundary marker at Kentwood, Louisiana, and Osyka, Mississippi has been placed; a single marker on the Mississippi side of the bridge over East Pearl River; one on the Louisiana side of East Pearl River; one at the city limits of New Orleans; one for the Louisiana side of the bridge over the Sabine River.

In April, 1925, the Texas State Highway Commission designated the highway from Orange to El Paso "as a link in the transcontinental highway known as the Jefferson Davis Highway." The dedication in 1927 of the boulder at Brownsville marking where Col. Jefferson Davis and his Mississippi troops landed in 1846 in the war with Mexico, was the brilliant success of the year.

The greatest work of 1925 was accomplished by Mrs. W. T. Crawford, director for Arizona. Her highway bill was presented and passed by the legislature and she was authorized by the State engineer to place necessary signs of the Jefferson Davis Highway as outlined from east to west along the picturesque scenic roads. Mrs. Crawford accompanied the truck that carried laborers and supplies, and personally superintended the marking of 440 miles of road in the State of Arizona, at a cost of $420.00, of which the United Daughters of the Confederacy paid $400.00, Mrs. Crawford donating $20.00 in addition to her priceless labor. The automobile clubs allowed their iron posts to be used all along the highway for marking. In addition to this Mrs. Crawford had poles set, used sides of cliffs and built some rough monuments.

In New Mexico there is but one chapter, and that is 200 miles from the highway. Nevertheless the designation of the route by the 1925 legislature was secured, but the marking of it must be done by the general organization as was done in Arizona.

In California not much has been accomplished except in fine educational effort.

By 1929 the name—Jefferson Davis Highway—had been secured in all States except California, which does not designate memorial highways by name. The entire route has temporary markers, even the long,

long stretches in New Mexico and Arizona where U. D. C. chapters are few.

North Carolina was the first State to erect permanent markers, and they are all along its part of the highway. The central committee was so pleased with the style of this marker it was adopted as the official style for markers.

The route marker is "three feet high, one foot eight inches front, one foot thick. A sloping top carries a bronze plate with the name of the highway, the initials U. D. C., and the year of erection."

The marker for State boundaries is four feet high, two feet four inches front, one foot eight inches thick. The top has a double bevel and the "name of the two States is on a bronze plate each facing its own State, with the name of the highway and date."

The South Carolina-Georgia marker at Augusta, Georgia, is the handsome bridge across the Savannah River and bears its name, Jefferson Davis Monument Bridge. The street from the bridge into Augusta is Jefferson Davis Avenue.

At the close of 1929 only four State boundaries were unmarked—District of Columbia-Virginia; Texas-New Mexico; New Mexico-Arizona; Arizona-California.

Memorial parks were part of the first plans for the Jefferson Davis Highway. Georgia has the first one really planned and started. This is at Irwinville, and comprises the land on which President Davis was taken into custody. This land was deeded by Judge J. R. Clements, its owner, to the State of Georgia and is under the care of the U. D. C. chapters of Benhill, Irwin, and Turner Counties. The park of twenty acres at Fairview, Kentucky, in which the Jefferson Davis obelisk stands, is on the Jefferson Davis Highway. At Eufaula, Alabama, the U. D. C. chapter has acquired quite a tract of ground on which the State marker stands, and has named it the Jefferson Davis Park, and has beautified it with shrubs and flowers.

In some States permanent markers all along the route call attention to the Jefferson Davis Memorial Highway, and many historic spots have beautiful markers. Though the major part of future work will be advertising and beautification, some worthwhile planting of shrubs and flowers has been done and some veritable beauty spots have been created.

When Mrs. Woodbury took over the highway work, soon after the first map was issued, the designation of the highway by name was not at all complete. To many highway departments the Jefferson Davis Highway was unknown. But during the sixteen years' struggle for

recognition, all have been educated to the existence of such a highway and have learned it has come to stay. The Jefferson Davis Highway is now on an equality with other memorial highways, and its representative has a place on the program of good roads conventions. It is recognized as one of the greatest works ever undertaken by a woman's organization. It is a big piece of work in itself for any organization, but especially for an almost strictly benevolent organization like the United Daughters of the Confederacy, yet from the reports of highway associations the United Daughters of the Confederacy does as good work as any of them. When one considers that all this work has been done without a paid staff, without payment of directors, but done as a labor of love and devotion to the success of the enterprise, the Jefferson Davis Highway work far outshines that for other highways.

The action of the United States Good Roads Association in going on record as opposed to the obliteration of historic names of highways even in the interest of efficiency, has helped the Jefferson Davis Highway, because the uniform signs and traffic signs do not have the importance, nor create the interest the memorial markers do.

At the Houston convention, 1928, the United Daughters of the Confederacy endorsed the Edwards Bill in Congress, that required the names as well as the numbers of memorial highways to be retained on maps and sign posts. The names appeal to patriotism, pride of location, and are an inspiration to future generations and will forever preserve the tradition and sentiment connected with these highways, "founded as memorials and dedicated to the history of our country."

Thus the "long, long trail" of 3,417 miles of the Jefferson Davis Highway—a beautiful trail, a bright flower-strewn ribbon of red and white flowers, stately trees, tells one of the most wonderful stories of history and of the South, and devotion to a great cause; the story that will link the days of long ago with descendant dreams and faith in a great future, the recompense of loyalty to an ideal.

All U. D. C. chapters, whether in States the highway crosses or a thousand miles away, have contributed to its expense and have a part in its success. This highway will bind them closer and will have a big part towards a better understanding among the different sections of our great country.

When completed, beautified and its desirability and beauty made known our highway will be the greatest memorial to President Davis and a great memorial to the United Daughters of the Confederacy as an organization—a far-flung banner calling unto the South to "March

on, March on" and become what God and beneficent Nature planned her to be—in all respects the best section of our wonderful land.

BOULDER TO JEFFERSON DAVIS

While working for the great project of the Jefferson Davis Highway and studying out the route and deciding on the historic places on it that should be permanently marked, it was found by the highway committee that Point Isabel, Texas, was where Jefferson Davis, then a colonel in the United States Army, landed in 1846 during the war with Mexico. At the St. Louis convention, 1921, Mrs. James Henry Parker of New York, a member of the Jefferson Davis Highway Committee, offered this resolution:

"The Jefferson Davis Highway Committee recommends to this body that a granite boulder be erected at Point Isabel, Texas, marked with a bronze tablet commemorating the landing of the Mississippi troops under the command of Col. Jefferson Davis of the United States Army, in 1846, during the war with Mexico."

This resolution was adopted because the boulder is intended to commemorate the great military services of Jefferson Davis to the United States in the war with Mexico, for which he was all over the country acclaimed hero of the battles of Buena Vista and Monterey; and the Davis Mountains and Fort Davis, a United States military frontier post in Texas, were named in his honor; second, the boulder would mark the southernmost point of the Jefferson Davis Highway system.

Miss Decca Lamar West, of Texas, was appointed chairman of the boulder committee. She reported the estimated expense for boulder and tablet to be $1,500.00. This was accepted.

But the placing of the boulder was not a simple matter, because the ownership of Point Isabel was in litigation and the exact historic spot was on a sandy peninsula, intermittently inundated. The committee after much delay was empowered to secure a location at Brownsville, Texas, twenty miles inland. Permission to use the chosen spot in Brownsville was promised to the committee and in November, 1925, the mayor and commissioners of Brownsville officially tendered to the United Daughters of the Confederacy the site selected by the committee.

This site marks the most southern point of the Jefferson Davis Highway, the terminus of the branch of the main east and west line from Beeville to Brownsville. It is the junction of the Jefferson Davis Highway, a beautiful hard-surfaced road, with a fine boulevard one hundred fifty feet wide. In the center of this boulevard are "velvet turfed, cement curbed spaces" twenty-two feet wide by eighty feet long. In the

middle of one of these park-like places is the location of the large and very handsome natural boulder of gray Texas granite. In front of two modern new high schools, the boulder will be an historic object lesson to hundreds of children, and thousands of tourists using the highway. The boulder weighing between twelve and fifteen tons, was taken from the foothills of the Davis Mountains, and rests on a foundation of several small boulders welded together. It was dedicated June 3, 1927.

On the face of the boulder is a bronze tablet with the flag of the United States in one corner and in the opposite corner the first flag of the Confederacy, and this inscription:

"Commemorating the services
to the United States of America
of
Jefferson Davis—President C.S.A.
Graduated West Point, 1828
Served on Indian Frontier, 1828-1835
United States Congress, 1845-1846
Landed Point Isabel, Texas, 1846
Hero of Buena Vista and Monterey
Declined post Brigadier-General U.S.A.
Secretary of War, 1853-1857
U. S. Senator (Miss.) 1849, '51, '57, '61 (Resigned)
Soldier—Statesman—Martyr
Erected 1927
by
United Daughters of the Confederacy"

LEE MEMORIAL CHAPEL

At the Tampa and Asheville conventions, Dr. Henry Louis Smith, president of Washington and Lee University, appeared before the United Daughters of the Confederacy with a plea for the maintenance of "old Southern traditions," and therewith outlined plans for increasing the endowment and general effectiveness of Washington and Lee University as a memorial to General Robert E. Lee.

Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, Kentucky, President-General, visited the University in 1920 to acquaint herself with the plans and to gain a definite idea of what was to be done for the chapel.

At the St. Louis convention, 1921, Dr. Smith asked the organization "in behalf, not of its members alone, but of all the patriotic women of the South and the nation" to assume as its share of this great Lee memorial movement, the enlargement and beautifying of Lee Chapel "that

it may be made more worthy of General Lee's name and fame" and "that it may be protected from the ever-present danger of destruction by fire." The convention accepted this commission, and the Lee Memorial Chapel Committee came into being with a central committee appointed and State directors selected. The enthusiasm of the leaders was so high that "to beautify and enlarge Lee Chapel" at a cost of $150,000.00 seemed an easy undertaking.

But by the next convention, Birmingham, 1922, many difficulties arose and opposition developed. The question of reaffirming the action of the preceding convention as to Washington and Lee University and the chapel committee was discussed for and against ably and spiritedly. The discussion was closed by Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, chairman of the Lee Memorial Chapel Committee. Upon the question being put to a vote, the action of the St. Louis convention was reaffirmed. All through the following year the work of raising money for the chapel fund continued with undiminished ardor.

However there was fear that the sacred chapel of General Lee's lifetime would be torn down or so changed as to destroy its dear associations as a shrine, and opposition to the proposed chapel and its changes increased. There were misunderstandings, confusion, and tense feeling.

At the next convention, Washington, November, 1923, at the suggestion of Dr. Smith, and with the unanimous concurrence of the Lee Chapel Committee, recognizing that "unity and harmony are essential to success" and that "discord and division" would be harmful to the U. D. C. organization, a representative committee was appointed: chairman of the Lee Chapel Committee, Mrs. Roy W. McKinney; the outgoing Mrs. L. R. Schuyler, and the incoming, Mrs. Frank Harrold, Presidents-General of the United Daughters of the Confederacy; and the President, Mrs. Edwin Goffigon, and outgoing President, Mrs. James A. Scott, of the Virginia Division. This committee was to meet in joint conference with the Board of Trustees of Washington and Lee at their approaching mid-winter meeting "to consider in friendly conference the question of the nature and location of the United Daughters of the Confederacy Memorial Chapel, in the hope that the present difference of opinion among those who share a common loyalty may be ended and a satisfactory solution of the problem attained."

On January 19, 1924, the U. D. C. conference committee met in Lexington, Virginia, in consultation with the Board of Trustees of Washington and Lee University. The conference was not long. After a short intermission, the Trustees, through Honorable John W. Davis, expressed their appreciation and gratitude for the interest the United Daughters

of the Confederacy had manifested in plans to improve Lee Chapel and said that they would always welcome their interest in the University, and then stated that in the unanimous opinion of the Board of Trustees it was "inexpedient to proceed further with the plans heretofore proposed and discussed in relation of the Lee Chapel."

As it would be difficult for the organization to return to the donors the money that had been collected for Lee Chapel it was converted into a Lee Memorial Trust Fund under the management of the Lee Chapel Committee.

Through several waiting years the committee "held steadfastly to their desire and intention to be of service in the plans to beautify General Lee's Chapel," and in 1929 attained their consummation. On December 26, 1928, two checks on the U. D. C. treasury were sent to the treasurer of the Board of Trustees of Washington and Lee University. One for $8,000.00 was from the Lee Memorial Trust Fund; the other for $413.32 from the New York Division, through the Lee Chapel Committee to be used for a specific memorial as a gift from the New York Division.

To these checks the General Education Board added $4,206.66, making with the balance of $209.87 left after all expenses had been met, a grand total for the University of $12,829.85.

During 1929 in return for this money from the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the Board of Trustees, at the request of Lee Chapel Committee, and with the approval of the designs of the committee, placed a floor of artistic design, that gives an air of elegance to all the surroundings, in the statue chamber of the chapel and in the adjoining vestibule and the two steps leading to the vestibule. On one of the risers of these steps was placed the following inscription:

"This floor is placed by the United Daughters of the Confederacy."

The windows in the statue chamber were removed and these spaces were filled with stone tablets corresponding with the wall decorations of the chamber. The windows, frames, and doors in the vestibule were changed to correspond with the windows and doors of the chapel, and the panes of clear glass were replaced with opaque diamond panes that put a softened light on the recumbent statue of General Lee so that it "gleams with almost crystal clearness."

In the floor of the basement chamber, a white marble tablet, twelve by eighteen inches, has this inscription:

"This stone marks the spot
Where the mortal remains of

General Robert Edward Lee
Rested from 1870 to 1883.

Placed by the United Daughters of the Confederacy."

After all the details of the foregoing work were settled, October 12, 1929, the fifty-ninth anniversary of the death of General Lee, was agreed upon for the formal presentation of the memorials. At twelve o'clock noon the committee, escorted by the Board of Trustees and those who were to appear upon the program, marched to the rostrum. Dr. Henry Louis Smith, president of the University, called the assemblage to order. Reverend Dr. White, member of the Board of Trustees, offered the invocation. "How Firm a Foundation" was sung.

Miss Mary B. Poppenheim represented Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, chairman of Lee Memorial Trust Fund Committee of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, who, by her interest, determination, preservation and tact carried this work for the chapel through to "this occasion of fulfillment." After reading the telegram of the absent chairman, Miss Poppenheim gave a short résumé of the committee's work and saying, "These memorials being presented today are a loving gift from the Daughters of the Confederacy in thirty-eight States and France," introduced the President-General, Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, Virginia.

Mrs. Merchant closed her beautiful presentation of the memorials with: "It is my deeply appreciated privilege to present these to you, Mr. Baker, as a memorial from this organization, an expression of loving remembrance for him who honored the profession of a soldier by his renown, education by his virtue, and religion by his piety, the matchless Christian gentleman, Robert Edward Lee."

In an eloquent speech replete with a rare choice of words suitable to the occasion, the memorials were accepted for the Trustees of Washington and Lee University by the Honorable Newton D. Baker, Ohio, Secretary of War during the Wilson administration, and an alumnus of Washington and Lee University.

After the singing of "All Saints Who From Their Labors Rest," Dr. White closed the service with the benediction.

These memorials and monuments are the work of the general organization of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, erected by the body as a whole, which, while creating things of beauty, by the unified work, brought the State Divisions and chapters more closely together in fraternal bonds.

But these are by no means all the monuments erected by Daughters

of the Confederacy. There are many monuments of great importance and of outstanding designs erected by the State Divisions of the United Daughters of the Confederacy that should be called to mind in thinking of Confederate monuments. Many State Divisions have several, every State Division has at least one handsome monument to their beloved heroes, others are still being built.

The chapters, State Divisions, and the general organization have done remarkable work in other lines, unseen work, but it is this *visable* work —great monuments and memorials—that has brought to the organization publicity and acclaim for these thirty-five years of work, for they have spoken and will speak to a world indifferent to that vast amount of work which is invisible. To all who run or ride or fly; to the learned and the ignorant; to the rich and the poor; to the high and the low; to friend and foe; they tell at once the Southern Confederacy is enshrined in the heart of the South. The lips of love, through the small memorial, whisper, and through the great monument, proclaim, the deep abiding reverence and pride the South has for the men and women of the 60's.

That era with its valor and its glory; its triumphs and its defeats; its heart-breaks and its sorrows; its loyalty and its devotion, will soon be a dream, a great adventure, but its influence on the South will be everlasting for the good of her people, and through them for the good of America.

PART IV: EDUCATIONAL WORK

CHAPTER V: EDUCATION

BUILD an Endowment Fund for Education and insure for the Daughters of the Confederacy, perpetual youth." A great philanthropist has said, "There are two memorials which will last forever; one, a university, for there will always be youth seeking an education; the other, a hospital, for there will always be sick in need of care."

And since one of the avowed purposes of the United Daughters of the Confederacy is "Memorial," it is natural that various forms of memorials must come from time to time before its membership; and the subject of education begins to present itself sporadically as a suitable object for the society several years before its actual incorporation into our great work in 1908, when Mrs. C. B. Stone appointed the first committee on education among the standing committees of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Reference to the minutes of the Atlanta convention, November 1908, shows that among the greetings sent to this convention is one from Mrs. Caroline Meriwether Goodlett, first president and founder, and honorary president, in which she urges the U. D. C. to give up monument building as memorials and to turn their attention to the education of the descendants of Confederate veterans. Further on in the proceedings of this convention, when the report of the committee on revision of the by-laws is under consideration, we find Miss Mary Poppenheim offering a section to the amended by-laws, providing for six standing committees, among which we find mentioned as the fourth *Education,* and thus we find education permanently placed in the definite work of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and with this authority Mrs. Stone, the President-General, appointed the first committee on education from this adopted constitution and by-laws, immediately after the adjournment of this convention, as follows: Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, South Carolina, chairman; Mrs. B. B. Ross, Alabama; Mrs. M. C. Goodlett, Tennessee; Mrs. Edgar Marburg, Pennsylvania; Mrs. H. A. London, North Carolina. This is the first appearance of a committee on education for the United Daughters of the Confederacy. It is interesting to note that in the constitution and by-laws adopted at Atlanta in the article "Object," we find introduced the clause "to help educate the needy descendants of worthy Confederates," thus planting for all time this great work into the very heart of our society. True, previous to this definite position taken at this meeting, there had been various expressions and efforts toward some effort for education in the work of the U. D. C.

In 1903 we find in the report of the Tennessee Division president, Mrs. Oehmig, this sentence: "We are hoping to have a Confederate dormitory built in connection with the Peabody College at Nashville

for the education of daughters and granddaughters of veterans." In 1904 the Georgia Division reports its efforts for schools for mountain children and a dormitory for girls at their State Normal School; in 1906 South Carolina Division established its first college scholarship for a girl at Winthrop College; in Alabama in Opelika public school scholarships were established. Also, in 1906 at the Gulfport convention Mrs. Henderson, in her report as President-General made a plea for the education of the descendants of Confederate veterans. And notice must be made of the resolutions of Mrs. L. R. Schuyler, at St. Louis, in 1904, "That the U. D. C. found a scholarship of fifty or one hundred dollars a year for white student at Teachers College in New York City, for the best essay written on the South's part in the War Between the States, the U. D. C. to appoint the judges"; and Mrs. T. C. Westbrook, of Texas, offered the resolution: "That in future the U. D. C. in erecting monuments not in pillars of marble or bronze, but in buildings and endowing schools and colleges bearing the names of those we wish to honor that their children may be taught the truth of Southern history."

At San Francisco, in 1905, the resolution in regard to Teachers College scholarship was changed to read: "A prize of $100.00"; and a committee to select judges authorized as follows: Mrs. Schuyler, New York; Mrs. Jas. Y. Leigh, Virginia; Mrs. Lizzie G. Henderson, Mississippi. The further history of this prize will be found in Chapter VI.

At Norfolk, in 1907, the committee to select judges for the prize essay, on information from Mrs. Schuyler, reported that Columbia University would contribute $100.00 toward a tuition scholarship at the Teachers College to a U. D. C. appointed scholar provided the U. D. C. raise $350.00 for the living expense fund of this scholar. On motion of Mrs. Dibrell, of Texas, this offer was accepted, and $311.00 was pledged from the floor, while Mrs. Schuyler, Mrs. Dibrell and Miss Rutherford were appointed a committee to decide on the method of award of the scholarship. They decided it should be by lot among the Divisions, and South Carolina won the first use of this scholarship. At Atlanta, in 1908, the scholarship was continued and the chairman of the committee in charge of it, Mrs. Schuyler, appended to her report a report from the South Carolina Division chairman of scholarships, Miss Poppenheim, who had conducted the contest for the scholarship and had decided on all the rules and requirements in the absence of Mrs. Schuyler who was in Europe that summer. The scholarship had been awarded Miss Armida Moses, of South Carolina. It will be noted here that this scholarship committee was a distinct committee from the committee on the $100.00 prize essay at the Teachers College which again reported an award this

year. The funds to support the scholarship were secured by voluntary contributions from the Divisions—the prize being $100 appropriated from the general treasury.

At Houston in 1909 appears the first report of a U. D. C. committee on education; in it the chairman, Miss Poppenheim, says: "The Committee realized that a great deal of unclassified educational work had already been done by the U. D. C. in its Divisions and chapters, and that the need at this inauguration of the General Committee on Education was to lay a broad foundation for future work; to collect, classify and sum up in available form the sum total of educational work done by the U. D. C. throughout the entire organization." With this in view the committee circularized the Divisions and chapters asking for three distinct points. First: A report on all scholarships and educational endowments already in operation in the respective Divisions and chapters. Second: To appoint a committee on education to assist the general committee and develop the educational work in each Division or chapter. Third: To take steps to secure scholarships in their various State institutions and to maintain such by donations if possible.

In answer to this request we find four States, namely: Mississippi, Missouri, North Carolina, and South Carolina already had committees on education in operation, thus antedating the general society in providing for this need and work through an authorized committee. Eight States, namely: Alabama, Florida, Texas, Virginia, Washington, New York Chapter, Philadelphia Chapter and the Stonewall Chapter of Cincinnati, Ohio, immediately appointed committees on education. As a result of this circular and inquiry from the general committee on education, ten States reported scholarships being supported by the U. D. C. by October, 1909, as follows: Alabama, Mississippi, Missouri, New York Chapter, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Texas, and Virginia, with the general U. D. C. scholarship at the Teachers College, New York, making a total of thirty-one scholarships, valued at $2,224.

Appended to this report we find that after it had been read by Mrs. Ross, the vice chairman, in the absence of the chairman, Miss Poppenheim, who was detained in Europe, that Georgia reported their work for the two memorial dormitories and eighteen free scholarships; Kentucky reported a $4,000 legacy and three scholarships; Louisiana and Arkansas each reported one scholarship; Tennessee twelve, and Texas two.

During the Houston convention resolutions were offered by Mrs. D. A. Nunn of Texas in criticism of the $100 prize awarded Miss Boyson

of Minnesota for her essay, "A Present Estimate of Robert E. Lee." These resolutions were referred to a committee consisting of Miss Alice Baxter, Georgia; Mrs. B. B. Ross, Alabama, and Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, Kentucky, and were modified by them and finally signed by Mrs. Nunn. They now read: "*Resolved,* That we regret the awarding of the U. D. C. $100 Prize to an essay which, while expressing admiration for its subject, fails in true conception of the principles for which General Lee and his soldiers fought, etc." These resolutions were adopted after several others bearing adversely on the subject were presented and spread on the minutes; pledges for the scholarship at the Teachers College were withdrawn and amid some confusion the discussion was closed. The committee on this special scholarship at the Teachers College, on motion of Mrs. Schuyler, was continued.

The recommendations of the first report on education were: *First,* That all scholarships offered the U. D. C. or managed by them be placed in the hands of this committee, and that awards be left to the general committee and the Division committee on education. Adopted. *Second:* That any scholarship of free tuition offered to the U. D. C. in any institution of learning be put on a par with the scholarship of free tuition now offered at the Teachers College; and the living fund of $350 raised each year be available for use in any institution which shall have given the U. D. C. a scholarship of free tuition. The State entitled to this living fund to select its own candidate, to use his or her preference among the scholarships of free tuition, Adopted. *Third:* That the $100 prize offered for an essay on some Confederate subject now competed for only by the Teachers College be open for competition in five great educational institutions of the United States, Columbia University to be one of the five, and that the U. D. C. Committee on Education be empowered to open negotiations with other universities with the privilege of being allowed to select with the advice of the President-General the other four universities whose students shall be offered the privilege of competing for this prize. (Referred back to the Committee on Education.)

This convention marks the era when Florida, which was to receive the benefit of the scholarship and living fund at the Teachers College, declined the scholarship and waived her claim to the use of any fund used at Columbia University.

Since there had been a discussion on the question of colored students at the Teachers College, and the various resolutions regarding it had shown the points of view of many of the States, Florida declining to use it, the authorities at the Teachers College withdrew the scholarship

at the close of the scholastic year, 1909, with Miss Elise Timberlake, the Mississippi scholar, the last beneficiary of the gift.

At the Little Rock convention, 1910, the committee on education reported that they had replaced the Teachers College scholarship which had been withdrawn, by seven scholarships of free tuition, one each at the following institutions: Vassar College, through Miss Poppenheim; the University of North Carolina, through Mrs. W. W. Watt; the Alabama Polytechnic and the University of Alabama, through Mrs. B. B. Ross; Washington and Lee University, through Mrs. C. B. Tate; Sophie Newcomb College, through Mrs. W. J. Behan, and Lucy Cobb Institute, through Miss Gerdine. Florida was given her choice to use one scholarship with the living expense fund, according to the ruling at Norfolk that the States should enjoy the benefits of these scholarships, and this fund in the order of their secession and finally according to their admission into the Union. The requirements for all applicants were that they must be seventeen years old, be the lineal descendant of a Confederate veteran, be endorsed by their Division president and chairman of education, be able to pass the entrance examinations and must file their endorsements and certificates with the chairman of education at a specific time. These requirements, established in 1910, still continue.

When, in the course of events the Teachers College scholarship was withdrawn and the general disorganization at Houston caused no pledges to be taken for a general education scholarship fund, and there was no money in hand for the living expenses of any scholarship, the committee's duty was to collect a fund and scholarships so that the work might go on without a break in the chain of States. Vassar College being Miss Poppenheim's Alma Mater, responded to her appeal and gave a scholarship of free tuition valued at $150, and Florida, by her right of place in secession, was given the scholarship and any living expense fund that could be raised since South Carolina and Mississippi had enjoyed such a fund for the two previous years for their candidates. The other scholarships mentioned this year were secured through the personal solicitation of the ladies named.

Thus the U. D. C. learned how to ask for scholarships, and the long list of gift scholarships today testifies to the generous response given their appeals by schools and colleges North, South, East and West. The committee made an appeal for the living expense fund, and the chapters and Divisions responded nobly—$267 was sent to the Treasurer-General, Mrs. C. B. Tate. This was not equal to the $350 promised by the U. D. C., so at Little Rock this fund was raised by voluntary contributions from the floor to $350, and Florida enjoyed the benefit of it, in

that Miss Lola Raysor, of Ocala, Florida, had her year at Vassar.

But it was apparent that this living fund must not be left to chance or the student's course might be interrupted. So the recommendation of the chairman, Miss Poppenheim that in future this living fund of $350 be given out of the general treasury, was adopted and the living fund assured. The chairman also gave notice that an amendment to the constitution would be offered in 1911 whereby this $350 living fund would be provided each year in connection with any free tuition scholarship that the U. D. C. might have for bestowal. This second report of the committee on education in 1910 also showed that by tabulations there were 153 scholarships valued at $10,088 now owned and operated by the U. D. C.

In Richmond, in 1911, this living fund of $350 was provided for in a standing rule in the U. D. C. by-laws, and in 1913 became a part of an Article in the by-laws. In 1911 the Vassar scholarship went to Alabama, and Miss Otis Thach was the incumbent. An eighth scholarship was given, one at Washington Seminary, Washington, D. C., through Mrs. Arthur Johnston of the District of Columbia, and a brilliant addition to the list of scholarships was added when, through Mrs. J. P. Tarvin, of Kentucky, the U. D. C. was presented a scholarship at the Bristol School, Washington, D. C., valued at $1,000, and to be known as the Alice Bristol Scholarship. This was continued as a gift to the U. D. C. until 1918, when it was withdrawn by Miss Bristol because the school closed to be used for war purposes. This year, 1911, we find 174 scholarships, valued at $16,180 owned and assigned by the U. D. C.; and chapters and Divisions in the North and West which did not support scholarships of their own, were requested by the general committee on education to send some contribution towards a living fund for the Washington and Lee scholarship. As a beginning for a living fund for this scholarship, the balance left from the voluntary contributions amounting to $100 was given this year to the Washington and Lee scholar as a living fund. This marks the beginning towards making this scholarship for a boy correspond in value to the one for a girl already provided. At the Richmond convention Mrs. Eustice Williams, of Kentucky, moved that $300 be taken from the general treasury and applied to the living expenses of the Washington and Lee scholar. Henceforth this scholarship was always provided for by the living fund from the general treasury.

At the Washington convention in 1912 the education work received great encouragement by the presentation of a scholarship from the University of Chicago, through Mrs. Lee, of the Illinois Division—a four

year scholarship based on the winning of a prize on an essay. The prize of $100 was offered by the Illinois Division. Another valuable scholarship was also procured by the Illinois Division, through Miss Margaret Breckenridge, from the Loretta Mother House, of Loretta, Kentucky—a four year course valued at $1,000. A third scholarship from the University of Pennsylvania, valued at $200.00 annually, was procured through Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky of Alabama, and a fourth one at Miss Mason's School, The Castle, Tarrytown, New York, valued at $1,000.00 annually, was also added to our list through Mrs. Bashinsky's influence with Miss Mason. Thus we see an increase of scholarships with living expenses attached, which appeared to be the great need of the day in our educational work. After the Little Rock convention, the living expenses of the Vassar scholar had been provided for by an appropriation from the general treasury, and at Richmond, this appropriation became a part of a standing rule. Then the voluntary contributions from chapters and Divisions in the North and West sent for educational work were applied as a living fund for the scholar at Washington and Lee, as it was open to all States for competition.

The Vassar scholarship in 1913 was won by Ruth Walker, of Georgia, and this year the sum total of the scholarships administered by the U. D. C. amounted to 208 scholarships valued at $22,582.00. In New Orleans, in 1913, the educational committee reported that according to the ruling of the Norfolk convention, the Vassar scholarship must go to Louisiana, but Louisiana's candidates all failed in the examinations. So Louisiana graciously offered her year's use of the scholarship to the Georgia candidate, Ruth Walker, for a second year at Vassar. Miss Walker could not use it, because she had engaged to teach since the scholarship had been limited by the U. D. C. to one year for each candidate. The committee with this experience before them, recommended a four year or full course use of the scholarship as a more worthwhile educational effort, and they also recommended that this valuable scholarship be open in competition to all States, irrespective of their historical connection with secession or admittance to the Union. The Castle scholarship was awarded under Miss Mason's decision to Miss Sudie Powers, of Alabama, and the Bristol scholarship, which had been won first by lot, by Miss Floe Alexander, of Oklahoma, in 1912, was in 1913, by Miss Bristol's selection among fourteen applicants, awarded Miss Thelma Dargin, of Florida. Aside from the mention of those special scholarships, the statistics of the committee's report at New Orleans, in 1913, show that 317 scholarships valued at $35,266.00 were given the youth of the South by the U. D. C. during

Carl A. Rudisill Library
LENOIR RHYNE COLLEGE

1913. The recommendations of the committee on education this year were that the living fund for the girl's scholarship of $350.00 and a living fund of $300.00 for the scholar at Washington and Lee be provided from the general U. D. C. treasury, and that these two scholarships be available to the winners for four years and open in competition to all States. They also recommended when asked their opinion that for the present the U. D. C. not undertake to endow a chair of Southern History at Peabody Normal College—all of which recommendations were adopted. In this 1913 report the committee submitted an opinion on the subject of the endowment of a chair of Southern History at Peabody Normal College by the U. D. C. The proposition referred to this committee at Washington was as follows:

"The idea of establishing a chair of Southern History at the George Peabody College for Teachers, a project dear to many alumni of that institution, has been brought to the U. D. C. for their adoption as their special work for education. We, your Committee, while we appreciate the value of the great work of Peabody and the influence all honest teaching of history has on national life, think that it is not advisable for this organization to undertake such a work at this period of its development. With two large monuments still on our hands, and with the educational work being managed along other lines than that of concentration on one institution of learning, we feel it would be a serious handicap to this association to attempt to raise an endowment fund for even so good a cause as History at Peabody. We have carefully considered the letters of appeal sent up from the Peabody alumni, and regret that our duty to the U. D. C. requires us to make this report in regard to their cherished plan to aid their Alma Mater and to promote an interest in American history. The Committee, however, appreciates the value of chairs of Southern History in universities, and therefore urges Divisions and chapters generally, to use their best efforts with all university authorities to establish chairs of Southern History in their respective universities."

A special committee was appointed at this convention to pass on this opinion of the committee on education, and they rendered their report that the U. D. C. accept the decision of the committee on education. The work of the committee on education reported at Savannah, in 1914, was considered so worthwhile that on motion of Mrs. N. V. Randolph of Virginia, it was printed in pamphlet form and five thousand copies were authorized distributed where the need for information about U. D. C. work for education existed. This report showed a new gift of thirty-one scholarships valued at $50.00 each from the Stonewall Jackson College, Abingdon, Virginia, and the total work for education by

the U. D. C. during 1914 reported as 436 scholarships valued at $43,-053.00. Of the special scholarships, the Alice Bristol was held by Miss Martha Munroe, of Georgia; The Castle scholarship at this time was withdrawn by Miss Mason as she felt she could bestow it elsewhere and better, personally. The Vassar scholarship was won through competition in the college entrance examinations, with fourteen competitors, by Ruth Walker, the Georgia scholar of 1912, who now, under the new rule of allowing the use of a scholarship until graduation, was able to continue her course at Vassar, with the hope of a degree. The Washington and Lee scholarship won by Crawford Rivers, of Mississippi, in competition with all States, now would also be held by him until he secured his Bachelor's degree. The pamphlet copies of this Savannah report were distributed through the list in the Educational Directory of the United States Bureau of Education for 1914-1915. Four hundred copies were sent to the National Education Association convention in Oakland, California, and an equal number to the mid-winter meeting of the National Education Association in Detroit, at the suggestion of Mr. Springer, the secretary of that association.

To the San Francisco convention, the educational committee in 1915 reported the gift of twenty-two Division scholarships of free tuition by the University of Virginia, valued at $2,090.00 annually. This help to our work came through the suggestion of Mrs. William Creacy, of North Carolina, to Dr. Alderman, which resulted in the Rector and Visitors assigning these scholarships to the U. D. C. for award.

Besides these and others reported, the Medical College of South Carolina (value $120.00), a scholarship at St. Mary's School, Memphis, Tennessee, and a partial scholarship at the Paul Institute, Washington, D. C. were added. But this year, the committee lost the thirty-three Stonewall Jackson College scholarships through the destruction of the college by fire.

The Vassar and the Washington and Lee scholarships were continued in use by Ruth Walker of Georgia, and Crawford Rivers of Mississippi, and the Bristol scholarship was awarded to Miss Ruth Thompson, of Arkansas.

From the statistics of 1916, we find 587 scholarships, valued at $61,216.00 reported as U. D. C. work for education.

In 1916, the Washington and Lee scholarship passed to Fitzgerald Flournoy, of Virginia, as Crawford Rivers, of Mississippi, got his degree in June, 1916; and the Vassar scholarship was awarded Miss Alice Sawyer, of North Carolina, Ruth Walker, of Georgia, having graduated with Phi Beta Kappa honors. This young woman represents our first scholar

with a diploma from Vassar, although we had had some Southern girls there for our scholarships for the past five years.

The president of Vassar wrote Miss Poppenheim in March, 1916: "The Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees voted to grant the tuition towards the Confederacy Scholarship an annual provision in our budget until further notice, terminable upon two years notice in advance to the U. D. C. This practically establishes it as a continual scholarship."

The Alice Bristol scholarship was renewed for the fifth year, and was awarded and used by Miss J. D. Williams, of Alabama.

A scholarship at Converse College ($100.00) secured by Miss Armida Moses, of South Carolina; a Fleet School scholarship (value $400.00) secured by Mrs. J. T. Beal, Arkansas, are noted. The Dallas 1916 report shows 611½ scholarships, value $65,198.00, and the work running smoothly.

Our scholarships now began to grow so rapidly that we cannot make special mention of their donors or beneficiaries except in a list attached to this article as shown by the regular circulars issued by the committee on education.

In 1917, Miss Poppenheim, after nine years' service as the first chairman of education, retired on becoming President-General at the Chattanooga convention, and in closing her report on education made the following recommendations, which were adopted: First: That the $350.00 living fund be increased to $400.00. Second: That the U. D. C. establish an endowment fund of at least fifty thousand dollars, the interest of which shall be used for loans without interest, for a period of not more than ten years, to students who shall be properly presented and endorsed by their State Divisions, the said Divisions to stand security for the debt incurred by their State students. This endowment fund to be collected by the State chairmen of education from their respective States and deposited with the general U. D. C. treasurer. The interest not to be used until it amounts to $100.00 per annum. Further details and rules to be worked out by the general U. D. C. committee on education.

This report at Chattanooga, 1917, showed that the Washington and Lee scholarship was still enjoyed by Fitzgerald Flournoy of Virginia, and that the Vassar scholarship was continued to Alice Sawyer of North Carolina, its value this year being $550.00. The Alice Bristol scholarship was renewed for the sixth year, and assigned to Miss Celeste F. Roberts of Kentucky.

Three new general scholarships were secured this year: The Stone-

wall Jackson College scholarship, Abingdon, Virginia, value $300.00; the new Sullins College scholarship, Bristol, Virginia, value $150.00; and the National Service School scholarship, Washington, D. C., value $100.00.

This report recorded, in spite of war's alarms, 705 scholarships valued at $62,699.00, ready and in use for the descendants of Confederate soldiers. Also, this report records that for the first time, "The University Record and Catalogue" lists our scholars at the University of Virginia under the head, "U. D. C. Scholarships," and thus we have our place in the records issued by one of the greatest of Southern universities.

Miss Poppenheim closed her service as chairman of education with these words: "Let us build an endowment fund for education which will insure for the U. D. C. perpetual youth."

In 1918 Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, of Alabama, was the chairman, and her report covers 1918 and 1919. The Alice Bristol scholarship was discontinued in 1918 due to the fact that the school buildings were turned over for government use during the war and the school was closed indefinitely after six girls appointed by the U. D. C. had enjoyed its benefits. The Washington and Lee scholarship held by Fitzgerald Flournoy was vacated because of his illness, and was in 1918 filled by Mr. Watt G. Henderson of Tennessee. In 1919-1920 Fitzgerald Flournoy took up the scholarship and completed his course. The upset of war made great changes in the scholarships for young men. The University of Pennsylvania scholarship which had been held by Miss Whittle, of Mississippi, was assigned to George W. Cummings of South Carolina, as Miss Whittle had made up her work at the summer school of the University of Wisconsin.

The Vassar scholarship had $150.00 left over, as Miss Alice Sawyer of North Carolina had completed her course in February, and this amount was used for the increased living fund, as Vassar had raised its board for 1919-1920. The Loretta Mother House full scholarship was withdrawn in 1918 on the reorganization of the school because of the war. This year in spite of the war, however, we find reported a total of 712 scholarships valued at $65,894.00.

Because of the influenza epidemic a large part of U. D. C. work in 1918 had to be directed by the executive board which convened in extraordinary session at Charleston, in November, 1918, instead of the annual convention which was called off in Louisville by order of the Board of Health of that city. From the report of the Board meeting we learn that Mrs. A. B. Hull, of Georgia, suggested in a letter to the Board that the

educational endowment fund be a memorial to the men of the South who had given their lives in the World War. This suggestion the Board readily accepted, and after careful consideration by each member of the Board separately, the name suggested by the President-General, Miss Poppenheim was adopted, namely: "The 1917-1918 Hero Fund—to Honor the Men of the South who served their re-united Country wherever needed in 1917-1918."

This fund, established at Chattanooga in 1917, was reported at Louisville, April, 1919, under the name "The 1917-1918 Hero Fund," by Miss Armida Moses, the vice chairman of the committee on education, as being $1,336. This was creditable in consideration of the war and of the influenza epidemic disrupting the lives of all communities. Mrs. Bashinsky and her committee wisely recommended the investment of these funds in Victory Bonds, and that contributions of Victory Bonds be accepted for this fund.

At Louisville the balance left over from the Confederate Seals sale, $308, on motion of Mrs. Henderson of Mississippi, was transferred to the Hero Fund. Pledges for the Hero Fund in cash and in Liberty Bonds at Louisville were $3,725. The Tampa report shows Miss Louise Schwrar of South Carolina the next encumbent of the Vassar scholarship; Springside School at Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, through the Philadelphia chapter, gives a $300 scholarship, besides four other valuable scholarships, ranging in value from $60 to $100 per annum. Alabama reports an endowment fund of $6,850; Tennessee $2,800 and West Virginia, $1,000; Illinois University of Chicago prize and subsequent scholarship is first mentioned in this report, and the Mary Mildred Sullivan Chapter in New York is credited with a donation to the Library of Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, Tennessee, of 8,000 books, documents, etchings, engravings, prints, and autographs valued at $3,200. Total scholarships reported at this convention were 799, valued at $72,486. The creation of restricted scholarships by Divisions on the raising of $1,250 endowments, a plan advocated by Mrs. Bashinsky, the chairman of education, is reported at this time, and Alabama and Georgia are credited with instituting such scholarships. The chairman reported word from Emmet Kilpatrick, a beneficiary of our U. D. C. scholarship at the University of Pennsylvania, from Versailles, France, where he was serving as one of the secretaries of the Peace Conference. This report prints carefully prepared rules governing the award of scholarships which were adopted, as was also the chairman's recommendation that in future the scholarship at Washington and Lee should be known as the Washington and Lee Memorial Scholar-

ship. The Hero Fund at this convention had grown to $20,633. At Asheville, in 1920, the committee on education reports the first use of the interest from the Hero Fund: $200 to Tulane University, for Garland Aycock of Louisiana; $200 to Mr. Barr of the District of Columbia, for the University of Virginia; $200 to Roy Tyler of Virginia, for the Virginia Polytechnic; $200 to Harry Newman of Maryland, at George Washington University, and $100 to James Plaxco of South Carolina, for Clemson College, South Carolina. Thus nine men used this fund, seven of whom were ex-service men. This report shows the Vassar scholarship vacant, because of the ill health of Miss Schwrar, and the $500 living fund left free was divided—$300 to Miss West of Kentucky, to be used at the University of Kentucky, and $200 left in the general treasury. A scholarship at the Army and Navy Preparatory School at Washington of $400 is added to the list of scholarships, and the total of all scholarships is reported as 386, valued at $70,638. Eight of the twenty-two University of Virginia scholarships are reported filled this year, and the Hero Fund had grown to $26,595.

At Asheville the Cunningham Monument Committee recommended that their fund, $1,121, be used as the S. A. Cunningham Memorial Scholarship Fund, and on motion of Mrs. B. D. Bell of Tennessee, was placed at George Peabody College for Teachers, and the endowment raised to $3,000. The St. Louis report, in 1921, showed that nineteen young men had been assisted with their education by gifts from the interest from the Hero Fund to the extent of $2,770, and $2,640 of this amount was expended on men of the South who had served in the World War. Miss Moses, of South Carolina, the chairman of education remarked: "This is a remarkable attainment, that a memorial has been practically completed within three years after the close of the war, and not only that, but it is actually helping in the most practical way the very men it is designed to honor."

In connection with this report it is interesting to note that the financial report of the Hero Fund was given on Armistice Day, and was concluded just as the lights were extinguished (11 A. M.) according to the Armistice Day proclamation of the President for the interment of the Unknown Soldier at Arlington, and the convention stood in silent prayer. After this report was read, Mrs. Norris, of Florida, the Treasurer-General moved: "That in order that there may be no further delay in completing the Hero Fund, a memorial to the sons of the South, and in order to have the whole fifty thousand dollars available for the many worthy descendants of our splendid Confederate ancestors, and since our treasury, by earning ten thousand dollars increase to its in-

come, has the funds on hand, *Be it Resolved,* That the Hero Fund be completed from the U. D. C. treasury as a loan to be repaid by the Divisions in arrears to this fund." This was carried by a rising vote, and Miss Moses presented Miss Poppenheim, the mother of the Hero Fund, through whose recommendation as retiring chairman of education the fund was begun. Miss Poppenheim expressed her pleasure in witnessing her dearest wish realized on such a memorable occasion—Armistice Day! And so this pillar of strength for our educational work was completed for future generations of U. D. C. to employ for the education of the youth of the South. Besides the stressing of the Hero Fund and its scholarships the Birmingham report recorded the completion of Fitzgerald Flournoy's course in the Washington and Lee scholarship with the winning of the Mapleson scholarship at Washington and Lee which entitled him to return to the University as an instructor in English and study for his master's degree. And it was further noticed that this U. D. C. scholar was a candidate for the Rhodes scholarship from Virginia, which he won, and used with credit. There are many other such examples of worthwhile scholarship from men and women who have enjoyed the privileges which the U. D. C. work for education affords. The Division reports for education now began to show large endowments conserved in the Division treasuries for their work, namely: Alabama with $10,000.00, Georgia with $4,000.00, South Carolina with $439.00, Tennessee with $3,200.00, and a total of $20,271.00 in Division endowments. Besides this the U. D. C. dispersed this year 618 scholarships valued at $90,710.

The educational work at the St. Louis convention received a great impetus from the results of the Hector W. Church Legacy. Mr. Church's will set aside $4,000.00 each to be used towards perpetuating the fame of four Southern heroes: Jefferson Davis, General Robert E. Lee, General John B. Gordon, and General Jubal A. Early. The President-General, Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, in recognition of this wish recommended "that the securities he left be held as a permanent fund, and that the interest be held until the fund shall total $12,000.00, the amount to be divided into four scholarship endowments, two for men, and two for women; these scholarships to be named for the four great Southerners, admired and honored by our generous friend." This was adopted, as was also a recommendation of the executive committee that $3,000.00 be appropriated from the general treasury to establish a scholarship to be awarded by the committee on education, and known as the Hector W. Church Scholarship. So did the U. D. C. honor the memory of Hector W. Church, a Union soldier who demonstrated his faith in the

U. D. C. in that he left his entire fortune to the organization, a part of which was to be used to perpetuate the name and fame of four Confederate heroes. It is fitting that this man should be placed as fifth in our group of these great scholarships.

The report of the chairman, Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, of Virginia, at Birmingham, in 1922, showed that the interest from the Hero Fund of $2,225.00 was available for World War men's use to supplement their education. For these first four years this fund was a gift, and twenty-one ex-service men were beneficiaries to the extent of $5,032.00.

Because of the gift of Mrs. Roy W. McKinney of $200.00, to establish a loan scholarship, the committee recommended the establishment of the May Roy McKinney loan scholarship by the appropriation of $300.00 annually for five years, or until such time as the scholarship shall be self-sustaining, which was adopted, and Miss E. W. Sharp of Maryland was the first encumbent, entering Goucher College through the loan of this scholarship, which was made on the same terms as the Hero Fund scholarships. It also secured the increase of $20.00 to the Washington and Lee living expenses, making that scholarship $320.00.

Also at Birmingham, on motion of Mrs. Norris, "that in appreciation of the services of Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, our first chairman of education, the Vassar College scholarship (from which college she graduated) be known as the Mary B. Poppenheim Scholarship"; and since that time the Vassar scholarship has been known as the Mary B. Poppenheim Scholarship.

The final climax of the Birmingham report is 723 scholarships valued at $87,688.00, and endowment funds for education totalling $81,848.00.

The Washington convention of 1923 records the first awards of the four memorial scholarships established by the Hector W. Church legacy, each valued at $137.00. The Hector W. Church scholarship was also reported as first awarded at this convention. The names of the various beneficiaries of these scholarships will be found recorded in the list printed at the end of this chapter.

According to the original resolution creating the Hero Fund this fund became a loan fund in 1923-1924, and the 1923 report shows seventeen loans to men and women descendants of Confederate veterans.

The generous assistance of funds from chapters outside of the South is especially noted by the chairman of the committee, Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant of Virginia. There is also reported a gift from Washington and Lee University of thirty-four tuition scholarships, one for each State in which the U. D. C. is organized, and one for the chapter in Paris, valued at $80.00 each, with a total value of $2,800.00

The endowment funds continue to grow, and are reported as $111,500 held by Divisions, $50,000.00 in the Hero Fund, $4,800.00 in the Cunningham Memorial Fund, $12,000.00 in the Hector W. Church Legacy, $3,000.00 in the Hector Church Memorial scholarship. Total, $181,300.00 in endowments, and 802 scholarships valued at $112,298.

At the Savannah 1924 convention the educational report presented by Mrs. T. T. Stevens of Georgia, chairman, showed approximately 734 scholarships valued at $113,893.00 bestowed, and the committee's recommendation adopted, that is: "The establishment of a Woodrow Wilson Memorial Gift Scholarship at the University of Virginia, to be used by students in law, and to be endowed by a fund of $12,000.00 created by contributions from Divisions and chapters. This fund to be the nucleus from which to build an endowment for a chair at the University of Virginia for the study of International Problems"; also that the principal of all loans to students begin to mature twelve months after termination of college connections.

At Savannah, by resolution of Mrs. R. P. Holt of North Carolina, a fellowship at Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Virginia, to be valued at $5,000.00, and to be known as the Cornelia Branch Stone scholarship U. D. C., was undertaken by this society—a fitting tribute to Mrs. Stone, as it was in her administration as President-General that the educational work was started and that the first committee of education was appointed.

Again at Savannah, a scholarship to honor Matthew F. Maury was created by setting aside the interest accruing on the five thousand dollars raised and pledged to the Maury Monument Association, and held subject to the beginning of the work on that monument by the association.

The Hot Springs convention, 1925, reports the first award of the Woodrow Wilson Memorial scholarship at the University of Virginia to Mr. J. S. Andrews, of Roanoke, Virginia, and urges the completion of this endowment. This report chronicles approximately the same number and value of scholarships bestowed through the general committee and Division chairmen of education as the previous year, and is marked by the fact that it included the $10,000.00 gift which is also recorded under the name of the Baruch prize.

At Richmond, in 1926, Mrs. J. P. Higgins, the chairman of education, reports the first award of the Cornelia Branch Stone scholarship at Randolph-Macon Woman's College to Miss Nancy J. Oldham, of Tennessee; that eighteen Hero Fund loans, amounting this year to $2,707.00, had been made; that $270.00 had been repaid on the loans, and that there remained eighty-four loans secured by notes, amounting

to $10,044.00, to be paid back to this department. This report tabulates general endowments at $83,481.00 in securities; Division endowments, $83,743.00; total endowments, $166,855.00. The total number of scholarships is put at 736, and valued at $99,053.00. It recommends the completion of the Cornelia Branch Stone scholarship by $1,717.00 from the general treasury, which was adopted; the completion of the Woodrow Wilson Memorial scholarship of twelve thousand dollars by voluntary contributions from the floor of the convention, which was accomplished at this meeting, and the increasing of the Maury scholarship endowment to ten thousand dollars, and the scholarship placed at St. John's College, Annapolis, and that a committee with a director from each State be appointed to collect this endowment fund. A further recommendation was the establishment of a scholarship at Oxford University in England when practical, and the appointment of a committee of five to work out a plan to accomplish this end. And finally, this report recommended the cancellation of the Hero Fund obligations to the general account. This became a reality when at Charleston, in 1927, Mrs. R. D. Wright, the chairman of the committee on education reports a gift of five thousand dollars from Mrs. A. C. Ford, the retiring president of the Virginia Division who, in presenting this gift both as a former chairman of education for Virginia, and the Virginia Division president, designated it as Virginia's quota to the Hero Fund, to further the great work for education.

The Charleston convention report, 1927, shows an increase in the twenty-two University of Virginia scholarships, twelve being in use the preceding year, each valued at $135.00, and nineteen loans from the Hero Fund amounting to $2,687.00. There is also shown in this report endowments as follows: Hero Fund, $50,000.00; Hector W. Church Legacy, $12,000.00; Cunningham Memorial Scholarship, $5,000.00; Hector W. Church Memorial Scholarship, $3,000.00; Cornelia Branch Stone Fellowship, $5,000.00; Woodrow Wilson Memorial Scholarship, $12,000.00; Matthew Fontaine Maury Scholarship Endowment, $612.00; and an additional contribution to the Hero Fund of $6,899.00, making a total endowment of $92,511.00. Payments made on notes were $500.00, and the balance in outstanding notes was $12,652.00. The grand total from general and Division endowments is now recorded as $175,527.00, and 683 scholarships offered at a value of $90,514.00.

Due to the raising of the value of the Vassar scholarship by the college to $1,000.00, the college increases its tuition gift to this scholarship to $400.00, and by recommendation of the committee, the appropriation

for the Mary B. Poppenheim scholarship at Vassar was raised to $600.00. The committee also recommended the establishment of a memorial scholarship to Stonewall Jackson, and that the $300.00 from the general treasury for the Mary Roy McKinney fund, now that that fund had become self-supporting, be applied to the establishment of the Stonewall Jackson scholarship fund. This report secured the rule that interest at 4% on all loans after payment had lapsed for one year should be required, and ruled that repayment at the rate of $10.00 per month should begin on all loans one year after graduation. The record is also made of a generous gift from St. John's College, Annapolis, in connection with the raising of the Maury scholarship endowment. The Board of Managers of St. John's College donated the remittance of $500 to the expenses of any student that the U. D. C. might send as a beneficiary of the Maury scholarship until the fund of $10,000 should be raised by the U. D. C. for the endowment of this scholarship. The raising of this endowment was a recommendation of the committee in charge set for three years by this convention. No progress was reported on the plans for the Oxford scholarship.

In 1928 at Houston, Texas, Mrs. R. D. Wright as chairman of the committee on education reported thirty-seven tuition scholarships awarded, sixty vacant, eleven gift scholarships awarded, five loans from the Mary Roy McKinney fund; twenty-one loans from the Hero Fund, making a total of 134 general scholarships, valued at $19,240; the general endowment fund amounting to $95,174.55, and that additional contributions to the Hero Fund this year were $2,274, which were still to be invested. The total repayment of notes from students for 1928 was $1,084.65. The first letter of recommendation given a student showing repayment of all loans made by the U. D. C. is reported at this meeting; this letter of recommendation having been given to Dr. John Bush of Alabama. The committee reports its decision that after a note is overdue for a year, the Division from which the student came will be asked to take up the note and meet the payments. There was reported up to date $14,843.63 in notes which had been given by students for loans made. This convention authorized the committee to allow the transfer of the Cornelia Branch Stone scholarship from Randolph-Macon Woman's College, when there was no application for Randolph-Macon. The Division total of scholarships is recorded as 792 scholarships and loans valued at $106,101; these with the general scholarships and loans gave the U. D. C. the right to report at this time 925 scholarships and loans valued at $125,341. The Division endowments of $104, 139.00 added to the general endowment fund made the gratifying

sum of $199,314.00 stored away to provide for the U. D. C. educational work of the future.

The Matthew Fontaine Maury scholarship fund, being collected by a special committee, reported through its chairman, Mrs. F. A. Walke, that $1,788.00 had been received since the 1927 convention for this endowment at St. John's College, Annapolis.

The committee to devise plans for securing the endowment of a scholarship at Oxford, reported through Mrs. J. P. Higgins that their effort was to secure fifty thousand dollars or more from one or more individuals and not through the method of collections by directors in each State; the convention empowered this committee to permit any donor of the full amount to name the scholarship as a memorial.

In the report on education given by Mrs. R. D. Wright, South Carolina, its chairman at Biloxi, we find thirty-eight tuition scholarships awarded by the general committee valued at $5,295, and sixty-seven tuition scholarships not used and valued at $7,426; no scholarships had been withdrawn in 1929, and three new scholarships secured, two by Mrs. T. W. Reed, Georgia; one at Brenau College, Gainesville, Georgia, value $135; one at the Georgia State Woman's College, at Valdosta, Georgia, value $20; and a scholarship at Chatham Hall, Chatham, Virginia, value $300, given in honor of the President-General, Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant. Gift scholarships valued at $3,737 bestowed; four loans from the May Roy McKinney fund, value $500; nineteen Hero Fund loans and restricted loans not assigned, $3,017.27; three loans from the Stonewall Jackson fund, making a total of $20,275.27 advanced by the U. D. C. for the general committees on educational work. The general endowment as tabulated in this report amounted to $100,311.87; $125.59 had been added to the Hero Fund during the year, and this report records ten States still due the fund as follows: Alabama, $479.33; Arizona, $33.95; Georgia, $1,057.89; Louisiana, $1.90; Minnesota, R. E. Lee Chapter, $23.65; Mississippi, $803.42; New Mexico, Ellen James Chapter, $7.00; Tennessee, $2,622; Utah, R. E. Lee Chapter, $28.75; Virginia, $368.54, making a total still due the Hero Fund of $5,458.48.

The rules governing the loans are printed in this report, showing in part that loans are allowed from $50 to $200; repayment must begin one year from the date of termination of college course in monthly payments of not less than ten dollars; failure to do this, an interest charge of 4% shall be exacted; all checks must be made payable to the Treasurer-General U. D. C., but must be sent to the chairman of the committee on education; the amount allotted to a student for a year is

sent to the college in two installments one in September, the other in January; a student marrying at college forfeits the award from the date of marriage. This report comments on the fact that two beneficiaries, George Elmore, North Carolina, and Cecil Brown, Georgia, have cancelled all their indebtedness on time. During this year $1,231.50 had been repaid on loans, and there was due and unpaid November 1, $1,341.50. The Hero Fund loans outstanding were now $14,655.63, the loans from May Roy McKinney fund outstanding were $2,295. This represents the U. D. C. investment in education. There were reported from the Divisions 668 scholarships which, added to the general U. D. C. scholarships of 143, made a total of 811 scholarships administered by the U. D. C., and $101,638.02 loaned to the youth of the South to carry on their education. Tennessee at this time reports the completion of the fifty-thousand dollar endowment fund for a chair of history at Peabody College for Teachers, and R. E. Lee Chapter of Orange, New Jersey, completed this year its fifteen-hundred-dollar endowed scholarship at Peabody College for Teachers. These are examples of the type of work being done in the Divisions and chapters at this time. The report records the fact that the Harmon Foundation of New York gives a half-page space to a description of the U. D. C. endowments and loan funds in their recent publication *Survey of Student Loan Sources in the United States.* The committee endorses the President-General Mrs. Merchants' recommendation for the establishment of the Mrs. L. H. Raines Memorial scholarship fund, and calls to the attention of the U. D. C. the necessity for the creation of the office of Director-General of Education who shall be a member of the executive committee of the general society, as the work for education had grown to such magnitude that it should have an officer who could confer with the other officers of the departments which are already represented on the Executive Board. This report closes the record for this history; but with the splendid organization of the work both by the general committee and the Division chairmen and with the large endowments added to the long list of gift and tuition scholarships, there is great promise of a long life of usefulness which will be one of the greatest assets in the life of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, as an organization, a hold on the youth of the South through the assistance given them to equip themselves for the battle of life, which, in gratitude, they are bound to repay by loyalty to the traditions and ideals of the society.

And so the story of the U. D. C. work for education from the birth of the society in 1894 to 1930 is thus recorded. Let it be remembered

that at the close of the War Between the States in the South women took up the torch of hope at a time when the clouds were darkest and lighted Southern manhood on to brighter days. Then arose the need for Southern motherhood to face the problem of adjusting life to a new generation of Southerners. Let this record of the U. D. C. work for education show how well the self-imposed task has been accomplished.

List of the chairmen of the committee on education for the general U. D. C.: 1908-1917, Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, Charleston, South Carolina; 1917-1919, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, Troy, Alabama; 1919-1921, Miss Armida Moses, Sumter, South Carolina; 1921-1923, Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, Chatham, Virginia; 1923-1925, Mrs. T. T. Stevens, Atlanta, Georgia; 1925-1927, Mrs. J. P. Higgins, St. Louis, Missouri; 1927-1929, Mrs. R. D. Wright, Newberry, South Carolina.

From 1907 to 1929 the U. D. C. has received from schools and colleges the following listed 192 scholarships, and these have been used and enjoyed by 405 students whose names are recorded on the appended list:

LIST OF THE GENERAL U. D. C. SCHOLARSHIPS AND LOANS

(Compiled from the Reports of Committee on Education in Minutes)

1907

Teachers College, Columbia University, New York. Free tuition, value $100.00 per annum. Withdrawn in 1909. General U. D. C. provided living fund, $350.00.

1910

Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, New York. Free tuition, value $150.00 per annum; and General U. D. C. provided a living fund of $350.00. In 1917, $400.00; 1919-1920, $500.00. In 1922 the name changed to The Mary B. Poppenheim Scholarship at Vassar. 1927 tuition value raised by College to $400.00, and the living fund provided by U. D. C. increased to $600.00, making total value of scholarship, $1,000.00 per annum.

University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill. Free tuition, value $60.00 per annum.

Alabama Polytechnic, Auburn. Free tuition, value $50.00 per annum.

University of Alabama, University. Free tuition, value $60.00 per annum.

Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va. Free tuition, value $50.00 per annum. General U. D. C. provided in 1911, $300.00 for living fund. 1919, name changed to Washington and Lee Memorial Scholarship. 1922, increased living fund to $320.00 per annum. 1928, value $500.00 per annum for tuition and living fund.

Sophie Newcomb College, New Orleans, La. Free tuition, value $100.00 per annum. A second scholarship given by this College, but withdrawn in 1926.

Lucy Cobb Institute, Athens, Georgia. Free tuition, value $190.00 per annum.

1911

Washington Seminary, Washington, D. C. Free tuition, value $100.00 per annum.

Alabama Polytechnic, No. 2, Auburn, Alabama. Free tuition, value $50.00 per annum.

The Alice Bristol Scholarship, Washington, D. C. Full board and tuition, value $1,000.00 per annum. Discontinued in 1918.

1912

Higbee School, Memphis, Tennessee. Free tuition, value $100.00 per annum. School closed 1914.

The Castle, Tarrytown on the Hudson, New York. Full board and tuition, value $1,000.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1914.

University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Free tuition, value $200.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1921.

Loretta Mother House, Nerinx, Kentucky. Full board and tuition, value $250.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1918.

University of Chicago, Chicago, Illinois. Scholarship value, $250.00 per annum.

1914

Stonewall Jackson College, Abingdon, Virginia. Thirty-one free tuition scholarships, value $50.00 each, per annum. College burned in 1915.

Medical College of South Carolina, Charleston, S. C. Free tuition, value $120.00 per annum.

Agnes Scott College, Decatur, Georgia. Free tuition, value $75.00 per annum. Withdrawn in 1920.

Noble Institute, Anniston, Alabama. Free tuition, value $65.00 per annum.

1915

University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia. Twenty-two scholarships, free tuition, value $95.00 each, per annum. In 1927, value increased to $135.00 each, per annum. In 1928, value increased to $215.00 each, per annum.

Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia. Special partial scholarship, junior class only for 1915. Value, $100.00.

Thomas Martin Memorial Scholarship, Pulaski, Tennessee. Free tuition, value $100.00 per annum.

Paul Institute, Washington, D. C. Partial scholarship, value $100.00 per annum. Withdrawn in 1919.

St. Mary's School, Memphis, Tennessee. Free tuition, value $100.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1922.

1916

Converse College, Spartanburg, S. C. Free tuition, value $100.00 per annum.

The Fleet School, Flat Rock, N. C. Partial scholarship, value $400.00 per annum.

Randolph-Macon Academy, Front Royal, Virginia. Free tuition, value $100.00 per annum.

The Elizabeth Mather School of Music, Atlanta, Georgia. Free tuition, value $110.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1924.

Sophie Newcomb College, New Orleans, Louisiana. Special scholarship for 1916, value $100.00.

Lucy Cobb Institute, Athens, Georgia. Special scholarship, value $190.00. Withdrawn, 1923.

Southwestern Presbyterian University, Clarksville, Tennessee. Free tuition, value $50.00 per annum.

1917

Stonewall Jackson College, Abingdon, Virginia. Value $300.00 per annum.

New Sullins College, Bristol, Virginia. Value $150.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1919.

National Service School, Washington, D. C. Value $100.00 per annum.

Trinity College, Durham, North Carolina. Two scholarships, value $50.00 each, per annum.

1918

Marion Institute, Marion, Alabama. Value, $150.00 per annum.

Meridian College, Meridian, Mississippi. Two music scholarships, value $50.00 each, per annum. Withdrawn, 1921.

Southern Methodist University, Dallas, Texas. Tuition scholarship, value $75.00 per annum.

Harriman College, Harriman, Tennessee. Two tuition scholarships, value $100.00 each, per annum.

New Sullins College, Bristol, Virginia. Value, $150.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1919.

Eastern College, Eastern, Virginia. Two scholarships, value $75.00 each, per annum. Increased, in 1921, to $100.00 each, per annum.

1919

Springside School, Chestnut Hill, Pennsylvania. Partial scholarship, value $300.00 per annum. Later increased to $350.00 per annum.

Davidson College, North Carolina. Tuition scholarship, value $60.00 per annum.

University of Oklahoma, Norman, Oklahoma. Tuition scholarship, value $100.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1928.

Gulf Coast Military Academy, Gulfport, Mississippi. Tuition scholarship, value $100.00 per annum.

1920

Columbia Institute, Columbia, Tennessee. Two scholarships, value $75.00 each, per annum.

Army and Navy Preparatory School, Washington, D. C. Partial scholarship, value $400.00 per annum. Withdrawn in 1922.

University of the South, Sewanee, Tennessee. Partial scholarship, value $70.00 per annum.

University of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky. Partial scholarship, value $25.00 per annum.

Lindenwood College, St. Charles, Missouri. Partial scholarship, value $200.00 per annum. Withdrawn in 1927.

Brenau College Conservatory, Gainesville, Georgia. Partial scholarship, value $110.00 per annum.

Cunningham Memorial Scholarship at Peabody College. Partial scholarship, value $200.00 per annum.

Presbyterian Preparatory School, Anniston, Alabama. Value, $50.00 per annum. 1921, increased to $125.00 per annum.

Centenary College, Cleveland, Tennessee. Tuition scholarship, value $75.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1923.

1921

Kirby Smith Scholarship. Given by California Division, U. D. C. Value, $200.00.

Furman University, Greenville, S. C. Partial scholarship, value $60.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1925.

Wofford College, Spartanburg, S. C. Partial scholarship, value $60.00 per annum.

Tabitha Curry Lee Scholarship at Judson College, Marion, Alabama. Value, $60.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1924.

1922

College of Charleston, Charleston, S. C. Partial scholarship, value $50.00 per annum.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia. Tuition scholarship, value $50.00 per annum. In 1928, increased to $75.00 per annum.

Sullins College, Bristol, Virginia. Partial scholarship, value $300.00 per annum.

May Roy McKinney Loan Scholarship. Value, $200.00 per annum.

Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Virginia. Value, $170.00 per annum.

1923

Jefferson Davis Memorial Scholarship, Hector W. Church Legacy. Value, $137.00 per annum.

Robert E. Lee Memorial Scholarship, Hector W. Church Legacy. Value, $137.00 per annum.

John B. Gordon Memorial Scholarship, Hector W. Church Legacy. Value, $137.00 per annum.

Jubal A. Early Memorial Scholarship, Hector W. Church Legacy. Value, $137.00 per annum.

Hector W. Church Memorial Scholarship, U. D. C. Endowment. Value, $137.00 per annum.

Virginia Pegram McIntosh Scholarship. Value, $75.00 per annum.

Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia. Thirty-five scholarships, value $80.00 each, per annum.

1924

Millsaps College, Jackson, Mississippi. Partial scholarship, value $37.50 per annum.

Winthrop College, Rock Hill, South Carolina. Partial scholarship, value $100.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1927.

1925

Woodrow Wilson Memorial Scholarship at Law School of University of Virginia. Endowment to be raised by U. D. C., $12,000.000. On hand, $6,363.00. Value, $420.00 per annum.

Duke University, Durham, North Carolina. Two scholarships, value $60.00 per annum. Withdrawn in 1926.

Shorter College, Rome, Georgia. Partial scholarship, value $100.00 per annum.

National Business College, Roanoke, Virginia. Value, $50.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1926.

Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tennessee. Value, $50.00 per annum. Withdrawn, 1927.

Swathmore Preparatory School, Swathmore, Pennsylvania. Partial scholarship, value $200.00 per annum.

Cincinnati Conservatory of Music, Cincinnati, Ohio. Two partial scholarships, value $300.00 each, per annum. One withdrawn in 1928.

1926

Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky. Partial scholarship, value $60.00 per annum.

Georgetown College, Georgetown, Kentucky. Partial scholarship, value $60.00 per annum.

Kentucky Wesleyan College, Winchester, Kentucky. Partial scholarship, value $60.00 per annum.

Margaret College, Versailles, Kentucky. Partial scholarship, value $160.00 per annum.

St. John's College, Annapolis, Maryland. Partial scholarship, value $250.00 per annum. In 1928, changed to Matthew Fontaine Maury Scholarship, St. John's College, value $500.00 per annum.

Cornelia Branch Stone Fellowship, at Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Virginia. Value, $175.00 per annum.

1927

Southern Brothers Fugazzy's School of Business, Lexington, Kentucky. Partial scholarship, value $85.00 per annum. Withdrawn in 1928.

Sayre College, Lexington, Kentucky. Partial scholarship, value $75.00 per annum.

Centre College, Danville, Kentucky. Two tuition scholarships, value $50.00 each, per annum. Withdrawn, 1928.

St. Katherine's Academy, Lexington, Kentucky. Partial scholarship, value $50.00 per annum.

The Georgia State Normal College, Statesboro, Georgia. Two scholarships, value $24.00 each, per annum.

1928

University of Georgia. Partial scholarship, value $85.00 per annum.

Erskine College, Due West, S. C. Partial scholarship, value $60.00 per annum.

Bethel Woman's College, Hopkinsville, Kentucky. Partial scholarship, value $75.00 per annum.

1929

Brenau College, Gainesville, Georgia. A.B. Course for students entering, value $135.00.

Georgia State Woman's College, Valdosta, Ga. Value, $20.00 per annum.

Chatham Hall, Chatham, Va. Presented to the General U. D. C. Education Committee by President Lee in appreciation of the President-General, Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant. Value, $300.00 per annum.

NAMES OF STUDENTS WHO HAVE HELD U. D. C. SCHOLARSHIPS

Teachers College, Columbia University, N. Y. (Established 1907). 1908, Miss Armida Moses, South Carolina; 1909, Miss Timberlake, Mississippi.

Mary B. Poppenheim Scholarship at Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, New York. (Established 1910). 1910, Miss Lola Raysor, Florida; 1911, Miss Otis Thach, Alabama; 1912, Miss Ruth Walker, Georgia (3 years); 1916, Miss Alice Sawyer, North Carolina (3½ years); 1919, Miss Louise Schwrar, South Carolina; 1921, Miss Kathleen Slinghoff, Maryland (3 years); 1924, Miss Eleanor Phelps, Texas (4 years); 1928, Miss Mary D. Cronmiller, Virginia (2 years).

Washington and Lee Memorial Scholarship, Lexington, Virginia. (Established 1910). 1911, O. C. Bell, Virginia; 1913, John Scott Moore, Virginia; Joseph L. Dean, Jr., Alabama; George S. Morrison, Virginia (living fund divided among these three); 1914, J. Crawford Rivers, Mississippi (3 years); 1917, Fitzgerald Flournoy, Virginia (4 years); 1918, Watt G. Henderson, Tennessee (Partial); 1921, Paul Brawner, Arkansas (4 years); 1925, Robert B. Lee, Maryland (4 years); 1929, Herbert Dollahite, Mississippi.

Washington and Lee, Lexington, Va. (Special from Northern Chapters). 1915, A. L. Bennett, Kentucky.

Washington and Lee, Lexington, Va. (Free Tuition Scholarships.) 1924, Harry B. Neel, Georgia; Ernest Cox, North Carolina.; 1925, Clark Kelly, Alabama; Russell R. Adams, Kentucky; Adrian L. McCardell, Maryland; 1927, John J. Henderson, Florida; 1928, Reed McDougall, New York; 1929, R. B. Armistead, Kentucky.

University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C. 1911, John McCants, South Carolina; 1914, Hugh B. Summers, Florida; 1916, Macon Williams, North Carolina; 1917, J. W. Lyday, North Carolina; 1919, H. H. Merritt, Jr., North Carolina; 1921, Milus H. Carroll, South Carolina (3 years); 1924, Leon L. Wagnon, Jr., South Carolina; 1925, Howard Cox, Tennessee (4 years); 1929, James Craig, North Carolina.

Alabama Polytechnic, Auburn, Ala. 1911, Gayle McFadden, Florida; Augustus Graydon, South Carolina; 1915, Gordon Duckett, South Carolina; 1916, W. A. Guess, Mississippi; 1920, Burke Sylveste, Louisiana (4 years); 1924, Jack Scott, South Carolina (3 years); 1925, Roy Bankston, Louisiana; 1928, James T. Dix, Georgia (2 years); McCauley F. Barnes, Florida.

University of Alabama, University, Ala. 1912, Miss W. Shipley, Oklahoma; 1915, Miss Anna Bullett, Alabama; 1921, Jack Freeman, Alabama; 1926, Miss Magdelene Hurst, Georgia; 1927, Miss Nancy L. Hurt, Missouri (2 years).

Sophie Newcomb College, New Orleans, La. 1910, Miss Hilda Beauregard, Louisiana; 1913, Miss Lillian Fortier, Louisiana (3 years); Miss Cottrell (Special); 1917, Miss Mary B. Renard, Louisiana; Miss Maud V. Arrington (Special), Kentucky; 1918, Miss Alma Goodin, Louisiana; 1919, Miss Margaret Tutwiler, Alabama; Miss Marion McK. Font, Louisiana; 1921, Miss Mildred Daniel, Georgia (2 years); 1923, Miss Charlotte Voss, Tennessee (3 years); 1926, Miss Gladys Vanan, Louisiana (4 years).

Lucy Cobb Institute, Athens, Ga. 1913, Miss Ethlyn Richardson, Louisiana; 1915, Miss Josephine I. Hutchenson, Georgia; 1916, Miss Katherine Winter, Mississippi; 1917, Miss Elizabeth Johnston, North Carolina; 1919, Miss Eleanor P. Smith, Georgia (2 years); Miss Suseylla Thomas, Georgia (No. 2); 1919, Miss Amanda Moore, Alabama; 1920, Miss Frances Kirby Smith Wade, California (Using Kirby Smith Scholarship, donated by California Division $200.00, and Tennessee Division $100.00) (3 years); Miss Nannie K. Moore, Colorado; 1921, Miss Pearl Simmons, Georgia (2 years); 1923, Miss Kathryn Ham-

ner, Georgia; 1924, Miss Mary L. Mills, South Carolina; 1925, Miss Virginia McKee, Florida; 1926, Miss Ernestine Walker, South Carolina.

Washington Seminary, Washington, D. C. 1914, Miss Lucy Red, Louisiana; Mss Christein Butts, District of Columbia.

Alice Bristol School, Washington, D. C. 1912, Miss Floe Alexander, Oklahoma; 1913, Miss Thelma Dargan, Florida; 1914, Miss Martha Munroe, Georgia; 1915, Miss Ruth B. Thompson, Arkansas; 1916, Miss Jo D. Williams, Alabama; 1917, Miss Celeste F. Roberts, Kentucky.

Higbee School, Memphis, Tenn. 1914, Vivian Grant, South Carolina.

The Castle, Tarrytown-on-the-Hudson, N. Y. 1913, Miss Sudie B. Powers, Alabama.

University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Penn. 1913, Emmett Kilpatrick, Alabama; 1916, Charles E. Greel, Alabama; 1917, Miss Ruth Whittle, Mississippi; 1918, George W. Cummings, South Carolina (2 years); 1920, Henry J. Toombs, Georgia.

Loretta Mother House, Nerinx, Ky. 1914, Miss Ellen Sanders, Tennessee (4 years).

Stonewall Jackson College, Abingdon, Va. 1917, Miss Clara Tennant, South Carolina; 1918, Miss Elleta Hydrick, Alabama; 1919, Miss Louise Dilger, West Virginia; 1921, Miss Virginia Dilger, West Virginia; 1923, Miss Freda Sandre, Virginia; 1924, Miss Cora W. Chase, Virginia (2 years); 1929, Miss Elizabeth Morris, Tennessee.

Medical College of South Carolina, Charleston, S. C. 1915, J. Decherd Guess, South Carolina (2 years); 1917, Joseph I. Waring, South Carolina (4 years); 1921, Miss Eliza Ayer, South Carolina (2 years); 1923, R. Wilson Ball, South Carolina (4 years); 1927, Miss Lonita Boggs, South Carolina (3 years).

Agnes Scott College, Decatur, Ga. 1915, Miss Rheba Barnard, North Carolina; 1916, Miss Frances Cooper, Alabama; 1917, Miss Edith B. Clark, North Carolina (3 years).

University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va. 1915, Alfred R. Shands, District of Columbia; Evans Johnson, Georgia; 1916, George N. Crest, Alabama; Robert Houseman, Colorado; Howard T. Jones, Georgia; Gordon B. Ambler, North Carolina; 1917, Dawson Kelly, Alabama; Russell Dick, South Carolina; 1918, McDonald Dick, South Carolina; 1919, Benj. J. O'Hara, Alabama; Eugene O. Barr, District of Columbia; James F. Fuller, Kentucky; Wilbur B. King, North Carolina; Marcus C. Langford, South Carolina; John E. Johnson, Texas; Courtland D. Baker, West Virginia; 1920, Norman H. Conner, District of Columbia (2 years); G. Andrews Harmon, Mississippi (2 years); Cecil Steffield, North Carolina; Golden Bugg, Tennessee; Fred Ogden, Louisiana (2 years); 1921, Richard C. Blackwell, Florida (2 years); Haralson B. Argo, Georgia; Liston H. Hall, Alabama (2 years); 1922, Boni De Laureal, Louisiana; Addison B. Cocke, Maryland; Daniel R. Groome, Mississippi; James B. Lovelace, North Carolina; 1923, Erskine P. Caldwell, Georgia; Abbott Pinney, Jr., Kentucky; Herman L. Jones, North Carolina; John D. Lane, South Carolina; 1924, R. E. Magann, Florida; C. D. McKendrick, Maryland (2 years); 1925, Charles Ross, Tennessee; Forest E. Rissler, West Virginia (2 years); 1926, Dozier W. Thornton, Alabama (2 years); Abner H. Cooke, Arkansas (4 years); A. Vance Graham, Colorado; Ralph C. M. Flynt, Georgia (2 years); Julian Harrison, Kentucky (2 years); William R. Robbins, Jr., Maryland (3 years);

Logan Cline, Mississippi (4 years); William L. Wilson, North Carolina (2 years); Elliott L. Holman, South Carolina (3 years); Melville D. Smith, Tennessee; 1927, Charles F. Houston, Jr., New York (3 years); Charles Cross, Tennessee; W. A. Kincheloe, Texas; 1928, Edward A. Lee, Alabama (2 years); John P. McDonnell, District of Columbia (2 years); Ralph B. Rothell, Georgia; John Dees, Louisiana (2 years); Fenton Gentry, Tennessee (2 years); E. Fontaine Brown, West Virginia; 1929, N. W. Holden, Georgia; Henry E. Biggs, Jr., North Carolina; Kirk Moore, North Carolina; Mitchell Bacon, West Virginia; *Law School,* Woodrow Wilson Memorial Scholarship—1925, J. Summerfield Andrews, Virginia (3 years); 1928, Richard H. Hallum, South Carolina; 1929, Hartwell Davis, Alabama.

Thomas Martin Memorial Scholarship, Pulaski, Tenn. 1916, Miss Ethel Rhinehart, Alabama.

Paul Institute, Washington, D. C. 1918, Miss Barry, District of Columbia.

St. Mary's School, Memphis, Tenn. 1918, Miss Mary Bynum, Tennessee.

Converse College, Spartanburg, S. C. 1916, Miss Ella M. Badgett, Florida; 1917, Miss Selina Reid, South Carolina; 1921, Miss Janie E. McCutcheon, South Carolina; 1924, Miss Mary Sally, North Carolina; 1926, Miss Margery Rogers, South Carolina; 1927, Miss Nancy L. Scruggs, South Carolina (2 years); 1929, Miss Nita Turner, South Carolina.

Fleet School, Flat Rock, N. C. 1917, Herbert F. Mathews, Florida.

Randolph-Macon Academy, Front Royal, Va. 1917, John A. Graener, Texas; 1920, William Berry, North Carolina; 1929, Richard Pindell, Jr., Maryland.

Elizabeth Mather School of Music, Atlanta, Ga. 1916, Miss P. M. Faulkner, South Dakota; 1919, Miss Margaret Babb, Georgia (3 years).

Presbyterian Preparatory School, Anniston, Ala. 1921 James Wardlaw, Alabama.

New Sullins College, Bristol, Va. 1919, Miss Mary E. Fenn, Alabama; 1924, Miss Mary Luther, Alabama (2 years); 1926, Miss Mary J. Stewart, West Virginia; 1929, Miss Elizabeth Pinette, West Virginia.

National Service School, Washington, D. C. 1917, Miss Shepherd Leake, North Carolina.

Meridian College Conservatory, Meridian, Miss. 1918, Miss Ethel Grace, Mississippi; 1920, Miss Ruth Ragan, Kentucky.

Marion Institute, Marion, Ala. 1921, Robert E. Brown, Jr., Georgia; 1929, Robert Fortune, Tennessee.

Southern Methodist University, Dallas, Texas. 1923, Miss Wilmer Knight, Texas; 1924, Ernest Smith, Texas (2 years); 1926, James W. Callaway, Texas; 1927, Miss Josephine Swann, Texas; 1928, Miss Alene M. Cobb, Texas; 1929, Miss Pauline Camp, Texas.

Springside School, Chestnut Hill, Penn. 1920, Miss Ernestine I. Goodin, Louisiana; 1921, Miss Marie N. Hardwick, New York; 1925, Miss Anna B. Robinson, Pennsylvania (2 years).

University of Oklahoma, Norman, Okla. 1919, Charles B. Wilson, Kentucky.

Davidson College, Davidson, N. C. 1919, Eugene Lewis, South Carolina; 1922, James W. Norwood, Alabama (4 years); 1927, Harold Saunders, North Carolina; 1928, Henry M. McKinnon, South Carolina (2 years).

Gulf Coast Military Academy, Gulfport, Miss. 1919, Rufus Walker, Alabama;

1921, James W. Pride, Alabama (4 years); James W. Ferguson, Canal Zone (3 years); 1927, Cecil Guepet, Louisiana (2 years).

University of Kentucky, Lexington, Ky. 1921, Miss Loraine West, Kentucky; Mrs. Ucal S. Lewis, Alabama; 1923, Sidney R. Hanley, Kentucky (3 years); 1927, Miss Louise Dudley, Kentucky (2 years); 1929 Miss Mildred Dudley, Kentucky.

University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn. 1922, Buford C. Smith, South Carolina; 1924, Allen Person, North Carolina; 1926, William W. Rainer, Alabama (2 years); 1928, John G. Gomilla, Louisiana.

Lindenwood College, St. Charles, Mo. 1921, Miss Jane D. Rivers, Kentucky.

Brenau College, Gainesville, Ga. 1924, Miss Lois Flaum, South Carolina; 1927, Miss Maxine Watson, South Carolina (2 years).

Cunningham Memorial Scholarship at Peabody Normal College, Nashville, Tenn. 1923, Miss Louise A. Johnson, Alabama; Miss Emme D. McEnery, Louisiana (2 years); 1925, Miss Albert Perkins, North Carolina; 1926, Miss Johnnie Terry, Tennessee; 1928, Miss Edna P. Maury, Tennessee (2 years).

Furman University, Greenville, S. C. 1921, Frank Keith, South Carolina (2 years); 1922, R. J. Hallum, Jr., South Carolina.

Wofford College, Spartanburg, S. C. 1921, Charles Prickett, Georgia (2 years); 1923, Joe Benton White, South Carolina (4 years); 1927, A. Lamar Thompson, South Carolina; 1928, Charles H. Humphries, South Carolina (2 years).

Judson College, Marion, Ala. Tabitha Curry Lee Scholarship. 1922, Miss Hilda Carlisle, Alabama.

College of Charleston, Charleston, S. C. 1923, Edward McCrady, Louisiana (4 years); 1928, George A. Nelson, South Carolina (2 years).

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va. 1922, Miss Elizabeth Palmer, Missouri (2 years); 1924, Jefferson Carey, Virginia (2 years); 1926, Truman C. Welling, Maryland; 1928, Miss Julia P. Verner, North Carolina (2 years).

Centenary College, Cleveland, Tenn. 1922, Miss Maud Dickens, Louisiana.

May Roy McKinney Loan Scholarship. 1922, Miss Evelyn W. Sharp, Maryland at Goucher College (4 years); 1923, Miss Mary Bella Wilson, Texas at College of Industrial Arts, Denton, Texas; 1924, William J. Brantley, Georgia at Mercer University; John S. White, Georgia at Atlanta School of Pharmacy; 1925, Burdette Lane, Georgia at Mercer University (3 years); 1926, Miss Elizabeth Browne, Georgia at Georgia State College for Women; Miss Gussylee Ballard, North Carolina at North Carolina State Normal; 1927, Miss Dorothy Carmouch, Louisiana at Tulane University (2 years); Edward Perkins, North Carolina at University of North Carolina; J. R. Eggleston, Tennessee at University of Virginia (3 years); Miss Beulah Cofield, Georgia at Georgia Woman's College; 1928, Stuart Billington, Kentucky at University of Kentucky; Gordon K. Rouse, North Carolina at Wake Forest College; Miss Phoebe Witherspoon, South Carolina at Chicora College (2 years); 1929, Miss Ruby Abercrombie, South Carolina, at Winthrop College, S. C.; Miss Eleanor Griffith, Virginia at William and Mary College.

Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va. 1922, Miss Katherine M. Moore, Alabama (4 years); 1924, Miss Jim Allen, Tennessee; 1926, Miss Willie B .Davis, Alabama (4 years).

Jefferson Davis Memorial Scholarship, Hector W. Church Legacy. 1923, Miss Frances Kirby Smith Wade, Tennessee at Peabody Normal (2 years); 1925, Miss

Irene Foren, Arkansas at University of Arkansas (3 years); 1929, Miss Frances Volger, Arkansas at Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Virginia.

Robert E. Lee Memorial Scholarship, Hector W. Church Legacy. 1923, Sidney Ray Hanby, Kentucky at the University of Kentucky (4 years); 1927, Stuart S. Billington, Kentucky at the Western Kentucky State College (2 years); 1929, H. H. Hancock, Virginia at the University of Virginia.

John B. Gordon Memorial Scholarship, Hector W. Church Legacy. 1923, Miss Anna E. Hight, Tennessee at University of Tennessee (3 years); 1925, George R. Elmore, North Carolina at Duke University; 1926, Miss Edna E. Osborn, Kentucky at University of Tennessee (2 years); 1928, Miss Margaret L. Maxwell, West Virginia at Florida State College for Women; 1929, Miss Jane E. Moss, Virginia at Columbia University, New York.

Jubal A. Early Memorial Scholarship, Hector W. Church Legacy. 1923, Charles M. Moore, South Carolina at Medical College of South Carolina; 1924, W. Walter Doar, South Carolina at University of South Carolina; 1925, William B. Towill, South Carolina at Washington and Lee (4 years); 1929, Giles F. Horner, North Carolina at the University of North Carolina.

Hector W. Church Memorial Scholarship, U. D. C. Endowment. 1922, Mrs. Ucal S. Lewis, Alabama (partial) at University of Chicago; 1923, Miss Myrtis Alderman, Georgia at Georgia State College for Women (2 years); 1925, Miss Orrie L. Lee, Georgia at Georgia State Normal College (2 years); 1927, Heywood H. Hoover, South Carolina at University of South Carolina (3 years).

Millsaps College, Jackson, Miss. 1925, Miss Mary B. Jones, Mississippi (2 years).

Winthrop College, Rock Hill, S. C. 1925, Miss Antoinette Earle, South Carolina

Duke University, Durham, N. C. 1925, Miss Bessie V. Thompson, North Carolina.

Shorter College, Rome, Ga. 1925, Miss Margaret Johnson, Georgia (3 years); 1928, Miss Mildred Garrett, Georgia.

National Business College, Roanoke, Va. 1925, Miss Lucy Page, Virginia.

Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn. 1925, Blythe M. Penny, Missouri; 1926, Miss Jane E. Strong, Kentucky.

Cincinnati Conservatory of Music, Cincinnati, Ohio. 1926, Miss Elizabeth Cox, Kentucky; Miss Mildred de Lashmutt, Alabama; 1928, Jack Watson, South Carolina (2 years).

Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky. 1926, Miss Margia H. Baily, Kentucky (2 years); 1929, Annella Scott, Kentucky.

Georgetown College, Georgetown, Ky. 1926, J. Ardery McCauley, Kentucky; 1927, Miss Geraldine Mastin, Kentucky (2 years).

Kentucky Wesleyan College, Winchester, Ky. 1928, Cecil Tabor, Kentucky; 1929, Lucile Gilbert, Kentucky.

Margaret College, Versailles, Ky. 1927, Miss Frances Church, Kentucky.

St. Katherine's Academy, Lexington, Ky. 1928, Miss Agnes McCarty, Kentucky (2 years).

St. John's College, Annapolis, Md. (Matthew Fontaine Maury Scholarship). 1927, Jesse A. Scott, Kentucky (2 years); 1928, Robert L. Burwell, Jr., Maryland (2 years).

Cornelia Branch Stone Fellowship, Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynch-

burg, Va. 1926, Miss Nancy J. Oldham, Tennessee (2 years); 1928, Miss Willie Belle Davis, Alabama (2 years).

Southern Brothers Fugazzi School of Business, Lexington, Ky. 1927, Miss Eleanor Higgins, Kentucky.

University of Georgia, Athens, Ga. 1928, Miss Ernestine Head, Georgia (2 years).

Erskine College, Due West, S. C. 1928, Robert S. Hutchinson, South Carolina (2 years).

Hero Fund Loans: (Endowment of $50,000.00 inaugurated 1917; named Hero Fund in 1919; endowment completed in 1921). 1920, Garland Aycock, Louisiana, $200.00 at Tulane University; E. Osman Barr, District of Columbia, $200.00 at University of Virginia (3 years); Roy C. Tyler, Virginia, $200.00 at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute; Harry W. Newman, Maryland, $200.00 at George Washington University; James C. Plaxco, South Carolina, $100.00 at Clemson College; Jack Freeman, Alabama, $65.00 at the University of Alabama; Charles L. Nichols, North Carolina, $60.00 at the University of North Carolina and Harvard (3 years); Cecil Brown, Georgia, $65.00 at Georgia State Agricultural College (2 years); Mark A. Sellers, Georgia, $65.00 at Princeton (2 years). 1921, John Bush, Alabama, $100.00 at University of Alabama and Emory College (4 years); Maurice Langford, Florida, $180.00 at University of Florida (2 years); Judson B. Holloway, Florida, $115.00 at Washington and Lee University, and Vanderbilt and Baptist Theological Seminary of Louisville, Kentucky (5 years); Charles S. Pritchett, Georgia, $60.00 at Wofford College (2 years); William H. Abbitt, Kentucky, $200.00 at Yale, University of Colorado and University of Chicago (2 years); Ira I. Bornstein, Missouri, $150.00 at the University of Missouri; Oscar F. McGill, North Carolina, $115.00 at Washington and Lee University (2 years); McLaurin DeW. Brooker, South Carolina, $200.00 at Atlanta Dental College (2 years); Frank Keith, South Carolina, $100.00 at Furman University; James T. Barrow, Tennessee, $150.00 at Cumberland University (2 years); Bernard G. Garrett, Virginia, $200.00 at Washington and Lee (2 years); Geo. B. McCrary, Virginia, $100.00 at Randolph-Macon Academy and Vanderbilt University (4 years). 1922, W. C. Thompson, Alabama, $100.00 at University of Alabama (3 years); Geo. S. Spragins, Arkansas, $150.00 at Washington and Lee (2 years); Benj. S. Rich, Maryland, $120.00 at Johns Hopkins University; Wm. B. Abbott, Jr., Mississippi, $175.00 at the University of Mississippi and Chicago University (2 years); Wm. DeK. Wylie, South Carolina, $125.00 at the University of Virginia (2 years); Max G. D. Prentice, Texas, $150.00 at Daniel Baker College. 1923, Job Carter, Alabama, $155.00 at University of Alabama (2 years); Dale B. Woods, Arkansas, $100.00 at University of Arkansas (4 years); H. Benton Preston, Georgia, $130.00 at University of Georgia; Preston F. Brock, Louisiana, $150.00 at Tulane University (2 years); Thomas V. Boardman, District of Columbia, $72.00 (Virginia Pegram McIntosh Scholarship) used at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn.; W. W. Zachary, North Carolina, $196.00 at Harvard; Walter C. Beck, North Carolina, $60.00 at the University of North Carolina and Guilford College (2 years); Miss Martha Norment, South Carolina, $100.00 at Winthrop College (2 years); Frank P. Smith, Tennessee, $150.00 at East Tennessee Normal College; Miss Tommie L. Pannill, Texas, $150.00 at Christian College, Texas (2 years); J. Sumpter Cunningham, Virginia, $100.00 at the University of Virginia (4 years). 1924,

Miss Janie R. Spragins, Arkansas, $150.00 at the Texas Presbyterian College; Miss Martha Neel, Georgia, $65.00 at the Florida State College; W. J. Brantley, Georgia, $110.00 at Mercer University; Miss Alberta Perkins, North Carolina, $256.00 at Peabody Normal (2 years); Edward Ballenger, South Carolina, $125.00 at the University of South Carolina (4 years); Miss Jim Allen, Tennessee, $150.00 at Randolph-Macon College and University of Tennessee (2 years). 1925, Samuel Adams McCain, Arkansas, $150.00 at Washington and Lee; Miss Elizabeth Browne, Georgia, $65.00 at Georgia State College for Women; Burdette Lane, Georgia, $65.00 at Mercer University (3 years); Benj. D. Hill, Kentucky, $150.00 at University of Pennsylvania (3 years); George R. Elmore, North Carolina, $60.00 at Duke University (3 years); Miss Harriett Law, South Carolina, $100.00 at Winthrop College (3 years); J. Summerfield Andrews, Virginia, $100.00 at University of Virginia (3 years). 1926, S. J. Simmons, Florida, $150.00 at Tulane University (2 years); James L. Long, Kentucky, $110.00 at University of Virginia; Miss Dorothy Carmouche, Louisiana, $150.00 at the Southwestern Industrial School, La. (3 years); Truman C. Welling, Maryland, $150.00 at William and Mary College; James R. Lowry, Tennessee, $100.00 at the University of Alabama (2 years); George W. Easley, Virginia, $150.00 at Medical College of Richmond; Joseph H. Crosby, Virginia, $150.00 at University of Virginia. 1927, Francis Williams, Alabama, $149.50 at University of Alabama (2 years); Miss Grace Jones, Maryland, $80.00 at University of North Carolina (2 years); J. R. Crawford, Arkansas, $150.00 at Sewanee; Albert Myers, Arkansas, $150.00 at Mississippi Agricultural and Mechanical College; John S. Slaughter, Kentucky, $125.00 at the University of Virginia; Miss Corinne Sheppard, Virginia, $150.00 at Randolph-Macon College; Miss Alease Perdue, Virginia, $150.00 at Virginia State Teachers' College; Miss Mary J. Stewart, West Virginia, $175.00 at American University, Washington, D. C. (2 years); Miss Beulah Cofield, Georgia, $65.00 and $123.00 at Georgia Woman's College. 1928, Henderson Paulson, California, $300.00 at California School of Technology; Walter C. Jones, Alabama, $200.00 at Howard College, Alabama; Clark Gallaher, Arkansas, $100 at University of Oklahoma; Miss Roberta Griffin, Florida, $150.00 at Florida State College; Miss Louise Jay, Georgia, $150.00 at Bessie Tift College; Miss Elise Gill, Louisiana, $150.00 at Louisiana Baptist College (2 years); J. V. Land, Missouri, $150.00 at Department of Medicine at University of Arkansas (a second loan of $200.00); Edmund M. Tyler, South Carolina, $125.00 at University of South Carolina (2 years); Lewis H. Wallace, South Carolina, $125.00 at University of South Carolina (2 years); Curtis O. Bell, South Carolina, $150.00 at University of South Carolina; Lucian D. Adams, Virginia, $150.00 at Virginia Polytechnic Institute (2 years); William H. Crockford, Virginia, $150.00 at Virginia Polytechhnic Institute (2 years); Miss Virginia Shields, Virginia, $150.00 at William and Mary College; Miss Naomi Dickson, Virginia, $150.00 at East Tennessee State College. 1929, D. W. Thornton, Alabama, $150.00 at the University of Virginia; J. D. Sheppard, Florida, $150.00 at Georgia School of Technology; Miss Eloise Patterson, Florida, $150.00 at Florida State College for Women; F. L. Hipps, Kentucky, $200.00 at Wake Forest; Erskine Carson, North Carolina, $100.00 at Erskine College, S. C.; Miss Harriet Barnwell, South Carolina, $131.00 at Winthrop College, S. C.; Miss Ruby Abercrombie, South Carolina, $70.00 at Winthrop College, S. C.; J. H. Tadlock, South Carolina, $150.00 at

Furman University, S. C.; Miss Margaret Crews, Virginia, $150.00 at Westhampton College, Virginia; Miss Maud Peery, Virginia, $150.00 at Harrisonburg Normal College, Virginia.

Stonewall Jackson Fund. 1929, Miss Jane E. Moss, Virginia, $150.00 at Columbia University, New York; Miss Julia Verner, North Carolina, $50.00 at William and Mary College, Virginia; Miss Catherine Maxwell, West Virginia, $100.00 at Florida State College for Women.

Bethel Woman's College, Hopkinsville, Ky. 1929, Miss Elizabeth Herndon, Kentucky.

Georgia State Normal, Statesboro, Georgia. 1929, Miss Josie Mae Clark, Georgia.

CHAPTER VI: MRS. SIMON BARUCH UNIVERSITY PRIZE

IN the chapter on education mention is made of the establishment of a $100 prize at Teachers College, Columbia University, New York, for an essay on a Confederate subject. This endeavor was launched by resolutions of Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler of New York, and in 1906 was listed among special committees of the general U. D. C. a committee on "selecting judges for awarding the prize at Columbia University" as follows: Mrs. L. R. Schuyler, Miss Sallie Doswell, Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson. This committee is listed in 1907 Norfolk minutes as a standing committee under the caption "Award of Prize, Columbia University," continuing under this name until New Orleans minutes, 1913, when it appears as committee on "Award of University Prize for Confederate Essay," and this title held until 1928, when the Houston minutes show it as "Awarding Mrs. Simon Baruch University Prize." The first award of the $100 prize at Teachers College was reported at Norfolk in 1907. Mr. Herbert T. Coleman, a Canadian, a graduate of Toronto University, won it with an essay, the subject being "The Status of Education in the South Prior to the War Between the States," and it is recorded as published in the *Confederate Veteran* for October, 1907.

In 1908 the prize was awarded Miss Christiana Boyson of Minnesota, the subject being, "Robert E. Lee, a Present Estimate." This essay was printed in the December, 1908, *Veteran,* and came under adverse criticism at the Houston convention in 1909; the result of the discussion and criticism being the discontinuance of the scholarship at Teachers College.

The third award of the $100 prize for an essay was made to Miss Jessie E. Guernsey of Connecticut, the subject being "Jackson versus Calhoun." In 1910 at Little Rock the award went to Mr. Harvey Morrow of Alabama, subject: "Slavery in the State of Mississippi." In 1911, at Richmond—subject: "Opposition to Secession in the South." Awarded Katherine Meares, South Carolina. In 1912, at Washington —subject: "Life on the Southern Plantation During the War." Awarded Miss Frances C. Higgins, Alabama. In 1913, at New Orleans—subject: "The Rank and File of the Confederate Army." Awarded Miss Hortense Herman, Maryland. In 1914, at Savannah—subject: "Virginia's Contribution to the Confederacy." Awarded Miss Margaret L. Van der Au. That year at Savannah, the chairman of the committee on prize essays, Mrs. Schuyler, reported that under the new by-laws adopted at New Orleans, her committee had a second $100 prize to be open in competition among students of other Northern colleges than Teachers

College, since that still had its special $100 prize, and that in reply to her request for entrants to compete for this second prize, the University of Pennsylvania and Vassar had requested to be enrolled—the prize to be awarded first in 1916.

In 1915, at San Francisco—subject: "The Position of Jefferson Davis Toward the Union After the Fall of the Confederacy." Awarded Miss Beryl Inglis, Salem, Massachusetts. The chairman reports Yale, New York University, University of Chicago, University of Pennsylvania, Vassar and Union College, as colleges signifying their desire to enter students for the second prize of $100.00 on a Confederate subject.

In 1916, at Dallas—subject: "The Compromise in the Federal Constitution." Awarded Mr. Harold R. Blake, Ohio. On the second prize at other Northern universities, the chairman reports, "No results from this $100.00 prize offer."

In 1917, at Chattanooga—subject: "The Foreign Policy of the Confederate States." Awarded Mrs. Flora J. Millard. No State given. The first award of the second $100 prize in charge of this committee was made to Miss Elizabeth Putnam at Vassar. The subject of Miss Putnam's essay is not given.

In 1918 and 1919, at Louisville—subject: "Battle of Gettysburg." Awarded Thomas J. Lovely, New York. The second prize subject: "The Attitude of Southern Leaders on the Crittenden Compromise." Awarded Miss Nannie Mayes Cramp of Gulfport, Mississippi. In 1919, at Tampa, no prizes were given either at Teachers College or the other colleges. In 1920, at Asheville, the Teachers College prize was opened to Barnard College, but was not awarded. The general prize open to students in other Northern colleges was awarded Miss Caroline Ware of Vassar College. No subject stated in the report.

In 1921, at St. Louis, the prize offered to Teachers College and Barnard College—subject: "Social Conditions in the South During the War Between the States." Awarded Joseph F. White, Teachers College. In 1922, at Birmingham, Miss Moses of South Carolina, chairman, reports: "No prize was awarded at Teachers College, as the two essays submitted were not considered worthy enough. The prize opened at the University of Pennsylvania, University of Chicago, Union College and Vassar, known as the "General Prize" had no essays submitted for competition. In 1923, at Washington, no awards were made and no topics offered for 1924.

The chairman of this committe, Miss Armida Moses at Washington, in 1923, recommends withdrawal of prizes from all colleges where they have hitherto been offered and that $10,000.00 be raised as an endow-

ment fund, the interest to be used annually or biennially by the U. D. C. as a prize for essays or works on topics of Southern history—the competition not to be limited to any few institutions, but open to any white student registered in any summer or winter course in the institutions of the United States, and that $800.00 which had accrued be appropriated as the beginning of this endowment fund. These recommendations were carried, and on the request of the President-General, Mrs. Schuyler, the prize from this endowment fund shall be known as the Mrs. Simon Baruch Prize for Confederate Essays.

In 1924, at Savannah, the committee, through its chairman, Mrs. Arthur Jennings, of Virginia, reports efforts of the chairman to secure expert advice in working out the new plan of awarding the Mrs. Simon Baruch prize, and recommends that the interest accruing from the thousand dollars in hand be set aside towards the prize and not absorbed into the raising of the fund.

In 1925, at Hot Springs, the President-General, Mrs. Harrold, reports that the endowment fund for the Mrs. Simon Baruch prize has been increased by a gift of $10,000.00 from Mr. Bernard Baruch through the Mary Mildred Sullivan Chapter, of New York, as a memorial to his mother. Further on, the committee on the prize through its chairman, Miss Alice Baxter of Georgia, recommended that the endowment fund be increased through an appropriation from the general treasury until it reached $12,000.00 which was adopted and the rules for the award were agreed upon as follows:

That the prize would be given biennially in two installments, $500.00 to the author when the essay is selected and $500.00 when the thesis should be printed; the competition to be open to students, graduates and alumni of not more than three years' standing since taking their degrees in American universities and standard colleges; essays to be eligible if pertaining wholly or mainly to a theme significant in the history of the South. In 1926, at Richmond, the chairman of this committee on award, Mrs. Arthur Jennings of Virginia, reported that the prize had been properly advertised, and commented on the fact that through Mr. Bernard Baruch's generosity, the endowment had been secured in only three years after the plan was launched. Again the requirements are recorded:

The prize will be awarded for an unpublished monograph in the field of Southern history, preferably the period of the Confederacy; the length of the essay, not less than ten thousand words; the $1,000.00 to be divided, namely, $500.00 at the time of the award—$500.00 when the manuscript is printed. If the printing is not done in three years, the

second installment is forfeited. Thus we find the first official announcement of the $1,000.00 Mrs. Simon Baruch prize.

In 1927, at Charleston, was recorded the first bestowal of this prize. There were thirty-seven papers, representing twenty-one States, submitted to the committee. The $1,000.00 was awarded Jesse T. Carpenter, of Durham, North Carolina, for his monograph: "Thoughts of the South as a Conscious Minority; a Study on the Constitutional Theories of the Ante-Bellum South as a Sectional Minority in the Federal System"; a work of seventy-two thousand words written when the author was in the graduate school of government at Harvard University, 1926-1927. It developed from a study begun at the University of Iowa in 1924, continued at Duke University, and at Harvard, and was to be submitted to Harvard as his doctoral dissertation. Mr. Carpenter was an instructor in government at New York University and both his grandfathers were Confederate soldiers. The judges were Dr. Ulrich B. Philips, of Georgia, and the University of Michigan; Dr. Douglas S. Freeman, editor, Richmond *News Leader,* and Dr. Matthew Page Andrews of Baltimore. The award, being biennial was not made again until the 1929 convention.

In 1928, at Houston, Texas, the committee in charge of this prize reported that $500.00 had been paid Mr. J. T. Carpenter, the winner of the prize; and that the University of Chicago was publishing the monograph, "Ben Hill in Secession and Reconstruction" by Mr. Haywood J. Pearce, Jr., of Georgia, which was second in the contest for the prize.

It was at the Biloxi convention, 1929, that the second award of the Mrs. Simon Baruch university prize of $1,000 was reported. Mrs. Arthur Jennings, the chairman of the committee, records fourteen eligible papers submitted to the three judges, Dr. Fremont P. Wirth, George Peabody College for Teachers; Dr. Yates Snowden, University of South Carolina; and Dr. Matthew Page Andrews of Baltimore, who could not agree on a decision. The committee took the matter in hand, reexamined the essays and awarded the prize to Mr. Theodore M. Whitefield, Virginia, his essay being an unpublished monograph on "Slavery Agitation in Virginia, 1829-1832." This essay of 37,000 words shows how Virginia exhausted every effort to get rid of the institution, and was written at Johns Hopkins University where Mr. Whitefield received his degree of Doctor of Philosophy in June, 1929. He is now in charge of the department of history, Western Maryland College. Thus the $100 prize, inaugurated by the U. D. C. in 1906, grew to the Mrs. Simon Baruch university prize of $1,000 and was recorded in 1929 as having been awarded biennially a second time, with the assurance that the contest would be continued in the future in the interest of research in the field of Southern history.

PART V: HISTORICAL WORK

CHAPTER VII: HISTORICAL WORK

"Not in hostility to others, not to injure any section of the country, not even for our own pecuniary benefit; but from the high and solemn motive of defending and protecting the rights we inherited and which it is our duty to transmit unshorn to our children."

JEFFERSON DAVIS, U. S. Senate.

January 21st, 1861.

IT IS of interest to note the development of the department of history in the general organization and to study its growth from small beginnings to the mighty force which it has now become.

The importance of having correct, fair, and unbiased history taught in the Southern schools has impressed itself upon the members of this organization from its earliest incipiency, this being one of the objects laid down in the constitution adopted by the Daughters of the Confederacy in Nashville, September 10, 1894.

At this 1894 convention the *History of the Civil War,* by Mrs. Ann E. Snyder, was indorsed as a supplemental reader in the schools.

At each succeeding convention the voice of the members was raised in protest against the use in Southern schools of "improper, unfair, and sectional histories." It remained, however, for that epoch-making convention of Baltimore, Maryland, in 1897, to deal definitely with this matter. Attention was called, to the danger of using biased history, by Division presidents in their reports read before the convention, notably by Mrs. Charlotte Palmer Capers, in her report of the South Carolina Division. These reports were followed by a resolution offered by Miss Poppenheim, of South Carolina, protesting against the unfair history taught at Sewanee, and by a resolution offered by Mrs. Helen Millington, of Chattanooga, Tennessee, to the end that the organization take steps toward having a proper history prepared and taught to the youth of the country.

This resulted in the appointment by the president of the first committee on histories in this organization, with Mrs. James Conner, of Charleston, as chairman. This committee made its first report at Hot Springs, Arkansas, in 1898, and recommended for use in our schools the histories of Dr. J. William Jones, "the three Lee histories," and the history of Miss Field.

The history committee, under the successive chairmanships of Mrs. James Conner, of South Carolina; Miss Dunovant, Texas; Mrs. W. C.

N. Merchant, Virginia; Mrs. James Mercer Garnett, Baltimore; Mrs. Sarah D. Eggleston, Mississippi; Mrs. Thomas M. Long, Illinois; Mrs. William J. Benson, Illinois; Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, Kentucky, blazed the way for the organization along this line of endeavor. So vital was the work done by this committee in collecting fragmentary and scattered information of value, by reviewing histories, by encouraging the study of history as well as safeguarding it in the schools, and so painstaking was the report, carefully prepared by Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, collecting and placing before the Daughters this information, that the scope and dignity of the work seemed to demand an officer in charge of the historical department on the Executive Board of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Therefore, in 1908, the office of Historian-General was created by an amendment to the constitution offered by Miss Decca Lamar West, of Texas. Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, of Richmond, Virginia, was elected to the position of first Historian-General of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

The women who have conducted the affairs of this office since 1908 are: Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, Virginia; Miss Mildred Rutherford, Georgia; Mrs. S. E. F. Rose, Mississippi; Mrs. Grace M. Newbill, Tennessee; Mrs. Charles R. Hyde, Tennessee; Mrs. A. A. Campbell, Virginia; Mrs. St. John Alison Lawton, South Carolina; Mrs. John L. Woodbury, Kentucky; Miss Marian Salley, South Carolina.

Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, of Richmond, the first Historian-General, found it necessary to plan for the conduct of this newly established office. During the three years of her stewardship she successfully arranged and conducted three instructive historical evenings at the general convention. She proposed the system of the United Daughters of the Confederacy exchange libraries in order to preserve Confederate history. She proposed the mottoes for the inspiration of historical workers, "Let every State preserve its own Confederate history," and "Loyalty to the truth of Confederate history." She had the reports of the historical department printed in separate pamphlets and distributed. Many valuable papers, pamphlets, and manuscripts were saved during her term of office.

During Mrs. Robinson's term, the historical evenings were called the Historical and Literary Evenings. The premier was held in Houston, Texas, in October, 1909. There were papers read by Mrs. Burton, Mrs. Saunders, Mrs. Watson, of Texas; Mrs. C. B. Tate, of Virginia, and an address by Mr. J. B. Jaqua on the life and work of General Dick Dowling; this was interspersed with music appropriate to the occasion.

Miss Mildred Rutherford, the second Historian-General served from 1911 to 1916. Her pamphlets and public addresses were spread far and wide. Programs for historical study during the year were distributed among the chapters, this study being founded upon her addresses delivered at the general conventions of the United Daughters of the Confederacy—viz: "The South in the Building of the Nation," Washington, 1912; "Thirteen Periods of United States History," New Orleans, 1913; "Wrongs of History Righted," Savannah, 1914; "Historical Sins of Omission and Commission," San Francisco, 1915; "Civilization of the Old South," Dallas, 1916. She presented to the organization the handsome medal called the Mildred Rutherford medal, given each year for the best historical work done by small Divisions, numbering less than ten chapters.

In 1923 this medal having been won continuously by the Colorado Division was presented to them as a permanent possession by Miss Rutherford through the Historian-General, Mrs. Lawton, presiding at the historical evening held in Washington, D. C.

In 1927 upon the recommendation of Mrs. Lawton, President-General of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, it was determined to purchase from the funds of the organization and to offer through the historical department, a loving cup, to be known as the Mildred Lewis Rutherford Loving Cup, as a testimonial of admiration of the general organization for this former Historian-General. This cup is bestowed annually upon the Daughter of the Confederacy writing the most meritorious criticism of history or biography dealing with the Confederate period.

Mrs. S. E. F. Rose of Mississippi, the third Historian-General, served the organization in that capacity from November, 1916, to May, 1917, when her work on earth was done. She confined her subjects for study to the period of 1861-1865 and the reconstruction period. She offered the loving cup, called by her name, for the best historical essay written by a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and presented this cup herself on historical evening at New Orleans, 1913, at San Francisco, 1915, and at Dallas, 1916; Miss Rutherford presenting it at Savannah, 1914. After the death of Mrs. Rose, her son, Clifton Rose, continued to offer it in her memory.

Mrs. Grace M. Newbill of Tennessee filled the unexpired term of Mrs. Rose and presided at the historical evening in Chattanooga, in 1917.

Mrs. Charles R. Hyde, of Chattanooga, was elected Historian-General in 1917. She served in that capacity during those trying years of the World War. For 1917 she had a consecutive plan of study giving

a brief outline of the career of our greatest generals from each State, with date of birth, death and place of burial. For the Children of the Confederacy she selected "Confederate Soldiers who were Poets" and she made brief sketches of these and published them in the *Veteran.* For 1918 her subjects for study were "Early Abolition in the South," "The Immortal 600," and "Confederate Submarines." For the Children of the Confederacy "Noted Southern Products—Rice, Silk, Tobacco, and Indigo."

Her articles for the *Veteran* were historic parallels, drawn between incidents of the World War and those of the War Between the States; notably "The Argonne Forest" and "The Immortal 600"; and "The Submarine Warfare of 1917 and that of 1860-65."

A gold medal to be competed for annually in an essay contest was a parting gift from her to the historical department, and is appropriately named "The Hyde Medal."

Mrs. A. A. Campbell, of Virginia, served as Historian-General from 1919-1922. The course of study prepared by her for 1920 covered the "Famous Homes of the South: Mount Vernon, Monticello, The Hermitage, Arlington," "The War Poets of the Confederacy," the "Renaissance in Southern Literature," "Southern Historians of the Post-Bellum Era," "Reminiscences of Soldiers, Statesmen, and Sailors." For 1921 she selected for study Southern ports and poets: Charleston, Savannah, Mobile, Wilmington, Norfolk, and New Orleans; Henry Timrod, Paul Hamilton Hayne, William Gilmore Simms, Sidney and Clifford Lanier, Father Ryan, and James Hope. The year 1921 for the Children of the Confederacy was called Hero Year, and they were given to study twelve heroes: Davis, Lee, Jackson, the Johnstons, Beauregard, Gordon, Hill, Stuart, Forrest, Hampton, and Morgan. The year 1922 was designated Lee Memorial Year, and was devoted to the study of that great general. The Children of the Confederacy program included "Boy Soldiers of the Confederacy and Girl Heroines." Her articles from time to time appeared in the *Veteran,* notably those on Father Ryan, and "The Merrimac and the Monitor."

Mrs. St. John Alison Lawton, of Charleston, South Carolina, was elected Historian-General in 1922. She presided at the historical evening in Washington, D. C., in 1923. The address delivered on that occasion was by Dr. Douglas S. Freeman, of Richmond, Virginia, a writer and orator of distinction. His subject was "Jefferson Davis, the American"; and in that city where President Davis of the Confederate States had played so great a part as Secretary of War, and as Senator from Mississippi, the echoes resounded once more to his name.

The first official presentation of the Cross of Service was made on this historical evening. General Robert Lee Bullard received Cross Number 1, and Major Wallace Streater, Cross Number 2. This inaugurated a custom which has been continued at the U. D. C. conventions.

Mrs. Lawton prepared a yearbook with an outline of study embracing the four years of the war. To the Children of the Confederacy were given outlines of the life of Jefferson Davis, the Confederate navy and the Confederate cavalry. "The Fundamentals" in the yearbook included the beginning of civil government by Southern people; the question of slavery; the Emancipation Proclamation; the transatlantic slave trade; and the causes of the war; and finally the part played by the South in the building of the nation.

One of the events of Mrs. Lawton's administration as Historian-General was the adoption of her recommendation that the U. D. C. raise a fund of $30,000.00 to provide for historic work. She gave to the historical department in honor of her two immediate predecessors, the Hyde-Campbell prize of $75.00 which was afterward the Hyde-Campbell Loving Cup for the best essay on some historical subject of the Confederate period.

Mrs. John L. Woodbury, of Kentucky, was elected Historian-General in November, 1925, in Hot Springs, Arkansas. She issued her yearbook for 1926 with a carefully arranged program concerning the "Confederate Cabinet"; and for the Children of the Confederacy, "Interesting things we should know about the Southern States."

She designed a bookplate for use in Confederate collections in libraries, which was endorsed by the general convention at Hot Springs, Arkansas, which reproduced the Great Seal of the Confederacy.

She determined to branch out from the strictly military history of the Confederate period and to give attention to political and civil life. This was done in the prepared programs. An effort was made to interest the children in Southern literature as well as history.

In at least two instances cordial relations were established with publications to the extent that their editorial staff referred questions on Confederate history to the office of the Historian-General. These were *The Dearborn Independent,* of Detroit, and *The Manufacturers Record,* of Baltimore.

The greatest single piece of work was the collecting of material on the reconstruction period and forwarding it to Mr. Claude G. Bowers for his book, *The Tragic Era.*

The three historical evenings planned by Mrs. Woodbury had some new and unique features. Brief pageants portraying some phase of the

history of the Confederacy were given. Something of the beauty and elegance of the old South was recreated by her request that all who could would wear a costume of the days of the sixties; and many rare and beautiful costumes, with exquisite old jewelry, were worn. For a short hour the tender grace of a day that was dead lived again, the curtains of the past were lifted for the elders, and the younger generation received an unforgettable impression.

Miss Marion Salley, of South Carolina, the next Historian-General, was elected in Houston, Texas, November, 1928, her term ending November, 1931. Miss Salley devoted much time and effort to the study of textbooks used in the schools, and prepared a report on "Errors and Omissions Found in Text-Books." This was published by the historical department in pamphlet form and sold at ten cents a copy, for the use of chapters and individuals. Miss Salley emphasized the importance of keeping documents on Southern history from being sold to parties elsewhere, since the South is losing much of its source material from sales made to universities and libraries in other parts of the country.

Miss Salley reported, in Asheville, in 1930, that the original manuscript acts of the Confederate Congress signed by President Jefferson Davis, to which she had called the organization's attention had been purchased by Duke University, Durham, North Carolina. Also that a copy of the Ordinance of Secession of South Carolina, which had been carried off by one of Sherman's men, and had found its way into the State of Maine, had been purchased for a small price and placed in one of the most carefully preserved libraries of South Carolina. Rare old papers published in Charleston, South Carolina, in 1860 had likewise been returned by Texas to the Historian-General, thus showing that the South is arousing herself in safeguarding her own. Miss Salley called the organization's attention to the importance of compiling a bibliography of source material on Southern history.

The plan originated by Mrs. Woodbury of having old-time Southern costumes worn on historical evening at the general convention was adhered to by Miss Salley.

The course of study prepared by her included the history of the great battles of the War Between the States and the lives of the generals commanding.

The history committee is composed of the historians of each State Division, U. D. C. and the historians of the chapters in which no Division exists. The chairman of this committee is the Historian-General who is elected by the general organization. This committee therefore differs from all other committees engaged in the work of the organiza-

tion in that its entire membership is elected. Its duty is to forward the interest of accurate and impartial history.

There are offered through the history department valuable prizes, medals and trophies for meritorious historical work. These contests began in 1912, by the presentation of the Raines Banner; followed in 1913 by the gift of the Rose Loving Cup. The friends of the department have been most generous in their presentation of prizes and medals. And the comparison of prizes offered in 1912 and 1913 with those offered at the present time will show the increase of interest in historical work.

To encourage interest in historical work, Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Savannah, Georgia, in 1912, presented to the Division which accomplished most in collecting and compiling historical records during the year a beautiful silk banner. The first presentation was made during the convention in Washington in 1912, the Texas Division being the winner. The banner on that occasion was styled The Flag of Merit, since then it has been known as the Raines Banner, and is competed for annually.

The contest for the Rose Loving Cup was inaugurated by Mrs. S. E. F. Rose, of Mississippi, in 1913, for the purpose of advancing interest in the study of Southern history. The cup is awarded annually for the best essay on a subject of Southern history, and was her personal gift to the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

The prizes offered to encourage historical research have increased steadily, cups, trophies, cash prizes being offered annually by friends of the department from all Divisions.

A most beautiful and impressive feature of the opening ceremony of the convention of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, is the presentation of State flags to the hostess State. This was the thought of Mrs. Frank Anthony Walke, of Norfolk, Virginia, and was inaugurated by her at the convention held in Atlanta, Georgia, in 1908. While the historical department lays no claim to this beautiful ceremony, it being entirely due to Mrs. Walke, still because of its historical significance in emphasizing the separateness and individuality of the States it is included under the head of history.

History has been personified as a woman holding in her left hand a mirror in which she sees reflected those things of the past. With her right hand she records those things she sees. May it be granted to the women of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, who love and follow history, to see clearly those great deeds of the past and the principles involved, and to record them fearlessly and accurately, remembering that "to collect and preserve true history is the duty of each passing generation."

PART VI: INSIGNIA

CHAPTER VIII: THE SOUTHERN CROSS OF HONOR

Take these Crosses, a mute token
Of a sorrow left unspoken
By the lips of love unbroken
Through all change of time and tide.
Prize these badges as a treasure
Precious, priceless beyond measure.
Consecrated by a love
Deep and boundless as the ocean
A true woman's life devotion
Love like His who reigns above.

THE cross is a small bronze emblem of no intrinsic value, which the Daughters bestow upon veterans, soldiers or sailors, or they being dead, upon their widow or eldest lineal descendant. The rules and regulations are very strict, and there must be positive proof of honorable service; but it differs from all other crosses in that it is not given for any one special act of bravery, but to officers and privates alike, for endurance. When this bit of bronze is placed upon a veteran's breast it means that he was faithful to the end, and a part of that army whom 'Fate denied victory, but has crowned with glorious immortality,' and it means that he claims comradeship with Lee and Jackson and Stuart and all the throng who came up out of great tribulation."

In July, 1898, while attending a reunion of Confederate veterans in Atlanta, Georgia, Mrs. Alexander S. Erwin conceived the idea of bestowing upon veterans and their descendants a cross of honor for valor and patriotism.

At a meeting of the Georgia Daughters of the Confederacy, held during the reunion, with Mrs. James A. Rounsaville, of Rome, Georgia, presiding, Mrs. Erwin suggested the idea of such a cross, which was acknowledged to be a beautiful and appropriate thought, but no action was taken.

An extract from a letter of Mrs. Erwin's is interesting as giving the impression made upon some of her hearers at this meeting. "'Immediately after the meeting of the convention in Atlanta, where I made the suggestion of the Southern Cross of Honor, Mrs. Gabbett, who had already spoken to me after the adjournment in enthusiastic terms about the idea, came to see me at the residence of my sister, Mrs. Tinsley W. Rucker, and we discussed the design. In that conversation, she suggested the motto *Deo Vindice,* the motto on the Confederate seal, and

I suggested the laurel wreath. The suggestions made in this conversation, Mrs. Gabbett added to, perfected, and embodied in the design which she submitted and which was the design accepted.

"Immediately upon my return home I wrote the resolutions and submitted them to my home chapter, the Laura Rutherford, Athens, Georgia. As I could not attend the convention at Rome, I requested Miss Rutherford to introduce them there."

Continuing, Mrs. Erwin writes, "Not being able to attend the general convention, Hot Springs, Arkansas, 1898, I wrote Mrs Currie (President of the United Daughters of the Confederacy), and asked her to introduce them there, she appointed Mrs. C. Helen Plane to read them."

The first committee was then appointed, consisting of Mrs. Erwin, Mrs. Gabbett, and Mrs. Plane. When Mrs. Erwin resigned on account of the death of her eldest son, she requested Mrs. Currie to appoint Miss Rutherford. In making this request, she writes, after telling of Miss Rutherford's ability and enthusiasm, "In addition, she was the next person, after my husband and son to whom I mentioned the subject on my return home."

By heritage, as by environment, Mary Ann Lamar (Cobb) Erwin (Mrs. Alexander S. Erwin) was fitted to occupy the place in the history of the United Daughters of the Confederacy which shall be ever hers in recognition of her successful efforts to honor the survivors of the Confederate States Army and Navy with a badge which is a token of a long and sacrificial service in the cause of justice and right.

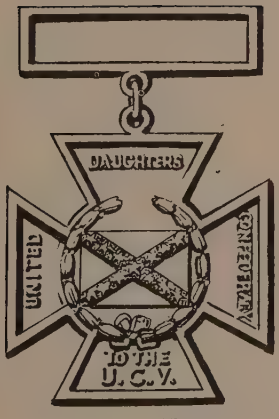
The daughter of General Howell Cobb, Mrs. Erwin was born in Athens, Georgia, February 15, 1850. Her mother was Mary Ann Lamar, of Milledgeville, Georgia. Much of her young womanhood was spent in Washington, D. C., where her father was Secretary of the Treasury in the Buchanan administration. In 1872, she married Capt. Alexander S. Erwin, of Phillips Legion, Longstreet's Corps.

The resolutions written by Mrs. Erwin and presented by her to the Laura Rutherford Chapter, Athens, Georgia, read by Miss Mildred Rutherford, at the Division convention, Rome, Georgia, and by Mrs. C. Helen Plane, at the U. D. C. convention, Hot Springs, Arkansas, are as follows:

"Resolutions of Mrs. Alexander S. Erwin, the daughter of General Howell Cobb, proposing the Southern Cross of Honor.

"Whereas, it has been the custom of every civilized nation to bestow upon its members of the Army and Navy and such others as peculiarly deserve it, medals and crosses of honor, such as the Victoria Cross of England, the Iron Cross of Germany, and the Cross of the Legion of

Cross of Military Service



Cross of Honor

Official Badge

Honor of France, and medals and crosses bestowed by the United States Government, and

"Whereas, we, the Daughters of the Confederacy, recognizing the fact that the Army and the Navy of the Confederate States have never had such decorations conferred upon them, consider it especially our duty and privilege to supply the deficiency, and

"Whereas, every veteran of the Army and Navy of the Confederate States 'quitted themselves like men' in the times that 'tried men's souls,' and gave an exhibition of dauntless and unyielding courage in the face of overwhelming odds, such as has never been known in the history of the world, therefore be it

"*Resolved,* That, we the Daughters of the Confederacy, do confer upon each and every member of the Army and Navy of the Confederate States of America, a cross to be known as 'The Southern Cross of the Legion of Honor' to be handed down from one generation to another as a most priceless heritage, bought as it was, with the blood of their fathers, and though of no intrinsic value within itself, to stand as a record for all time of the memory of those men who represented all that was lofty in principle, pure in patriotism, and dauntless in courage.

"*Resolved,* That upon those who distinguished themselves by remarkable feats of courage, the cross be attached to a laurel leaf pin to distinguish it as a special mark of valor.

"*Resolved* further, That the President of the U. D. C., the presidents of the State Divisions, as well as the presidents of all chapters be requested to bring the matter before their several organizations as soon as possible, so as to have the plan in operation in time to inaugurate its observance next Memorial Day."

After the adoption of the foregoing resolutions, a most scholarly paper was read by Mrs. S. E. Gabbett, of Atlanta, Georgia, descriptive of various military decorations, and urging the United Daughters of the Confederacy to confer "this badge of honor" upon soldiers of the South. Mrs. Gabbett concluded her address with the following recommendation: "When this motion (the motion to adopt a cross of honor) was adopted by the convention assembled in Rome, Georgia, your Vice-President, Mrs. Plane, desired me to prepare designs for selection. I beg to offer the Cross of Danneburg, to which there is attached a beautiful sentiment. When the tomb of Dagmar, Queen of Denmark, was opened after six hundred years' burial, an exquisite cross was found lying on her breast. The meaning of Dagmar is the 'light of day.' We pray that this Southern cross may throw 'the light of day' upon the valor and fidelity of our Confederate Veterans."

Mrs. Plane, of Georgia, who had presented the resolution prepared by Mrs. Erwin, offered a motion which was adopted by the convention that a committee be appointed with Mrs. Gabbett, chairman, whose duty it should be to investigate the matter more fully, decide upon design, etc.

Mrs. Gabbett, reporting for this committee in Richmond, Virginia, 1899, tells of how designs and estimates of cost have been sought from "New York to California" and her committee presented the following design: "The design selected is the cross with a battle flag on the face, surrounded by a wreath of laurel, with the inscription 'The Southern Cross of Honor'; on the reverse, the motto of the Confederate States *Deo Vindice* (God our Vindicator) 1861-1865, with the inscription 'From the U. D. C. to the U. C. V.'" This design was adopted, and the manufacturing jeweler, Mr. Charles W. Crankshaw, of Atlanta, Georgia, received the first order for crosses. Mrs. Gabbett emphasized the importance of securing a copyright for the cross immediately.

Mrs. Gabbett was appointed the first Custodian of the Cross, the committee reporting in Richmond, 1899, consisting of Mrs. Gabbett, chairman, Mrs. C. Helen Plane, Miss Mildred Rutherford (the latter having been appointed upon the resignation of Mrs. Erwin).

Miss Rutherford writes that the committee on design was retained (by the Richmond convention) for a committee on rules, governing the bestowal of crosses. Mrs. Gabbett refused to aid in formulating these rules and left the matter to Mrs. Plane and Miss Rutherford. Miss Rutherford was asked to prepare the application blanks or certificates. Mrs. Gabbett considered these rules too rigid, and at the Montgomery convention, 1900, asked that the committee be enlarged.

Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone, Texas; Mrs. Millie McGill Rosenburg, Texas; Mrs. C. B. Rogers, Florida; Miss Jeanie Davies Blackburn, Kentucky, were added to the committee.

At this convention, 1900, Mrs. Gabbett reports that the patent protecting the cross was secured February 20, 1900, and that on April 17, she received a telegram stating that the first order of 2,500 crosses was ready for delivery; on April 20, the filling of orders began, and on May 30 all had been delivered.

A letter from Mrs. L. H. Raines, who succeeded Mrs. Gabbett as custodian and remained in office until her resignation in 1913, gives the names of those receiving the first crosses awarded. This letter is dated March 19, 1912, and we quote the following: "The first Cross ever bestowed was bestowed upon Mrs. Erwin for her husband, Capt. Alexander Erwin, by the Athens Chapter, Athens, Georgia, April 26, 1900. This is the first of all bestowals. Cross No. 2, to Mrs. S. E. Gabbett for her hus-

band; Cross No. 3, to Miss Rutherford for General Howell Cobb; Cross No. 4, to Mrs. Helen Plane for her husband; Cross No. 5, was placed in the Richmond Museum. All by the Athens Chapter. I can trace every one of the 308 crosses delivered April 26, 1900, and given by this Chapter."

In the early days of the bestowal of the Cross of Honor, there was much discussion as to a descendant receiving the veteran's cross; as to the veteran being a member of a Camp, C. V.; as to the number of years in which the crosses should be bestowed; the dates of bestowal, etc. These many problems were eventually solved, and the beautiful ceremony of bestowal placed upon a working basis. The committee, appointed by Mrs. Edwin G. Weed, Florida, President-General, at Montgomery, Alabama, and reappointed in Wilmington, North Carolina, 1901, with Miss Rutherford as chairman rendered valuable service.

The interest in the bestowal, even from the beginning, may be judged by the fact that in the first eighteen months of presenting the crosses, 12,500 were ordered from the jeweler and delivered.

The rules and regulations for bestowal are first presented in 1901 as a report from the committee on formation of these rules; in 1902, minutes of the convention, held in New Orleans, Louisiana, the rules are printed in the back of the book, preceding the U. D. C. constitution. They have continued to be so printed.

When Mrs. Gabbett resigned her position as custodian (Gulfport convention, 1906) she was elected honorary custodian. Mrs. Gabbett was a native of Atlanta, Georgia, the daughter of Dr. Cosmo P. Richardson, one of the first captains of the Volunteer Guards of that city. Her husband, William Gabbett, was an Irish gentleman who espoused the cause of the Confederacy and enlisted in Cobb's Legion.

After spending much time in Ireland, immediately following the War Between the States, Mrs. Gabbett returned to Georgia in 1895, became a charter member of the Atlanta Chapter and remained an interested and enthusiastic Daughter until her death in 1911.

Mrs. L. H. Raines, succeeding Mrs. Gabbett, was the first to hold this office after it became one of the elective offices of the association. Prior to this time, it had been appointive. Mrs. Raines was unanimously reëlected each year until forced by the condition of her health to decline reëlection in 1913.

During the seven years in which Mrs. Raines served as custodian 78,761 crosses were bestowed, and as each cross in those days required nine entries, 708,841 entries were made in her record book; in one of her reports she leaves a message which all Daughters would do well to

hold in daily remembrance: "Let me ask you to keep the holiness of our work ever before you, remembering that we are a sisterhood of earnest, womanly women, striving to fulfill God's teaching in honoring our Father."

The applications for crosses and the rules governing them had stated that all bestowals would cease in 1913, but in response to earnest pleas for an extension of time made at the convention held in Washington, D. C., 1912, the bestowal was continued indefinitely.

At the convention held in New Orleans, Louisana, 1913, the constitution was revised limiting the term of office of Custodian of Cross to three years. In 1913, Mrs. John W. Tench of Florida, was elected to succeed Mrs. Raines, the latter becoming referee of the Cross of Honor. Mrs. Tench was succeeded by Mrs. Elizabeth T. Sells of Ohio. The custodians since being, Mrs. W. D. Mason, Philadelphia; Mrs. W. A. Esterbrook, Ohio; Mrs. R. Philip Holt, North Carolina—women of marked ability with appreciation of the responsibilities of their office.

Few changes have been made in the rules governing the bestowal of the crosses in the past few years. It has been found necessary, owing to increase in labor and material, to make a slight advance in the price of the cross, and a few changes have also been made as to the bestowal upon the widow of a veteran, and upon the bestowal upon the oldest living lineal descendant.

The number of days upon which the cross may be bestowed has been increased from Memorial Day, June 3, and January 19, to include September 27, the birthday of Raphael Semmes; January 14, birthday of Matthew Fontaine Maury; and January 21, the birthday of General Stonewall Jackson.

Southern Veterans, wear these Crosses,
Emblems of our Southland's losses;
Losses, death alone can drown.
When the last Reveille's sounded,
When sin's hosts their arms have grounded,
He in whom our faith is founded,
Who bore the cross—for us was wounded,
Will for each cross exchange a crown.

For much of the material used in this sketch, the writer is indebted to Mrs. Erwin, Mrs. Raines, and Miss Rutherford, letters written by them in 1912 and remaining on file.

SOUTHERN CROSS OF HONOR

(Rules for Bestowal)

Rule 1—To Whom Given

Section 1. Confederate veterans, oldest living lineal descendants of Confederate veterans, and widows of Confederate veterans.

Section 2. Veterans, members of camps U. C. V., shall be furnished with blank certificates of eligibility by the chapter president nearest to the camp, which shall be filled out, showing date of enlistment, where enlisted, the company, regiment and command in which he served; date of parole; if discharged, state reason, whether for disability, detail, or at close of war.

His papers may be signed by commander and adjutant of camp U. C. V., giving name and number of the camp, or two reputable veterans.

Section 3. Confederate veterans not members of a camp must get blank certificates of eligibility from nearest chapter president and fill with such data of his service as would be required to become a member of a camp; certificate to be endorsed by two members of nearest camp U. C. V., giving the name and number of the camp, or two reputable Confederate veterans.

Section 4. A veteran having lost his first Cross and a second one having been given him, if the first Cross is found and returned to him, one of these Crosses should be sent to the Custodian-General with necessary information, and later, if his Cross is lost he may receive the one returned.

Section 5. In case of the loss of a Cross a veteran may receive a duplicate Cross. To secure this, he must give to the chapter president from whom he received the original Cross a written statement of the facts, keeping a copy of such certificate of loss, so that if the duplicate Cross is lost, on presentation of his certificate he may then receive a third Cross if approved by the Executive Board or a certificate in testimony that he had been awarded the Cross a second time. Chapter presidents shall have the names of all recipients of Crosses engraved on the bar.

Section 6. A veteran may bequeath his Cross to any of his lineal descendants that he may select (the latter to receive it only at the death of the veteran). If a veteran dies having lineal descendants without making such a disposal, the oldest lineal descendant should receive the Cross. In case a veteran having no lineal descendant or widow surviving, the Cross should, at veteran's death, be sent to the Confederate Museum at Richmond, or burned.

Section 7. If a Cross has been ordered for a veteran, and his death should occur before receiving it, the chapter president having given such order shall award it to his oldest living descendant or widow, under the provisions of these rules.

If a veteran, being seriously ill with evidence that the end is near and he desires the Cross, it may be given him at once without waiting for the official date of bestowal, provided proper records shall have been made and a physician's certificate attached to same. At the next meeting of chapter, notice should be given and record made of such bestowal.

No veteran may dispose of his Cross except as provided for in these rules. The Confederate veteran only, under any circumstances, may have the honor of wearing the Cross.

RULE 2

Section 1. The oldest living lineal descendant may secure the father's Cross by giving the same proof of eligibility as that required of his veteran ancestor, but cannot wear it.

Section 2. The widow of a veteran may receive her husband's Cross, providing there is no living lineal descendant; if there is, she must present with her application for the Cross the written testimony of the descendant that the right of ancestor's Cross has been waived in her favor. She must be a Confederate woman, having endured the hardships and privations of the war from '61 to '65. She must give proof of personal or inherited service of that period.

Section 3. It is important that chapter presidents shall inform themselves as to requirements in applying for Crosses, by a close study of these rules, that no delay may be had in giving the order of Custodian-General, for these must reach that office three weeks before special day of bestowal. Each Division recorder should likewise thoroughly inform herself as to the requirements under these rules. There must be three lists made out by chapter president in triplicate form, one to be kept on file by the Division recorder for reference, and two lists to be sent to the Custodian-General, one of which will be returned to the chapter president, with approved applications accompanied by the Crosses ordered.

RULE 3

Section 1. Each State or Territorial Division, U. D. C., must elect or appoint a Division recorder of Cross of Honor, who shall furnish chapter presidents of her Division with official blanks for bestowal of Crosses of Honor. It shall further be her duty to direct chapter presidents, to first send to her all applications for Crosses filled out legibly, as provided for in these rules, with alphabetical list of veterans desiring the Cross, using the surname first, for instance, Brown, James W., etc. When these rules have not been observed the Division recorder of Crosses shall return the papers to the chapter president ordering, for correction before sending the same to the Custodian-General of Crosses.

Such records should be carefully kept, for necessary reference by each chapter president, Division recorder and Custodian-General, in fireproof protection when possible.

Section 2. Chapter presidents when applying for Crosses shall give full name and address, her chapter name and number, name of her State Division, U. D. C., and name of her town and State, with number of Crosses ordered, and amount of money sent therefor. In accordance with such data given by chapter president, the Division recorder shall enclose duplicate order legibly written to the Custodian-General that no delay may be had in filling order.

Section 3. Chapters having received Crosses ordered should acknowledge such to the Custodian-General, and should publish notice of time and place of bestowal, with names of veterans to be honored. These names must be announced on day of bestowal, and, if in case of illness or any other obstacle to delivery of a Cross to a veteran not present, whose name has been publicly announced, as a recipient, he can call or send for such Cross; and after all reasonable methods have been tried to deliver Crosses to those awarded, all unclaimed Crosses ordered, after holding the same for two months must be returned to the Custodian-General, with such information, by the chapter president. The Custodian-General is required to return money paid for such Crosses.

Rule 4—Duties of Custodian-General

Section 1. She shall forward all blanks as soon as possible after order for the same is received.

Section 2. The Custodian-General shall read carefully all applications for Crosses and see that all data required by these rules for bestowal has been furnished, and that lists of names are legibly written, in alphabetical order, and that chapter president's order has been sent in due form. When the rules for bestowal have not been observed the Custodian-General shall return all papers to the Division recorder with refusal to send Crosses until all rules are followed. Such decision is final.

Section 3. The Custodian-General shall keep two books, one for recording the name and number of the chapter, with town and state in which located, the name and full address of chapter president, the number of Crosses ordered, amount of money received therefor, and the date of bestowal. The second book shall contain record of alphabetical list of recipients of the Cross, together with all data given in these lists by chapter president.

Section 4. The books of the Custodian-General, Division recorder, and chapter president shall correspond in that each shall accurately and alphabetically record the names of veterans, lineal descendants, and widows who received the Cross, with all data which appears in the certificates of the recipient.

Rule 5

Section 1. The bestowal of Crosses on veterans, lineal descendants and widows may occur at the same time and place on any of the days provided for such bestowal.

Section 2. The days set apart for this ceremony are the Constitutional Memorial days:

January 14th, the birthday of Matthew Fontaine Maury.
January 19th, the birthday of General Robert E. Lee.
January 21st, the birthday of General Stonewall Jackson.
June 3rd, the birthday of President Jefferson Davis.
September 27th, the birthday of Admiral Semmes, C. S. N.

And one other day to be selected by the State or Territorial Division, U. D. C. The presentation of the Cross shall be accompanied by such ceremonies as will give fitting dignity to the occasion.

Rule 6

Section 1. Where there is no local organization of the United Daughters of the Confederacy in a county, a veteran resident there may receive the Cross from the nearest chapter president, or if he so desire, apply to the chapter president in the county from which he enlisted in the Confederate States service.

Section 2. When chapters feel unable to purchase Crosses for other counties than their own, on such notification, these will be furnished at the expense of the general organization upon the authority of the President-General, U. D. C.

Rule 7

Section 1. All orders for Crosses must be filed in the office of the Custodian-General three weeks before the day intended for bestowal, accompanied by exchange check or post office money order, made in name of Custodian-General, for

full amount to meet the cost of Crosses ordered at 25 cents each. Stamps are not accepted in payment of Crosses.

RULE 8

Section 1. Rules 1, 2, 5 and 8 shall be read on all occasions preceding the presentation of Crosses, and chapter presidents shall furnish the camps of Confederate Veterans and camps of Sons of Confederate Veterans with copies of these rules for continual reference.

Any chapter departing from these rules will not be entitled to Crosses for presentation. As the care and precaution surrounding bestowals of these Crosses alone give them value, these rules will be rigidly enforced, and chapters and Division recorders are urged to make every effort to secure data and to adopt business-like methods for the furtherance of this work.

DORISKA GAUTREAUX,
Chairman Committee on Revision of Rules.

CORNELIA BRANCH STONE,
REBECCA BLACK DEPONT,
GERTRUDE FLETCHER DOAN,
MRS. JOHN W. TENCH,
Committee.

CHAPTER IX: EMBLEM AND MOTTO

THE BADGE of the United Daughters of the Confederacy which was adopted at the formation of the association in 1894, has been used on the cover of all minutes of the organization.

The official emblem and motto was first used in 1901, having been adopted by the convention meeting in Wilmington, N. C. The adoption of this emblem as well as the motto followed the report of the committee appointed for that purpose, pursuant to a resolution introduced by Mrs. Mary C. Cantrill of Kentucky (Richmond Minutes 1899, page 83).

This committee with Mrs. Cantrill, chairman presented a report the following year (1900) at Montgomery, Alabama, and submitted a selection of mottoes. None of these mottoes were accepted by the convention, and the committee was enlarged and continued. It was also suggested that, if it be found possible, the committee select a motto from a Southern poet.

In Wilmington, North Carolina 1901, the committee consisting of Mrs. Mollie McGill Rosenburg, Texas; Mrs. Henrietta Morgan Duke, Kentucky; Miss Mildred Rutherford, Georgia; and the chairman, Mrs. Mary C. Cantrill, Kentucky, presented an extended report telling of the many mottoes that had been considered by the committee, and the various reasons why they were not considered desirable.

In a preamble to the motion for the adoption of the emblem Mrs. Cantrill says in part: "but last evening one of our number (referring to her committee), after listening to much of the interesting talk evoked from the discussions at this session voiced her inspiration, 'Hear it and judge.' "

Mrs. Cantrill then presented as the recommendation of the committee the adoption of an emblem, the five pointed star, the tip of each star to bear one of these words, "Think, Love, Pray, Dare, Live." The "lone star" was enthusiastically adopted as the emblem, the words recommended as the motto.

The committee appointed at Richmond, 1899, and enlarged in 1900, had at the convention of the latter year been authorized to select a flower appropriate to the organization. Only one flower was considered by the committee, this one flower belonging exclusively to the South, giving the clear white and red of the Confederacy. The white for truth the red for sacrifice, and again the white of a transcendent purity. (The Cotton, page 51, Wilmington convention, 1901.)

The recommendation was likewise unanimously adopted, and the arrangement of the emblem, motto and flower has been as here illustrated.

CHAPTER X: OFFICIAL BADGE

BEFORE leaving her home in Savannah, Georgia, to participate in the formation of the organization United Daughters of the Confederacy, Nashville, Tennessee, September 10, 1894, Mrs. L. H. Raines had S. E. Theus Bros., manufacturing jewelers of Savannah, prepare a design for a badge for the proposed association.

After "careful thought and consideration" the ladies assembled to form the organization decided "as the United Daughters of the Confederacy claim to perpetuate the memories from '61 to '65 that it was only right and proper that the emblem used on our insignia should have its birth with the Confederacy which was the case with the stars and bars as used on the badge, this flag having been adopted by the first Confederate Congress, Montgomery, Ala." And again "as one of our objects is memorial, the laurel wreath was adopted as the emblem of heroes and martyrs, this being tied with a ribbon on the ends of which were placed the dates summing up the four years that mean so much to the South '61-'65." (Quotations are from manuscript minutes of first convention, on file in office of Recording Secretary-General, United Daughters of the Confederacy.)

The design prepared by Theus Bros., and submitted by Mrs. Raines was adopted as the official insignia, the description of the design forming Article IX of the Constitution, United Daughters of the Confederacy, from which we quote the following "The Badge to be worn shall consist of a representation of the Confederate Flag (Stars and Bars) white, blue and scarlet enamel surrounded by a laurel wreath with letters D. C. under the flag; and the dates '61-'65 on the loops of the bow that tie the wreath."

It was further claimed in favor of the flag used on the badge adopted "that the battle flag was not used until after the battle of Manassas, the third flag (white with red field) not until May 1st, 1863, while the fourth (identical with the third except for the red bar across the end) was not adopted until March 4th, 1865, also that the Veterans had adopted the Battle Flag as their Insignia."

A contract was entered into with Theus Bros., for the manufacture and sale of the badges at a cost of $2.75; or $2.00 if ordered in lots of fifteen; they were obtained directly from the jeweler "on voucher of the Chapter President, countersigned by President of State Division."

Only one effort has been made to change the badge adopted at the formation of the organization; at the convention, Baltimore, Maryland, 1897, a resolution was introduced by Miss Mary Amelia Smith, of Virginia, whereby the present badge would be changed to one submitted by Miss Smith. This design consisted of the "battle flag and the Con-

federate flag adopted by the Confederate Congress March 4th, 1865" (Minutes Baltimore convention 1897). These flags were to be crossed, other portions of the design to be identical with the one now used. Miss Smith's resolution also carried with it the protection of the badge by copyright.

A committee was appointed consisting of all Division presidents and presidents of the chapters in States where there are no Divisions, to consider the advisability of the change in badge, ascertain the will of the chapters and report at the next convention. Mrs. James A. Rounsaville of Georgia, was appointed chairman of this committee.

The committee reporting at Hot Springs, Arkansas, 1898 unanimously favored the retaining of the badge previously adopted, Theus Bros. promising to secure for the design "all protection that the Patent Office laws allow" (Minutes Hot Springs convention, 1898). The recommendation that the badge in use be retained was adopted by the convention of 1898, as well as a second recommendation from the committee that a committee be appointed to arrange with Theus Bros. for the manufacture and sale of a bar pin from which the badge may be suspended as a pendant and upon which may be engraved the name of the Division or chapter. A committee of three, Mrs. Rounsaville, chairman, was appointed to have printed order blanks for badges to be furnished chapters, these orders to be signed by the president and secretary of a chapter.

From the time of the report of this committee at the convention, Richmond, Virginia, 1899, there is no record of legislation effecting the badge until 1905. In connection with the report of another committee made at the convention in San Francisco, Californa, in October of that year a discussion arose concerning the arrangement of the stars on the flag which is a part of the official insignia.

No description was given in detail of the flag which is a part of the badge, at the time of the adoption of the insignia; the Article regarding it in the constitution merely stating that the flag should be the "Stars and Bars." The design presented at Nashville, Tennessee, September 10, 1894 and adopted by this first convention, had thirteen stars on the field of blue, arranged in an irregular fashion, somewhat in the form of a square.

Dissatisfaction with the arrangement of the stars on the flag was expressed by a number of the delegates at the California convention. A desire for historical accuracy was emphasized and Mrs. Augustine T. Smythe of Charleston, South Carolina, President-General, stated that she had "corresponded with Mr. Theus on the subject and that he had

stated that the stars had been arranged in a square because of the difficulty of making them distinct in a small space, but expressed his willingness to make the change" (Minutes San Francisco convention, 1905). A resolution was adopted at this convention to the effect that Theus Bros. be directed to make the badge in the future with the stars in a circle to conform with the arrangement of the stars on the Confederate flag, "Stars and Bars."

In 1907 an effort was made by Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson of Mississippi, President-General, to obtain from Theus Bros. the patent for the badge; the effort was not successful. A committee was appointed by authority of the convention held in Norfolk, Virginia, 1907 "with discretionary powers to confer with the jewelers in an effort to secure the patent in the name of the United Daughters of the Confederacy" (Minutes Norfolk convention, 1907).

Mrs. A. B. Hull, Savannah, Georgia was appointed chairman of this committee, and reported at the convention of the following year, that Mr. Theus declined to sell the patent of the badge, but promised at his death, if his son did not continue the jewelry business, he would bequeath the patent to the United Daughters of the Confederacy (Minutes Atlanta Convention 1908).

At this convention of 1908, the Constitution of the United Daughters of the Confederacy was revised and the Article relating to the badge changed to require the monogram U. D. C. instead of D. C. as formerly.

Increasing dissatisfaction with the badges and the manner of obtaining them resulted in the President-General, Mrs. Virginia Faulkner McSherry of West Virginia, recommending at the convention held in Little Rock, Arkansas, 1910, that the insignia be placed in the hands of some other than Theus Bros. The patent secured in 1898 had expired; no effort had been made for renewal; at every convention complaints were made that the badges could be purchased on the open market; that they were being sold by other jewelers; that the material used was not satisfactory and the fastenings were insecure. The convention authorized the President-General to appoint a committee to purchase from Theus Bros. all the badges in their possession, to secure a patent for the badge, and to place further orders with some other firm (Minutes convention Little Rock, Arkansas, 1910). Mrs. L. H. Raines, chairman of this committee, reported at the following convention that a patent had not been secured, because it would have been necessary to make many changes in the badge in order not to infringe upon the patent secured by Theus Bros. and owing to the number of badges that had been purchased a

change was not desirable. However the manufacture of the insignia had been placed elsewhere (this firm continues the manufacture) the price has been increased and a very superior article secured (Minutes Richmond convention, 1911). Mrs. Raines was elected Custodian of the Badge and upon her resignation due to ill health, the following year, Mrs. E. K. Overstreet, Sylvania, Georgia was appointed her successor.

With the revision of the Constitution, United Daughters of the Confederacy, 1913, the Second Vice-President-General became Custodian of the Badge, furnishing badges upon applications signed by presidents of chapters and countersigned by the President-General.

The convention of 1913 also authorized the appointment of a committee on patents with instructions to obtain patents for both the badge and the Cross of Honor (Minutes New Orleans convention, 1913). This committee, Mrs. W. P. Baugh of Texas, chairman, rendered its final report, 1916, at Dallas, Texas, filing as a part of the report letters from representatives in Congress stating they would do all in their power to secure favorable consideration of the bill authorizing the extension of the patent and that they apprehended no opposition (Minutes Dallas convention, 1916). No further report was made by the committee on patents, regarding the badge and among the members of the organization the impression prevailed that the patent had been extended for the maximum period, fourteen years and would expire in 1930.

With the insignia as we believed protected and placed in the hands of an official of the organization, other details affecting the badge received attention. Upon the recommendation of Mrs. Bennett D. Bell, of Tennessee, Second Vice-President-General, the convention, St. Louis, Missouri, 1921, authorized the suspension of the badge, when so desired from a red, white and red ribbon, fastened to a bar of gold. The following year, Mrs. Leonora St. George Rogers Schuyler, New York, President-General, and Mrs. Bell remaining in office as Second Vice-President-General instructed the manufacturing jewelers to change the number of stars on the flag of the badge to seven, thus conforming to the stars and bars.

It was learned in 1925 that the patent covering the badge which was granted in 1898, expired in 1905 and had not been renewed; the bill offered in 1916 passed the House but failed to pass the Senate. The convention United Daughters of the Confederacy meeting in Hot Springs, Arkansas, 1925 authorized the Second Vice-President-General Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, of Virginia, to obtain necessary protection for the insignia (Minutes convention Hot Springs, Arkansas, 1925). Through the efforts of Senator Claude A. Swanson of Virginia and Hon. Joseph

Whitehead, representing the Fifth District of Virginia in Congress a bill authorizing the extension of the patent granted Theus Bros. passed both Houses of Congress and was signed by President Coolidge, May 18, 1926.

At the convention, Richmond, Virginia, 1926, Mrs. Taylor of Washington, D. C., stated that she had in her possession the pen used by President Coolidge in signing this bill, and that she would be privileged to have it given place in the Confederate Museum (Minutes Richmond convention, 1926).

Copy of Bill, extending patent on badge, United Daughters of the Confederacy:

"Public—No. 242—69th Congress—N.R. 10202.

An Act granting the extension of patent to the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, of the United States of America in Congress assembled. That a certain design patent issued by the United States Patent Office of date November 8th, 1898 being patent numbered 29611 is hereby renewed and extended for a period of fourteen years from and after the passage of this Act, with all rights and privileges pertaining to the same being generally known as the insignia of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Provided however, That no person who has manufactured the design of said patent between the 8th day of November 1905 and the date of the passage of this Act shall be held liable for infringement of this patent by reason of the continued manufacture and sale thereof. Approved May 18th, 1926."

The Badge of the President-General, United Daughters of the Confederacy

In 1907 when the convention assembled at Norfolk, Virginia, with Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson of Mississippi as President-General, one of the recommendations in her report was as follows: "That you have for your own property a badge for your President-General to wear that everyone may know her office as soon as they see the badge." This recommendation together with all others of the President-General was referred to a committee on recommendations, and when the question was presented to the convention, the matter was indefinitely postponed. (Minutes, Norfolk convention 1907).

The following resolution was presented at the convention of 1910, Little Rock, Arkansas and unanimously adopted: "Whereas, there is nothing by which the general officers of the United Daughters of the

Confederacy can be distinguished, I move that this convention order that special badges be provided for them, bearing the name of the office which they hold. *Resolved,* That these badges be of gold, and that they shall be the property of the United Daughters of the Confederacy to be worn by the general officers during their incumbency.

Resolved, That the President-General be and she is hereby empowered to appoint a Committee on Design, who shall report at the next convention." (Minutes, Little Rock convention, 1910).

Miss Anna C. Benning, Georgia, chairman of this committee rendered the report at the annual convention the following year. Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone, of Texas moved "that the present insignia be used, enlarged and beautified as much as the committee might see fit, for the President-General alone" (Minutes convention Richmond, Virginia, 1911). The resolution was adopted, and upon the revision of the constitution in 1913, the following was appended to the Article describing the official insignia: "A specially enlarged and jeweled badge of this design, suspended from a bar having the words President-General shall be the insignia of that office and shall be the property of the organization."

Bars for ex-Presidents-General, United Daughters of the Confederacy

Pursuant to a resolution adopted by the convention of 1915, San Francisco, California, a committee was appointed to provide a suitable bar pin, to be worn by ex-Presidents-General, as a testimonial of their honorable service. Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone of Texas was chairman of this committee, which consisted of all ex-Presidents-General. A full and comprehensive report was presented by this committee at the postponed convention held at Louisville, Kentucky, April, 1919. At that time nine bars were presented to surviving ex-Presidents-General, and it was the decision of the convention that bars be secured for presentation to the families of the three deceased ex-Presidents-General. One of these bars is worn by the President-General while in office; upon her retirement the President-General's badge is detached from this bar, a new bar provided for the President-General elected, and the retiring President-General retains the bar worn by her while in office. (Minutes, Louisville convention, 1919).

Bars for ex-Officers, United Daughters of the Confederacy

In 1928 a resolution was introduced at the Houston convention, whereby a committee should be appointed to select a bar of simple de-

sign to be worn by ex-officers on official occàsions, these bars to be purchased by the ex-officers, entailing no expense upon the organization. Mrs. John H. Clelland, of Kentucky, was appointed chairman of the committee, and upon her death Mrs. P. H. P. Lane, Pennsylvania, a member of the committee, continued the work.

CHAPTER XI: OFFICIAL MEDALS

SOON after the formation of the United Daughters of the Confederacy individuals, chapters and Divisions began the offering of medals and other prizes for the purpose of promoting and encouraging historical research.

A few years later the general organization commenced to present banners and other awards to the Division excelling in various departments of the work of the association; medals were offered individuals for essays excelling in special merit, and prizes awarded school children that they might be encouraged to study the history of their country—especially that period immediately antedating and leading to the War Between the States as well as the period 1861-1865.

In 1913 (convention assembled in New Orleans, La.) a resolution was introduced by Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky of Alabama, whereby a committee was appointed "to take up the work of securing designs, prices, etc.," for a U. D. C. historical medal, this convention having previously placed itself on record as favoring the adoption of an official medal.

Mrs. M. W. Camper, Alabama, chairman of the committee, reported its findings at the convention held the following year in Savannah, Georgia, and submitted a design, recommending the adoption thereof. The recommendation was lost, the committee thanked for its labors, and discharged.

The matter of the adoption of a medal was again presented the convention assembled in Dallas, Texas, in 1917, by Mrs. Bashinsky, and the medal designed by Mrs. Camper, Florence Chapter, Florence, Alabama, was unanimously adopted. This medal is of gold, a Maltese cross, the four arms united by an endless circle which may be used for engraving. The center, a monogram U. D. C. upon a pierced background, the monogram surrounded by a small circle in red enamel, thus combines the Confederate colors.

In the adoption of the medal it was clearly understood that it in no way prevented the use of any other designs by individual chapters or Divisions, should they so desire. The custody of the medal was placed with the Second Vice-President-General, who is also custodian of the official badge.

Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, Alabama, Second Vice-President-General, in rendering her report at Chattanooga, Tennessee, 1917, gives details of obtaining the patent for the medal; this patent was first granted the Florence Chapter, being numbered 49,253. The patent was transferred to the Alabama Division and by the Division to the United Daughters of the Confederacy (Minutes Chattanooga convention, 1917).

Owing to the increase in cost of material and labor, the manufactur-

ing jeweler found it necessary to raise the cost of the medal; because of the increased expense, and also because of a wish to have a less expensive medal which might be presented as a minor award, a small and less expensive medal was designed and presented for adoption to the convention assembled at Hot Springs, Arkansas, 1925. This medal which was adopted is patterned after the larger medal, is of the same karat gold, but is of smaller size, and the monogram rests upon a solid background, thus reducing the cost of manufacture. Both medals are sold through the office of the Second Vice-President-General, U. D. C.

CHAPTER XII: OFFICIAL RIBBONS

RIBBON in the Confederate colors—red, white and red—was worn first by the general officers, United Daughters of the Confederacy, and the presidents of the Divisions.

In 1912 at the convention being held in Washington, a resolution was adopted which called the attention of the delegates to the ribbons being thus worn for the first time, stated that it was the thought of Mrs. Marion Butler, of the District of Columbia, and moved the adoption of the custom. (Page 83, Minutes Washington convention, 1912).

Although the resolution was adopted, the custom was not continued with systematic regularity; the pages wore ribbons, either of red with white lettering, or white with the letters in red, but these varied from year to year in width, length and manner of wearing.

Presidents of Divisions wore ribbons occasionally at conventions, but there was no requirement of the organization as to the custom.

The ribbons worn at the Tampa convention, 1919, were selected by Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, of South Carolina, President-General. They were endorsed by the Executive Committee and adopted by the convention.

At the same time the number of pages for the President-General, the number of Division pages, and pages from States in which there are no Divisions, as well as the costumes for all pages, was designated by the convention. (Minutes, Tampa Convention, 1919.)

These ribbons and costumes were ratified by the convention in Asheville, North Carolina, 1920, and the recommendation of the Executive Committee adopted to the effect that the ribbons and costumes be continued until changed by the Executive Committee. No action has been taken since that time. (Minutes, Asheville convention, 1920.)

Ribbons for general officers, except the President-General, are required to be two and one-half inches in width, satin, red, white, and red, stripes of equal width, worn over the right shoulder and fastened on left hip.

The ribbon for the President-General is to be worn about the neck with the President-General's insignia pendant therefrom—a yoke of ribbon, but nevertheless a yoke, emblematic of the service to be rendered the United Daughters of the Confederacy and of the acceptance of the grave responsibilities devolving upon the chief executive of this great organization.

The ribbons for the Division presidents are one and one-half inches in width, grosgrain, red, white and red stripes of equal width, worn in like manner as that of the general officers.

There are ten pages to the President-General. These wear on the

opening evening of the convention, and when on duty, white skirts with red blouses with ribbons four inches in width—white, with the words "Page to President-General" printed in red.

All Divisions and chapters in States where there are no Divisions, U. D. C., are entitled to two pages. These, as well as the pages appointed by the local chapter or chapters (the number of local pages is not limited) are required to wear on the opening evening of the convention and when on duty, during the sessions of the convention, white dresses with red ribbons four inches in width, printed in black with the word "Page." Pages' ribbons are worn pendant from the right shoulder.

The women who give their time and talents so unstintingly to the United Daughters of the Confederacy, who serve with heart and mind and sometimes feeble frame for the interest of the organization; who, after their period of service as the executive of this splendid body composed of the flower of Southern womanhood, retire to the ranks and continue in service—the ex-Presidents-General—were assigned ribbons designating their position, in 1922. These ribbons were designed by Mrs. Leonora St. George Rogers Schuyler, and are of the same width as those worn by the general officers, are moiré, the center of red, one and one-fourth inches, with one-eighth stripe of white on each side, remaining width equal widths of white and red. (Authority, letter of Mrs. Schuyler on file.)

No ribbons were designed for the women who, because of the distinguished service rendered the Confederacy by a son, husband or father, or because of her own distinguished service as a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, has been elected Honorary President, until the year 1925. At the request of Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, then Second Vice-President-General, Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, former President-General, designed the ribbon for these ladies, the design being accepted by the convention of 1925. The ribbons for these honored women are of like width and material as those of the ex-Presidents-General, with center of red, one and one-half inches, edge of white, are worn in like manner as those of the general officers and ex-Presidents-General. (Minutes, Hot Springs convention, 1925.)

CHAPTER XIII: FLAGS AND BANNERS

FOR the first few years after the formation of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the banners, portraits, flags, etc., used on the platform at the conventions of the organization were the property of individuals, chapters or Divisions.

As early, however, as 1901 the love of the association as well as the tender memory and devotion to those called by the Master to the great reunion beyond, prompted great-hearted women of the organization to bestow memorials to their loved ones in the form of flags and banners.

The first of the memorial flags was given by Mrs. Mollie R. McGill Rosenburg, a native of Maryland, and a resident of Texas, in memory of her father, Dr. Charles McGill and her mother, Mrs. Ragan McGill. This flag is the Stars and Bars with the field of blue showing twelve stars and the staff surmounted by a Maltese cross, the emblem of Maryland. (Page 3, Minutes, convention, 1901, Wilmington, North Carolina.)

The emblem, motto and flower of the U. D. C. were adopted at the convention of 1902. That the delegates attending the conventions might have before them these symbols of the organization, Mrs. Rosenburg presented the society an exquisitely embroidered banner, representing the emblem, motto and flower of the association—the work being executed on a background of clear and brilliant blue. (Page 12, Minutes, New Orleans convention, 1902.)

1906 saw the death of the devoted wife of President Jefferson Davis, and in her memory, Mrs. Rosenburg presented the battle flag of the Confederacy, a memorial to the only Honorary President-General of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. (Page 10, Minutes, convention, Gulfport, Mississippi, 1906.)

Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone, the devoted friend of Mrs. Rosenburg, presented both the flag and banner in Mrs. Rosenburg's behalf.

President Davis was born June 3, 1808, a day sacred to the Daughters of the Confederacy. On the 100th anniversary of his birth, Mrs. Rosenburg presented to the organization the Bonnie Blue Flag in memory of the only President of the Southern Confederacy. The presentation address was delivered by General C. A. Evans, of Georgia, who gave a résumé of the life of Jefferson Davis. (Page 31, Minutes, Atlanta, convention, 1908.)

Upon the opening evening of this convention, Mrs. Helen C. Plane, after extending the assembled Daughters glowing words of welcome, presented the association a banner, the design of which combines the colors, emblem, motto and flower of the organization. (Page 14, Minutes, Atlanta convention, 1908.)

The convention of 1912 assembled for its opening exercises in Continental Memorial Hall, Washington, D. C., and before a large and distinguished audience Mrs. Fannie Ranson Williams, of North Carolina, presented the United Daughters of the Confederacy, on behalf of the designer, Major Orrin Randolph Smith, a replica of the flag designed by him and adopted by the Confederate Congress, Montgomery, Alabama—the Stars and Bars. (Page 12, Minutes of Washington convention, 1912.) The Confederate Congress adopted his design in 1861.

At a business session of the convention held at this time, Mrs. Rosenburg presented the organization a battle flag in memory of Admiral Raphael Semmes of the Confederate Navy. (Page 21, Minutes of Washington convention, 1912.)

Mrs. E. E. Moffett, of North Carolina and Richmond, Virginia, also presented a banner at this convention, the flag of the United States, resting on a field of white, stating that this was the Peace banner, and was presented with the hope that the organization might well play its part in bringing to pass international peace.

A flag of the United States was presented by the District of Columbia at the convention held in San Francisco, California, 1915. (Page 200, Minutes, Chattanooga convention, 1917—report of custodian, flags and pennants.)

In addition to the flags and banners, a handsome portrait of President Jefferson Davis was presented by Mrs. J. A. Perdue, of Georgia, on behalf of the Atlanta Chapter at the convention held in Birmingham, Alabama, 1922. (Page 36, Minutes of this convention.)

At the memorial service held in the afternoon of the first day of the convention in Richmond, Virginia, November, 1926, Mrs. Norman V. Randolph, on behalf of Mrs. Ellen Swan Drewry DeFord, presented the association a Confederate battle flag in behalf of Mrs. DeFord's mother, Mrs. Alice McGill Drewry. (Page 301, Minutes, Richmond convention.)

The convention, assembled in Richmond, Virginia, 1926, adopted a resolution presented by the executive committee "That the General Organization purchase an American Flag and a Confederate Flag (Stars and Bars) for use of the General Organization on proper occasions." (Minutes, Richmond convention, 1926.) That these flags might at all times be in evidence, and carried on all ceremonial occasions and in processions, the President-General, Mrs. St. John Allison Lawton, recommended in her address at the Richmond convention that two pages be appointed annually by the President-General, one to carry the flag of the United States, the other the Stars and Bars of the Confederacy.

The first State flag to become the property of the organization was presented in 1928, by Miss Mary Lou Gordon White, of Tennessee, Corresponding Secretary-General. The flag was presented "in commemoration of the organization of the United Daughters of the Confederacy in Nashville, Tennessee, September 10, 1894, and in honor of Nashville Chapter, No. 1, and the Tennessee Division." (Minutes, Houston convention, 1928.)

The following year, 1929, the flag of Maryland was presented by the Maryland Division, "in honor of one who brought to Maryland the highest honor the Daughters can bestow, that of President-General, Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer, whom we love and admire." (Minutes, Biloxi convention, 1929.) At this convention a battle flag of the Confederacy was presented the organization by Mrs. Annie Lee Brandt of Maryland, custodian of flags. The flag was given in memory of General Robert E. Lee, and the staff bears this inscription, "We had, I am satisfied, principles to maintain and rights to defend for which we were in duty bound to do our best even if we perished in the endeavor." "Given to the United Daughters of the Confederacy at Biloxi, Mississippi, November 25, 1929, by Annie Lee Brandt, Custodian of Flags, 1925-1929."

By action of the convention, held in San Francisco, California, 1905, a custodian of flags and pennants was to be elected each year, whose duty it is to take charge of these in the interim between conventions, and to have them in place in the convention cities. (Article V, Section 1, page 306, Minutes, convention 1905.) The women who have held this position of trust have been conscious of the responsibility of the position, and have cared for these sacred memorials in a manner worthy of the donors, and of the beloved cause which they represent.

PART VII

CHAPTER XIV: THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN

IN 1889, upon the death of Jefferson Davis, first and only President of the Southern Confederacy, the feeling was general over the South that a monument, "typical of the South in war," should be erected to his memory. The movement was quickly inaugurated, and at once it was found necessary to appoint an agent for the collection of funds. From his wide acquaintance and long connection with the press of the country, Sumner A. Cunningham, a native of Bedford County, Tennessee, then living in Nashville, was appointed as general agent. Mr. Cunningham secured many contributions to the fund; and in order to make proper acknowledgment of these, the thought of getting out a small publication came to his mind. From that thought the *Confederate Veteran* as a magazine was evolved. The first issue was for January, 1893, and in the introductory remarks it was stated that "the publication is intended as an organ of communication between Confederate soldiers and those who are interested in them and their affairs, and its purpose is to furnish a volume of information which will be acceptable to the public, even to those who fought on the other side."

In this first number, and in several following, there was published the list of contributors to the Jefferson Davis monument fund; also various articles, editorials, etc., about the monument, in the effort to inform the public and thereby arouse greater interest in the movement. Articles and letters from Confederate veterans and others also appeared, and gradually the publication became more and more a journal of Southern and Confederate history. It was in its columns that a large part of the wealth of heroic deeds and courageous achievements by Confederate soldiers was first published after being unearthed from forgotten records or quickened from dormant memories.

Having served in the Confederate army for the entire four years except for several months' imprisonment in Camp Morton, no one knew better than Mr. Cunningham that the history of this struggle was then being written entirely from a Northern viewpoint, and the remedy that he saw was to gather the multifold experiences and observations of the men who had been actors in this great drama on the Southern side. From the first issue until now that work has gone on with increasing success. When the future historian comes to write the true history of the struggle between the North and the South, here he will find a mine of inestimable value.

In 1899 Mr. Cunningham appeared before the United Daughters of the Confederacy in convention at Richmond, and offered to the organization all space necessary for official communications. This was gratefully accepted. Today this valuable publication is the official

organ of all Confederate organizations—United Confederate Veterans, Sons of Confederate Veterans, Southern Confederate Memorial Association, and United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Again in 1906, during the presidency of Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, Mr. Cunningham gave to the chapters of the U. D. C. one thousand subscriptions to the *Confederate Veteran.* During the administration of Mrs. Henderson too, was established the custom of having a communication from the President-General in each month's issue of the magazine.

In 1914 the United Daughters of the Confederacy was assigned a space in the magazine, known as the U. D. C. Department, with an editor from the organization. The service that the *Veteran* has thus rendered the U. D. C. is not to be estimated.

Upon the death of Mr. Cunningham on December 20, 1913, it was found that he had provided in his will for the continuation of this, his most cherished possession. A copy of the will is appended to this article. At the first meeting of the Board of Trust, Miss Edith D. Pope was elected secretary and treasurer; and at a later meeting she was made editor also. In the years since Mr. Cunningham's death, Miss Pope has filled these offices to the satisfaction of the various Confederate organizations.

As a publication the *Confederate Veteran* is unique, for "history has no other example of a magazine issued in memory of a nation that was overpowered and in the name of men who saw their star of hope sink into the darkness of disaster." Nor does the light on Confederate history carried by this magazine shine in America only. There is a complete file in bound volumes in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, while the American Library in Paris, the Parliamentary Library at Ottawa, and the Library of Beisbaden, Germany, are on its mailing list.

In appreciation of Mr. Cunningham's heroic efforts to place the truth within reach of all, and to honor his memory, the United Daughters of the Confederacy have endowed a scholarship in George Peabody College for Teachers, Nashville, Tennessee, value $3,000.00.

State of Tennessee }
County of Davidson }

County Court of Davidson County met pursuant to adjournment at the courthouse in Nashville, Tuesday morning, February 2, 1914. Present and presiding, His Honor, W. M. Pollard, Judge, &c., when, among other things, the following proceeding was had, to-wit:

WILL

S. A. CUNNINGHAM, Dec'd. Probated Feb. 2, 1914

Batesville, Ark., Oct. 2nd, 1909.

To Whom It May Concern:

I, S. A. Cunningham, have never made a will of any kind, I do so now solely in the interest of the *Confederate Veteran.*

My possessions are small therefore such action is not of much importance to my family. For what I possess I am so deeply indebted to the generous patriotic people of the South that I feel it due them to contribute what I have as herein briefly set forth to the perpetuation of such history as is so far recorded in the *Veteran.* For this purpose I have come to Batesville, Arkansas, to engage the services of my friend Col. V. Y. Cook, who has shown a patriotism and a friendship for me and the work without stint and without limit beyond any man living. This he has proven, but I owe him nothing but gratitude and good will.

I so regard the importance of perpetuating the *Veteran* that I hereby set apart all property of which I am possessed or may acquire. After paying my debts and the payment of One thousand dollars to my beloved sister, the wife of Thos. W. Wakefield, living near Cornersville, Tenn. I have other relations to all of whom I bear affectionate esteem but my sense of duty as set forth above impels me to bequeath what I have for the perpetuation of the *Veteran.* However when the time comes, as it evidently will, when the publication ceases then it is my desire that whatsoever of assets may exist shall belong to my estate. It is my wish that a Board of Trust in the event of my death be empowered to take full charge of my possessions consisting of money due me of certain real estate recorded in my name, of two policies of Life Insurance from the Union Central Insurance Company of Cincinnati of $3000 and $2000 upon one of which policy I owe perhaps $1000 and library and all articles of value which may belong to me and not herein mentioned. This Board of Trust I desire to be comprised of Col. V. Y. Cook of Batesville, Ark., as President, Major R. H. Dudley of Nashville, Tenn., Col. Bennett H. Young of Louisville, Ky., Gen. K. M. Van Zandt of Waco, Texas, Miss E. D. Pope of Nashville, Tenn. and ex-officio the Commander-in-Chief of the United States Confederate Veterans (now Gen. Clement A. Evans of Atlanta, Ga.) Commander-in-Chief of the United Sons of Confederate Veterans (now Clarence M. Owens of Abbeville, Ala.), the President-General United Daughters of the Confederacy (now Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone of Galveston, Texas), and the President of the Confederate Southern Memorial Assoication (now Mrs. W. J. Behan of New Orleans, La.). This Board of Trust is requested to meet at the *Veteran* office in Nashville, Tenn. as soon as practicable in the event of my death and take charge of all matters herein indicated. It would be necessary to appoint an agent to adjust all business matters and to select an Editor for the publication. It is my wish, should my death require such action upon the part of the friends and Confederate officials named, that Miss E. D. Pope have specific charge of the business as she has known and conducted it largely for more than sixteen years, for I have implicit confidence in her ability and integrity and while this Board of Trust is expected to exercise its judgment etc. in the management economically of the business I desire that after such agreement as may be had with her that she be paid Three hundred dollars per annum in excess of such salary as the Board would regard as equitable. I should be pleased if Miss Pope was well married but these suggestions are considered as in

her maidenhood. If she were married circumstances might be different in which event the Board of Trust is hereby authorized to vary from my suggestion.

The members of this Board of Trust have been appointed without conference but in the faith that they will gladly serve. It is requested that any vacancy by death may be supplied by mutual agreement of the surviving members. This is written by myself and may not be strictly legal in every sense but it is believed that my motive of integrity and duty would prevent any one taking advantage of any such error. It is the deliberate act of myself and I pray that its spirit will be faithfully executed in the event of my death.

S. A. CUNNINGHAM.

Witness:
James P. Coffin.
Edgar L. Givens.

STATE OF TENNESSEE, DAVIDSON COUNTY

I, DICK LINDSEY, Clerk of the County Court of Davidson County, State aforesaid, do certify that the foregoing is a full, true, and complete copy of the will and testament of S. A. Cunningham, probated February 2, 1914, which remains of record on file in said office.

Given under my hand and official seal, at office, in Nashville, this 16th day of March, 1929.

DICK LINDSEY,
Clerk of the County Court.
By CHAS. L. DAVIDSON,
Deputy Clerk.

CHAPTER XV: THE CONFEDERATE MUSEUM

AROUND the corner from the busy, thriving Richmond of today, there stands a stately three-storied, high-porticoed colonial building, the White House of the Confederacy, the Executive Mansion, now the Confederate Museum.

This house of a style typical of that time in Virginia, was built by Dr. John Brockenbrough in 1818, and was used as a private residence until 1861, when Mr. Lewis Crenshaw, the owner, sold it to the city of Richmond for the use of the Confederate government.

The city furnished it and offered it to President Jefferson Davis, but he refused to accept the gift. The Confederate government then rented it for the Executive Mansion of the Confederate States. President Davis lived here with his family, using the house in both a private and an official capacity. The present Mississippi Room was his study where he often held important conferences with his great leaders. General Lee entered here often to talk over plans and weigh decisions, as did Stonewall Jackson and others. In this house, too, amid the cares of state, joy and sorrow visited him; Winnie, the Daughter of the Confederacy, was born here; and here Joe, the loved son, died from the effects of a fall from the east porch.

This house remained President Davis' home until the evacuation of Richmond, and from here he left with the government officials on the night of April 2, 1865.

"On the morning of April 3, 1865, General Godfrey Weitzel, in command of Federal troops, upon entering the city, made this house his headquarters. It was thus occupied by the United States government during the five years that Virginia was under military rule, and designated as District No. 1.

"In the present Georgia Room, a day or two after the evacuation, Mr. Lincoln was received, during a visit of a few hours to the city."

When the house was at last vacated by the removal of its military occupants, the city again came into possession, and for some fifteen years it was used for a public school.

So great and constant had been the wear and tear on the building that its condition became a cause for great distress among the people of Richmond, and especially among the women. The members of the Ladies Hollywood Memorial Association called a mass meeting of the citizens of Richmond and brought before them the necessity for immediate steps towards its restoration. As a result of this call the Confederate Memorial Literary Society was formed, the object of which was the preservation of the mansion and the establishment therein of a Confederate museum. Upon petition to the city council, the building

was deeded to the society, Honorable J. Taylor Ellyson being mayor. It was formally turned over to the society in 1890, and accepted by the chairman, Colonel John B. Cary.

The dilapidation of the building was such as to necessitate a large sum for its restoration. Accordingly a call went out from the society to every Confederate State to aid in holding a memorial bazaar in Richmond, for the joint benefit of the museum, and of the monument to the private soldier and sailor. So generous and prompt was the response that the sum of $31,400.00 was realized. The first step was to render the building fireproof. This being done, and all other necessary repairs made, the building was ready for occupancy in 1895. The dedication services were held February 22, 1896, on which day the building was formally opened to the public. It is interesting to note that, for these dedicatory exercises Governor Charles O'Ferrall and his staff were present; that the opening prayer was made by the venerable Confederate chaplain, Rev. Moses D. Hoge; and that the oration was made by General Bradley T. Johnson, C. S. A.

The house was empty, but a systematic plan was adopted "for collecting and preserving relics, memorials, manuscripts, books and other things relating to the War Between the States, from 1861-1865, and all other data pertaining to the Confederate States of America." Each room in the building was assigned to one of the following fourteen States and set apart in honor of her sons and their deeds: Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, Missouri, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, and Virginia. When the opportunity was offered to these loyal States, rapidly memorials came for the various rooms.

The relation between the museum and the United Daughters of the Confederacy dates from the convention in Richmond in 1899. So forcibly did the organization realize its close relationship to the museum that resolutions were unanimously adopted instructing each Division to appoint a committee of three whose duty should be to have charge of the interests of the museum and keep it before their Division; that each Division president should recommend the appropriation of a sum of money for the running expenses of the museum, the burden of which the Confederate Memorial Literary Society had borne up to that time. Chapters too were instructed to make an annual contribution. After 1895 annual reports of the museum were read at each convention of the U. D. C., and interest was correspondingly increased as the members became better informed about this "sacred treasure house."

At a succeeding convention each State was asked to endow its room

in the sum of $2,000. The interest on this proving inadequate for maintenance, it was increased to $3,000.00, and later to $5,000.00.

The affairs of each room are in the hands of a regent, a vice-regent, and an alternate. The regent resides in the State, collects relics, etc., and looks after the endowment. The vice-regent, when possible, is a native of the State residing in Richmond, who gives her personal supervision to the needs of the room. The alternate, too, lives in Richmond, and for some reason is particularly interested in that State.

Besides the individual State rooms one other was designated the Solid South room, and set apart as the library of the museum. Here in fireproof cases are kept valuable manuscripts. In the book cases are rare and interesting books. Portraits of President Davis and members of his cabinet hang on the walls, as does a beautiful miniature of General Lee. In this room is displayed the original Great Seal of the Confederacy. Here many presentation ceremonies take place. At different times, but at each amidst a distinguished company, were delivered into the museum's keeping the sword of General Lee, that of General de Polignac, the Lafayette of the Confederacy, and the flag of the Black Horse Troop. Here also is the original General Order, No. 9, issued and signed by General Lee, at Appomattox, April 10, 1865.

It was through the efforts of Mrs. C. H. Silliman, of California, that the endowment of the Solid South Room was raised in a comparatively short time. She secured life memberships from societies and individuals for distinguished men and women and as memorials for persons who had passed away. Among the life memberships were three Presidents of the United States, Secretaries of State and the Treasury, Sir Moses Ezekiel, and many other distinguished Americans. So interested was Sir Moses that he had presented to that room the model of his famous statue, Virginia Mourning Her Dead.

In 1907 a Southern historical manuscript commission was appointed and authorized to solicit the gift or loan of rare books and papers relating to the War Between the States. The first report of this committee, "The Calendar of Confederate Papers," has been published, and contains over 600 pages. This work is done from the Solid South Room. On the shelves the Daughters of the Confederacy have placed 314 bound volumes of Rolls of Honor, the records of 51,074 soldiers and sailors of the Confederacy.

It is impossible to enumerate even a small number of the articles of interest found in the museum. Pages of history are written in many of them; the case devoted to General Lee, containing his hat, boots, camp equipment, saddle, etc.; but most interesting of these the uniform and

sword that he wore at Appomattox; the cases containing the military equipment of Stonewall Jackson, of Joseph E. Johnston, of J. E. B. Stuart, of A. P. Hill. All of these are in the Virginia room while the rooms for the other States are filled with relics and mementoes pertaining to the Confederate history of those States. Suffice it to say that within the walls of the museum is preserved the largest Confederate collection in the world.

There is no debt of any kind against the museum. In order to maintain it properly and to meet the increasing demands, the Confederate Memorial Literary Society is striving to raise an endowment fund of $200,000. Memberships in the society are of two kinds: annual, $5.00, and life, $25.00. The income from the former is applied to the current expenses. The life membership dues are added to the endowment fund.

In 1928 there were registered 12,507 visitors. More than half of these were from the North and from foreign countries. On the register of the museum are found the names of the world's notables—soldiers, statesmen, historians—all come to read in this shrine "the story of the glory of the men who wore the Gray."

(Information freely drawn from yearbooks of the museum and from reports rendered by the C. M. L. S. to the conventions of the U. D. C.)

CHAPTER XVI: CHILDREN OF THE CONFEDERACY

RECOGNIZING that the perpetuity of their own organization depended upon enlisting the active interest of the boys and girls of Confederate descent, the founders of the United Daughters of the Confederacy early began to consider the necessity for organizing the children and the advisability of forming among them chapters similar to those in the parent organization. These founders held their first meeting in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1894, and, at the convention held in Baltimore in 1897 (p. 38), appears the following: "Mrs. E. G. McCabe of Atlanta, Georgia, read a request from the Atlanta Chapter asking that there be children's chapters formed at each domicile of a chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. After some discussion, the chair appointed the following committee: Committee on Organization of Children: Miss Mary Lee Lloyd, Virginia; Mrs. J. Jefferson Thomas, Georgia; Miss Mary Amelia Smith, Virginia; Mrs. Ellen P. Bryce, Alabama; Mrs. W. T. Thelin, Maryland; Miss Kate Crawford, South Carolina; Mrs. E. G. Weed, Florida."

That this committee went to work enthusiastically is shown by the following report submitted to the general convention at Hot Springs, 1898 (pp. 55 and 56):

"As chairman of the committee appointed by the Convention of U. D. C., in Baltimore, November, 1897, I beg leave to submit the following: On April 6, 1896, Mrs. Philip T. Yeatman and Miss Mary Lee Lloyd proposed and inaugurated at 220 North Washington Street, Alexandria, a society to be known as The Mary Custis Lee Children of the Confederacy, to aid and honor ex-Confederates and thus carry out, in a work of love and charity, the oft-expressed wish of Mrs. Mary Custis Lee that her name should be linked with her husband's (General Robert E. Lee) in the hearts of our Southern people. To insure success, it had to be a distinct incorporation. It was incorporated by the Legislature of Virginia at the first session of that body in 1898, and now we ask the coöperation of our Southern sisters, to aid us by ordering charters. Miss Jones, State President of Alabama, will furnish details of the progress and interest developed in her State for the Mary Custis Lee Children of the Confederacy. We have chartered six chapters in the South, and others are now in progress. The funds raised by the sale of charters ($1.00 each) we give to the Mary Custis Lee Confederate Memorial Room in Alexandria, which this summer gave comfort and ease to sick ex-Confederates from various Southern States. The Jefferson Davis Chapter, Mary Custis Lee Children of the Confederacy, also contributed five dollars to the Winnie Davis Monument Fund.

Respectfully,

MARY LEE LLOYD."

The Mary Custis Lee Children of the Confederacy

Headquarters, Alexandria, Va.

Founded 1896. Incorporated 1898

The above-named organization has been incorporated by the Legislature of Virginia to carry out (in a work of love and charity to honor and aid ex-Confederates) the oft-expressed wish of Mrs. Lee, wife of Gen. Robert E. Lee, that her name should be linked with his in the hearts of our Southern people.

We most cordially invite Southern chapters to aid us by the purchase of a charter for one dollar.

Miss Mary Lee Lloyd, President-General.
Mrs. Thomas T. Turner, Vice-President-General.
Mrs. Philip T. Yeatman, Secretary-General.

Address only Miss Mary Lee Lloyd, 220 N. Washington Street, Alexandria, Virginia.

Constitution and By-Laws

"This organization shall be known as the Mary Custis Lee Children of the Confederacy. The domicile shall be Alexandria, Va., the home town of General and Mrs. Lee.

"*Object*—The object of this organization is to unite the children and youth of the South in some work to aid and honor ex-Confederates and their descendants, and, in so doing, link the name of Mrs. Mary Custis Lee with her husband's, General Robert E. Lee.

"*Officers*—The officers of this society for each Charterd Chapter shall be a President, two or more Vice Presidents, Treasurer, and Secretary, to be elected by the children.

"*Fee*—One cent a month. To be used with all money raised by their efforts for any Confederate work they may prefer.

"*Laws*—The laws governing the Chartered Chapters to be in accordance with those of their respective Chapters and State Divisions.

"*Name*—Each Chapter can have its local name and work under the control of the Directress.

"*Seal*—Confederate battle flag and the last official flag crossed and surmounted by a wreath of laurel. On the outer rim Mary Custis Lee Children of the Confederacy engraved.

"*Badge*—To be worn, a piece of white ribbon, and Mary Custis Lee Children of the Confederacy in red letters stamped on it. If desired, each Chapter may select its own flower. By application to the President-General, badges will be sent at ten cents each.

"These by-laws shall be subject to additions and amendments from time to time as the interest and growth of the organization seem to require.

"Executive Committee: Mrs. Thomas T. Turner, Miss Mary Amelia Smith, Mrs. John R. Zimmerman, Mrs. Robert W. Hunter, Miss Mary Lee Lloyd, Mrs. Philip T. Yeatman, Miss Sallie C. Jones.

"Advisory Board: Senator George A. Mushbach, Mr. Samuel G. Brent, Judge J. K. M. Norton, Mr. John R. Zimmerman, Col. K. Kemper, Mr. William H. May.

"Incorporators: James (Cardinal) Gibbons; S. A. Wallis, D.D.; Randolph H. McKim, D.D. (Confederate veteran); Prof. L. M. Blackford (Confederate veteran); Dr. Hunter McGuire (Confederate veteran); Gen. Delaware Kemper (Confederate veteran); Right Rev. R. A. Gibson (Confederate veteran), and others."

From the foregoing it is seen that the Mary Custis Lee Children of the Confederacy was an incorporated body with power to charter individual chapters in the various States, having no connection whatever with the chapters of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. This has been quoted in toto since it is the first official action relative to Children of the Confederacy as recorded in the minutes of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Following the report of this committee, Mrs. J. Jefferson Thomas, of Georgia, read the constitution of the Children of the Confederacy of Atlanta.

Miss Ruth Early, of Virginia, stated that two organizations of children had been brought before the State convention of Virginia, held at Appomattox.

Mrs. McSherry, of West Virginia, reported that two organizations of children existed in her State.

Discussion in this convention showed opinion divided on the question of whether or not the Children of the Confederacy should have representation in the general conventions. On motion, however, it was ordered that the representation of Children of the Confederacy should be confined to Division conventions, and the matter was left entirely to the Divisions.

The earnest appeal of this committee to the Divisions to prosecute further this work among the children had its effect, because among the reports of Division presidents at the conventions of 1899 and 1900, there are indications of active interest in children's chapters in Georgia, Virginia, South Carolina, West Virginia, and North Carolina, but as yet there was no Division organization of the children, only chapters

of children here and there organized by interested members of adult chapters.

At the Wilmington convention, 1901, Miss Adelia Dunovant, of Texas, chairman of the history committee, recommended the organization of children's auxiliaries under the supervision and instruction of the chapters organizing them.

At the New Orleans convention, in 1902, Miss Dunovant, then president of the Texas Division, outlined the plan adopted by the Texas Division for a State-wide organization of children's auxiliaries. It is interesting to note the similarity between that plan and the regulations later adopted by the U. D. C. for the department of children's work.

On page 178, of the New Orleans Minutes, is found, "Miss Dunovant's plan: 'Every chapter to form an Auxiliary to be under the instruction of a committee selected by the chapter. The chairman of the Chapter Committee reports to the Chairman of the State Committee, who will, in turn, report to the State Convention. . . . They are instructed in the constitution of the chapter to which they are auxiliary, in Confederate history, etc., until sufficiently familiar to take upon themselves the responsibility of membership in the chapter. . . . The incorporation with the chapter from time to time, of recruits from the Auxiliary serves a fourfold object—perpetuation of the Association, increase of members, well-trained members, and the enthusiasm and strength resultant from the commingling of youth and maturity.' "

In these same minutes (p. 178) Mrs. Dudley S. Reynolds, of Kentucky, president of the State organization of the E. M. Bruce, C. of C., made a motion, duly seconded and approved, that representatives from all the Divisions that have formed chapters of C. of C. be allowed the courtesies of the floor in general conventions, and that the convention recommend that yearly reports be heard from these organizations at the State conventions of the U. D. C. "in order that we may demonstrate and attract the eye of our youth to the glorious work the Daughters are accomplishing, and impress upon them more deeply the great legacy that we shall leave in their hands."

The foregoing quotations show how deeply and how practically interested the parent organization was in devising ways of advancing to success the work among the children.

In Kentucky the Confederate veterans, too, were actively interested in the organization of the children into chapters, as is shown by the following, being a copy of the original in the possession of Mrs. John L. Woodbury, of Louisville, Kentucky:

"Amended Articles of Incorporation of the E. M. Bruce, C. of C., November 29, 1901.

"Incorporators are T. L. Burnett, H. W. Bruce, Basil W. Duke, and Thomas R. Osborne.

"Article 3—Objects—The objects of this corporation shall be to organize the descendants of those brave and patriotic men and women who sacrificed their fortunes and some their lives in the courageous struggle for principles they believed to be of vital importance: for some work of charity and love in assisting to provide homes for the disabled and indigent ex-Confederate veterans; to perpetuate in sacred memory, the name and deeds of Honorable Eli Metcalfe Bruce, who gave freely of his bounty to aid the cause he believed to be just; and, to keep from bias the minds of those who wish to know the true history of the United States, and of the great Civil War in which the South suffered so severely."

These Articles of Incorporation make the usual provisions about organizing chapters and Divisions, provided their laws do not conflict with those of the United States or of the States where organized—that there shall be no capital stock; no pecuniary benefit to be derived, etc.

Article 6 names the officers:

Mrs. Mattie Bruce Reynolds (founder), President-General.
Mrs. Basil W. Duke, First Vice-President-General.
Mrs. Theodore L. Burnett, Second Vice-President-General.
Mrs. W. H. Bruce, Third Vice-President-General.
Mrs. L. Eustace Williams, Registrar-General.
Mrs. Charlotte Osborne Woodbury, Recording Secretary-General.
Mrs. Thomas A. Barker, Treasurer-General.
Mrs. Reginald H. Thompson, Historian-General.

The life of the corporation was to be twenty-five years (unless sooner dissolved by the enrolled members), beginning November 1, 1901.

Of the incorporators, all of whom are now dead, Hon. T. L. Burnett, and Hon. H. W. Bruce were members of the Confederate Congress from Kentucky. General Basil Duke was a brigadier-general in John H. Morgan's command. Thomas D. Osborne was a member of Company A, 6th Kentucky Infantry.

Of the officers all have passed on except Mrs. T. H. Barker and Mrs. John L. Woodbury, very young women who were depended on by the other and much older officers for the detail work.

In 1903, at the Charleston convention, the history committee, Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, chairman, "heartily endorsed the recommendation

of the former History Committee as to the organization of Children's Auxiliaries."

In 1904, at St. Louis, the history committee lent its support to advancing the children's work by incorporating a recommendation in its report: "That Children's Auxiliaries for instruction with a view to future admission to chapters, be especially recommended by this committee." Signed, "Mary B. Poppenheim, Anna C. Benning, for History Committee." This recommendation, with others from the history committee was ordered spread upon the minutes.

For the next several conventions, the minutes show a continued enlargement of the children's work, as reported by Division presidents.

In Houston, in 1909, a President-General, for the first time, makes reference in her report to the children's work. At that convention in her report, Mrs. Cornelia B. Stone said: "Greater activity in the organization of C. of C. cannot be too strongly urged upon the chapters. For upon the training of these our boys and girls, our citizens and patriots of the future—depends the purpetuity of the organization."

At New Orleans, in 1913, Mrs. Alexander B. White made this recommendation in her report to the convention (p. 130), "Your President-General recommends the creation of the office of Director-General of the C. of C. or of Junior Auxiliary chapters." She gives as her reason for making this recommendation: "While there has been an effort to interest the children in Confederate work and an impetus to organize them into Junior Chapters given by the Certificate of Merit, yet the effort is not concerted enough, and we do not know definitely what has been accomplished among the children. The time has come when to bind them in love and pride to our organization this work must be taken up in earnest."

In the report of the committee on revision of the constitution at this convention, Section 6 was added under Article IV, and adopted by the convention (p. 64): "Auxiliary or Junior chapters may be organized by regular U. D. C. chapters under such regulations as Divisions may provide. Members of Junior chapters shall not be entitled to representation in U. D. C. conventions, and shall pay no dues to the general organization. Junior membership shall cease at 18 years of age. Each Division shall include in the annual report a statement of such Junior work in the Division." Neither this committee nor the convention made any provisions for a Director-General of the children as recommended by the President-General.

In the twenty-third convention at Dallas, the President-General, Mrs. Odenheimer, recommended that the third Vice-President-General have

under her consideration the uniting of the C. of C. and bringing them into closer association with the U. D. C. Knowing that this would require a constitutional amendment, she recommended further that it be made a standing rule until there should be a revision of the constitution. These recommendations were adopted by the convention (p. 48).

Mrs. S. E. F. Rose, of Mississippi, who was elected Historian-General at the Dallas convention, had for years shown keen interest in the work among the children. When compiling the Historical Yearbook for 1917, she included monthly historical programs for the Children of the Confederacy. The value of these programs was recognized at once, and each succeeding Historian-General has continued their preparation and publication.

In the minutes of the Chattanooga convention (p. 208) the Third Vice-President-General, Mrs. Lula A. Lovell, gives the first official report of the work of the Children of the Confederacy. Being in a formative stage as a department of the general U. D. C., the experience of one year proved the need of uniform membership blanks, a uniform constitution, and a uniform badge, to be adopted by all Divisions.

At this convention the President-General was instructed to appoint a committee on design for badges for C. of C., and a committee on constitution for children's chapters.

When the influenza epidemic prevented a convention of the U. D. C. in November, 1918, and instead, a meeting of the executive committee was held in Charleston, the report of the Third Vice-President-General, Miss Jennie Price, of West Virginia, showed that the C. of C. were doing their bit towards a bed in the American Hospital in Paris, $125.00 having been contributed in the year.

At this meeting, too, the previously appointed committee on the constitution for children's chapters, Mrs. Alexander B. White, chairman, presented a constitution modeled after and in line with that of the general organization. It was ordered by the executive committee that this constitution be printed in its minutes so that at the convention to be held the following April, the delegates might be prepared to vote upon it.

The committee on design for children's chapters badge, Mrs. Geo. Owen, New York, chairman, presented a number of sketches. After careful consideration, the board decided that its choice would be a combination of two of the designs, to be submitted to the President-General, Miss Poppenheim, for approval.

At Louisville (p. 377) the Third Vice-President-General, Miss Jennie Price, of West Virginia, gave no formal report to the convention, but

called on the Division directors leading in the three departments of general excellence, of finance, and of number of members. These were respectively Mrs. R. P. Holt, of North Carolina; Mrs. C. E. Bryan, of Texas; Mrs. Cassell, of Virginia. These verbal reports were accepted by the convention.

At this convention Mrs. George E. Owen, chairman of the committee on children's chapters badges, submitted a report, exhibited a badge, the Stainless Banner and explained its design, giving credit for the idea to Mrs. F. H. Elmore, of Alabama (p. 379).

At the convention in Asheville, the report of the Third Vice-President-General, Mrs. R. P. Holt, showed that the work of the Children of the Confederacy had become firmly established, and was being directed exactly along the lines of its constitution. For the first time the registration of the C. of C. was reported, there being 1,314 from fourteen Divisions.

The year following, at St. Louis, Mrs. Holt reported a registration of 3,470 members, with a certificate of membership for each. To encourage and stimulate effort on the part of directors and members, she offered a U. D. C. badge to the Division director ordering the largest number of certificates, and to the chapter acquiring the largest number of members, two valuable books. Since that time, the number of prizes has increased until now there are twelve annually offered in this department besides many times this number in the Divisions. In the years since, under the able direction of Mrs. W. E. Massey, Arkansas; Mrs. Chas. Wallace, North Carolina; Miss Katie Daffin, Texas, and Mrs. J. T. Burney, Mississippi, the work has gone by leaps and bounds.

While Mrs. Massey held the directorship she issued a pamphlet containing all the information that could possibly be needed by a director of C. of C. in a Division or in a chapter. Her successors have continued this. In response to a call from her more than $500.00 was contributed by the C. of C. in one year to be used for the Lee Memorial Chapel at Lexington, Virginia.

During the administration of Mrs. Chas. S. Wallace, 1924-26, 107 new chapters of children were organized, and 5,695 new members registered, bringing the entire registered membership up to 14,061 active members.

Realizing that the time had come when the Children of the Confederacy should express their love for the South in one united, concerted action, Miss Katie Daffin, Third Vice-President-General, at the Richmond convention in 1926, recommended "that the chapters of the C. of C. should place a memorial in the new St. Mary's Church, Mobile, Ala-

bama, erected upon the site of the old St. Mary's Church, of which Father Ryan was rector for many years, and where he wrote his stirring, beautiful poems that immortalized the South." This recommendation received the hearty endorsement of the convention. Correspondence with the authorities of the church resulted in the memorial assuming the form of a stained glass window which was unveiled on April 25, 1929, thus marking the completion of the first concerted effort of the C. of C. as an organized body. The unveiling ceremonies were in charge of Mrs. J. T. Burney, Third Vice-President-General, and proved a happy and inspiring occasion.

To the Biloxi convention, 1929, Mrs. Burney reported a total enrollment of 22,507, an increase of 3,422 registered members during her two years as head of this department.

With the completion of the Father Ryan memorial as a definite objective for the C. of C., Mrs. Burney recommended at Biloxi, as another definite work for the children, the establishment of a loan fund available to Southern boys and girls attending college, to be designated the Winnie Davis Memorial Fund; the amount to be $1,000, but loans to be made when as much as $200 has been contributed. Though raised by the children, this fund was to be administered by the committee on education of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

The preceding figures, compared with the first steps in this work, are the most convincing proof possible of the valuable and far-reaching effects of this department, and of the marvelous amount of work that has been done by the women who have had its direction.

CHAPTER XVII: HOME AND FOREIGN LIBRARIES

AT THE Atlanta convention in 1908, Mrs. J. Enders Robinson, Corresponding Secretary, Confederate Memorial Literary Society, included the following paragraph in her report:

"A few years ago, Miss Katherine Stiles, a native of Georgia, but living in Virginia, originated the idea of collecting a little Confederate library in Oxford University, England. Every year on her trip to Great Britain she takes a small number of books on our cause. She selects them most carefully, aided by the advice of well-informed men. She acquires the volumes by gift or purchase, and always receives a hearty welcome from the Oxford professors."

During these years Miss Stiles was the vice-regent of the Georgia room in the Confederate museum.

In the Chattanooga minutes (p. 331) the report of committee on Southern literature is as follows, Miss Mildred Rutherford, chairman:

The Confederate Library

"It gives me great joy to report the following books by Southern authors, autographed and sent as a donation to establish a Confederate Library, which is to be placed in some college or museum by action of the convention of the U. D. C., Nov., 1917. The number of books and pamphlets is 209. The books are boxed and ready for shipment as the U. D. C. may direct."

To this report is appended a list of the books and pamphlets in the collection.

In the minutes of the Executive Board meeting in Charleston, November, 1918 (p. 23), a letter was read from the C. M. L. S. offering a home for the Confederate Library in the Confederate museum, Richmond. This offer was accepted, and it was further ordered that the Confederate museum retain such as they desire for their cases and hold the remainder for future disposal by the U. D. C. For some years there had been in existence two committees, the work of which seemed sometimes to overlap. These were the endorsement of books and the Southern literature committees. At this meeting in Charleston the two were combined and known as the committee on Southern literature and endorsement of books.

In one report of the Louisville convention, 1919, Miss Nelly Preston, chairman of this recently formed committee, speaks of the splendid movement begun by Miss Katherine Stiles, and recommends that the U. D. C. tender to the London Library Movement all such books as would be duplicates on the shelves of the museum—these books to bear

the same bookplate as would be in them were they in the Confederate museum (p. 398). The convention passed this recommendation.

In the report of the Georgia Division at Louisville (p. 440), the president, Mrs. H. H. Franklin, gives this information: "In 1916 it was decided by the Georgia Division to collect books of true Southern history to be placed in a prominent library in London. Miss Elizabeth Hanna is chairman, and has succeeded in getting a nice collection of books. Georgia would like the coöperation of the other States."

At the same convention a resolution offered by Mrs. H. H. Franklin, of Georgia, slightly amended, was passed as follows: "Be it resolved, that the U. D. C. in convention assembled, endorse this movement (viz., contributions of books to London Library) and give it their active cooperation by donations of money or of books, and that a committee shall be appointed, said committee to be enlarged by one member from each State, acting under the direction of the President-General, and that this library be presented to some popular library in England, preferably the Bodleian at Oxford, if this institution will accept the gift and bring it to the attention of its patrons."

Soon after the Louisville convention the President-General, Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, sent a list of the books that the committee offered, to Mr. Cowley, librarian of the Bodleian Library. He answered gratefully, accepting the gift, as follows:

Bodleian Library, Oxford.
10-5-19.

Dear Madam:

We appreciate very deeply the interest exhibited by your association in this Library. Recent events have shown the essential unity of our two countries and the history of both is the history of one race. We shall gratefully accept your generous offer of books and pamphlets relative to the years 1861-65. Any items of which we already possess copies shall of course be returned to you so that they may be utilized elsewhere. The rest will be carefully preserved here and always accessible to properly accredited readers. Please express to the members of the Confederacy our sincere thanks for your offer and my personal gratitude for your good will towards this ancient institution.

Yours very truly,
A. COWLEY, Acting Librarian.

To Miss Mary B. Poppenheim.

With the subject officially established between the U. D. C. and the Bodleian we find 136 books and some pamphlets packed and ready to ship to England, thus beginning our collection of these books on the other side of the water. (Tampa, p. 65.)

In Asheville, in 1920, the President-General, Mrs. McKinney, reported that Miss Poppenheim visited the Bodleian in September, met

Mr. Cowley who opened the doors of the Library especially for a U. D. C. representative and again expressed his appreciation of the U. D. C. books, commenting on the recent endowment in June, 1920, at Oxford by Viscount Rothemere of the Vyvyan Harmsworth Professorship of American History at the University, with a donation of twenty-thousand pounds sterling. (Asheville, pp. 49, 136, 137.) Thus the U. D. C. books were on the shelves at Oxford when a chair of American history, to be filled by an American, was established at Oxford.

And to show the continuity of the various endeavors of the U. D. C., at Washington, in 1923, the Historian-General, Mrs. Lawton, on historical evening, read the following letter from Dr. Samuel Eliot Morrison, the first American professor to hold this chair of American history at Oxford:

American History Library, Oxford.
June 1, 1923.

To Mrs. St. John Allison Lawton.
Dear Madam:

Your invitation to send a greeting to the General Convention of the Daughters of the Confederacy does me much honor and I hasten to accept. As you are the Historian General and have sent some of your valuable works to the Bodleian Library I should like to express my appreciation of your generosity. At the same time you may be interested in the library which I am building up. It aims to supply members of the University with the best books and source collections of American History and allows them to take the books out to their rooms for leisurely reading and study. One of our present needs is a set of works of Mr. Calhoun which I mention to you in case you know some possessor of an extra set which he might be willing to present to us.

Respectfully yours,
S. E. Morrison.

(From Mrs. Lawton's letter file.)

Greetings to the United Daughters of the Confederacy:

From Oxford, the "home of lost causes," I send respectful greetings to the Daughters of the Confederacy whose cause was not really lost, but rendered immortal by the noble characters of the men and women who served it. Here in England the tragic years of our nation's life seem almost nearer than at home. It is a period of our history that deeply interests the English people. How many English officers have told me that their nation could never have resisted Germany without the lessons in the art of war that she learned from Lee and Jackson. May the Daughters of the Confederacy, while cherishing with pious care the memory of their brave forbears who suffered, remember that others are still suffering from the universal malady of war. May the Union of the States yet show the way to the Union of the Nations.

Samuel Eliot Morrison,
Vyvyan Harmsworth Professor of American History
in the University of Oxford.

(From Mrs. Lawton's letter file.)

The South Carolina Division, U. D. C., immediately presented the complete works of Mr. Calhoun to this department at Oxford, and the following is the gracious acceptance of the gift. (Washington convention Minutes, p. 82.)

The American History Library,
Oxford, April 15, 1924.

Dear Madam:

I beg to thank you most heartily for the set of the works of John C. Calhoun which you have sent to this library, and likewise for the two pamphlets of obituary addresses and "Harmony of Power and Law." The fact that these books come from the United Daughters of the Confederacy makes them all the more valuable to us. We shall have the "Works of Calhoun" bound handsomely in half morocco, uniform with our other sets of American Statesmen's works where they will take their proper place beside the writings of Washington (given by the Daughters of the Cincinnati), Adams (given by the Massachusetts Historical Society), Hamilton, Jefferson, Franklin, Madison, Clay, Lincoln, and Webster which are already on our shelves. I am thankful that the gap left for Calhoun can now be filled; and, beg you, madam, to carry to the South Carolina Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy our grateful appreciation of their gracious and appropriate gift.

Faithfully yours,
SAMUEL ELIOT MORRISON.

To Mrs. St. J. Alison Lawton,
Historian-General, U. D. C.

Every year, since 1920, books and pamphlets have been added to the collection, so that at present it numbers 350. In this are the complete files of the *Confederate Veteran* magazine, substantially bound.

At Asheville the President-General, Mrs. McKinney, recommended also that correspondence be opened with libraries of other foreign countries looking towards placing collections in the ranking libraries of the nations. This was enthusiastically passed by the convention. In the report of the chairman, Miss Hanna, at that convention, it was recommended that all books on hand, duplicates of those sent to the Bodleian, be sent to the Library of Parliament at Ottawa, Canada. In 1921 a collection of fifty books was sent to this library. A handsomely engraved letter of thanks was received from the Canadian Parliament which was in session at that time. About fifty books were sent later, and in 1929 the *Library of Southern Literature* was added. This collection is named in honor of General Dulaney, of Virginia, whose daughter, Mrs. Neville, has been a generous contributor.

Miss Hanna also recommended at Asheville, that the committee be authorized to make a list of at least 100 carefully selected books, illustrative of the South in history, literature, and institutions; to secure these by donations and purchase, and to place this collection in the

American Library in Paris. This recommendation carried, and the first books were sent in 1924. The collection numbers 100, besides the complete set of *The Historical Society Records of Mississippi,* sent in 1929 by Dr. Dunbar Rowland.

At the St. Louis convention, 1921 (p. 178), Miss Hanna reported her efforts, through the president of the Paris chapter, the Marquise de Courtivron, to establish a collection in the Sorbonne. After the acceptance of the offer by the librarian, 100 valuable books were sent in 1921, with a yearly subscription to the *Confederate Veteran* magazine since that time. These books have met with an appreciative reception, and a request has come from the librarian, Dr. W. Dawson Johnstone, for some books on colonial architecture in the South, since French architects were much interested in that subject.

At Birmingham, on recommendation of the chairman, Miss Hanna, the convention, appreciating the opportunity thus offered the U. D. C. to place Southern books in the libraries of other countries, instructed each Division president to appoint a director in her State for the purpose of coöperating with the committee in collecting books for these libraries.

In 1925 the committee turned its attention to home libraries. Circular letters were sent to colleges and universities throughout the South inquiring if the degree of Ph.D. in history was conferred, and offering the services of the committee towards securing library equipment necessary for study leading to this degree. The replies showed that only a few were in position to confer the Ph.D. in history, and the reason in each case for not doing so was lack of library material. The committee selected some of the most progressive and seemingly most responsive colleges; and began to make additions to their libraries of old and out-of-print books of value, diaries, letters, newspapers—source material. In addition, new works of value on Confederate subjects have been sent. Recently forty-one such books have been sent to Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia; forty-five books and a scrapbook kept through the four years of the war, to George Peabody College for Teachers, Nashville, Tennessee; fifty-four books, with bound files of *Confederate Veteran* complete, to Emory University, Atlanta, Georgia; twelve books to the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, North Carolina; eight books to Florida State Woman's College, Tallahassee, Florida; five books to Florida State University, at Gainesville, Florida; to the Hector Church Library, Oxford, New York, twenty books have been sent. Other books are in hand and still others promised for each of these collections.

Plans are nearing completion for sending a collection of books to the

Louvain Library in Belgium. All in all, the U. D. C. has placed more than 800 books and pamphlets in home and foreign libraries.

The appended letter is one of many showing the value of these collections that the U. D. C. is placing in foreign libraries:

THE AMERICAN LIBRARY IN PARIS, INC.
10, Rue De L'Elysee (8)
Elysees 58-84
" 53-9-

10th October, 1924.

Miss Elizabeth Hanna,
United Daughters of the Confederacy,
63, East 13th Street,
Atlanta, Ga.
Etats-Unis.

My dear Miss Hanna:

It gives me great pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of the ten books and pamphlets generously presented by you to the library. They are a valuable addition to our shelves, and will be much appreciated by all those whom the library serves.

Our collection of books on Southern History is, thanks to you, becoming one of great value.

It may be of interest to you to know that a young American preparing his thesis for a doctorate at the Sorbonne would have been unable to do so had we not been in a position to supply him with several of the books given by your Association.

Very truly yours,
W. DAWSON JOHNSTONE, Librarian.

Chapters everywhere are becoming aroused to the importance of this work and, as a result are not only contributing valuable books through this committee, but are placing these same books in the school and public libraries of their own communities.

Each book in these collections carries the bookplate of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, a reproduction of the Great Seal of the Confederacy. This bookplate was designed by Mrs. John L. Woodbury, of Kentucky, and was endorsed by the general convention at Hot Springs, Arkansas, in 1925.

PART VIII: RELIEF WORK

CHAPTER XVIII: RELIEF WORK

ALTHOUGH benevolent is the second word used in the description of the purpose of the organization, and although it is stated that we are to fulfill the sacred duty of benevolence to the survivors (of the War Between the States) and those dependent on them, a committee on relief was not one of the general organization committees until 1910.

In that year, at the convention at Little Rock, Arkansas, the following resolution was presented by Mrs. Norman V. Randolph, of Richmond, Virginia, and adopted:

"*Resolved,* That there be a Relief Committee whose duty it shall be to investigate and relieve as far as possible, present pressing needs of Confederate women. This committee to be appointed at each convention by the President-General, beginning with this one, and be given by the convention a stated sum. This committee to exist until the United Daughters of the Confederacy build a home."

Relief has always been a part of the work of every U. D. C. chapter, and reports of State Divisions, previous to the esablishment of this committee are full of references to chapter work in paying rent, buying coal, clothes and provisions, sending children to school and college, furnishing hospital wards, relief in disaster and emergency, loving care for veterans and women, inside and outside of Confederate Homes. The chapters comforted the living and buried the dead, and obeyed the Scriptual advice of not letting the right hand know what the left hand did. There is a world of such work which only the recording angel noted, and it is still going on in every State.

The only relief work which is reported with any system is that which is now known as the Mrs. Norman V. Randolph Memorial Relief Fund for Needy Confederate Women, and to this one object the U. D. C. as a general organization confines itself. To be eligible for this fund one must be either the widow, mother, sister or daughter of a Confederate veteran, or women who gave aid to the Confederate cause; living in States where there is no organization of the U. D. C.; and who receive no Confederate pension. Each must be seventy years old or older, and will receive $15.00 monthly, with an additional $5.00 as a Christmas present.

Figures are cold and inadequate, and one must be able to read between the lines of these annals, in order to have any appreciation of the love and sympathy of the givers on the one hand, and the joy and gratitude of the recipients on the other. The work did not at once appeal to the organization and the chairman, Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone writes in:

1914—$110.05 given to the fund, although she has written to every State president, and had an appeal printed in the *Veteran;* the editor at

that time "thought such public request was not necessary, and might show a delinquency on the part of the chapters of our organization."

1916—Mrs. Norman V. Randolph, chairman, proposed to ask the chapters for fifty cents each for this work.

1917—$1.00 asked from each chapter, and $300.00 from the general treasury to be drawn on in emergency.

1918—$500.00 appropriated from the general treasury, the Treasurer-General having paid $320.00 to seven Confederate women.

1919—$485.00 pledged at convention in Tampa.

1920—$1,200.00 pledged on roll call at Asheville convention.

1921—$1,376.76 given by chapters and individuals during the year. $1,332.00 pledged at convention in St. Louis. Decided at this time to send $10.00 monthly instead of $25.00 every three months.

1922—$1,149.00 pledged at Birmingham. It was decided to send $5.00 extra as a Christmas present. On motion of Mrs. Cooley of New York the name of the fund was changed from the Fund for Needy Confederate Women, to the Janet Weaver Randolph Relief Fund.

1923—$1,798.00 given by chapters and individuals during the year. $1,924.00 pledged at Washington convention. The name of the committee was changed to the Mrs. Norman Randolph Relief Fund instead of Janet Weaver, etc. At the request of Mrs. Randolph, she was relieved from the duties of chairman, and Mrs. Amos Norris selected for the work.

1924—$2,250.00 given during the year. $1,635.00 pledged at Savannah convention. Chapters requested to give $5.00 annually; twenty names on the roll.

1925—$4,356.50 expended for thirty Confederate women.

1926—$5,054.00 pledged at Richmond; twenty-nine names on the roll.

1927—$6,212.00 given during the year; thirty-five names on the roll.

1928—$5,918.00 given during the year. $5,962.00 pledged at Houston convention; thirty-three names on roll.

One story of your gift is given here, it is a bit unusual in some ways, but the same spirit animates every gift. It is taken from the report made by Mrs. Amos Norris, the chairman, to the Richmond convention in 1926. Mr. Johns, a merchant in Brazil, who knew of the organization of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, wrote to us of the dire poverty of Mrs. Lou Damaret, a widow of a former Texas Confederate veteran, who was one of a small band going to Brazil at the close of the War Between the States, because they were unwilling to take the oath of allegiance. The Grim Reaper had gathered them in one by one until

Mrs. Damaret, surviving her husband, was left alone in her little hut, having a dirt floor, back in the mountains, forty miles from Sao Paula; but Mr. Johns wrote, carrying on with the same indomitable spirit which animated her husband in his war service. Her children had died with the exception of an afflicted son. Mr. Johns had helped them at various times, and knowing of our organization, he wrote to ask if we had a fund that would provide for this aged Spartan. We are so glad that Mrs. Randolph visioned this need years ago, and sponsored this fund which bears her name. We sent the blank to Mr. Johns; it was filled out, returned to us, and she receives her monthly pension of $15.00. Mr. Johns writes that it is making her very comfortable, for her wants are simple in her little mountain hut, and she realizes it was not for a lost cause her husband fought, for the descendants of those men who fought together are now caring for this veteran's widow in her old age.

CHAPTER XIX: WAR RELIEF WORK — 1917-1919

"Take your places in the ranks of those who will bring about a consummation devoutly to be wished: a reunited Country."

JEFFERSON DAVIS, at Mississippi City, 1888.

REPRESENTATIVE Southerners are naturally military in their inclinations, and since the U. D. C. base their qualification for membership on the military record of an ancestor, it was but natural that when the United States entered the World War in 1917, the society should respond in patriotic service for the period of the war. Matthew Page Andrews in his *Southern Women in War Times* says: "While the example of Confederate *fathers* inspired the young men of the South in 1917, the women prepared to help the common cause, and those supporting it, on the fields of France. The Society of the United Daughters of the Confederacy particularly set themselves to concentrated action through some definite policy."

The minutes of the Chattanooga convention, 1917, after the United States had entered the war, breathe this spirit of definite policy to be of service to their country, and to hearten the sons and grandsons of Confederate soldiers who were now wearing the khaki and carrying the Stars and Stripes to victory in France.

The President-General's (Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer) report opens with the announcement that "On the declaration of hostilities by President Wilson, I offered him the services of our members in whatever capacity they might be available."

The manuscript files of her office show that the President-General, on February 7, 1917, wrote President Wilson as follows:

"With the earnest desire to aid the nation in this crisis, I offer the loyal support of the one hundred thousand United Daughters of the Confederacy in whatever capacity their services may be available knowing they will respond promptly and effectually." Signed, Cordelia Powell Odenheimer. The associate press carried this message over all its wires on this date, and Secretary of War Baker acknowledges the offer on February 10, stating: "Your letter will be preserved for reference should the need arise." The President-General and Mrs. Norment Powell had an interview with President Wilson on February 21, with the idea of finding out in what manner the Daughters of the Confederacy might best serve the country. On June 5 the President-General was appointed on the advisory committee for the popularization of the

Liberty Loan, and she continued in this work on the second Liberty Loan drive during September. Besides the efforts for the Liberty Loan during the summer of 1917 the President-General coöperated with the United States Food Administration under Mr. Hoover, being one of the four who drafted the resolutions for food conservation.

The following are some of the telegrams and communications received by Mrs. Odenheimer, President-General, U. D. C., in the early days of the War:

(Copy of letter to Mr. Wilson, February 1, 1917)

The Congressional
February 7, 1917.

My dear Mr. Wilson:

With the most earnest desire to aid the Nation in this crisis, I offer the loyal support of the one hundred thousand United Daughters of the Confederacy in whatever capacity their services may be available, knowing they will respond promptly and effectively.

Faithfully yours,
CORDELIA POWELL ODENHEIMER.

To The President of the United States.

Associated Press,
Feb. 7, 1917.

Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer,
The Congressional,
Washington, D. C.
My dear Mrs. Odenheimer:

Your story of the offering of the services to President Wilson was used generally over our wires. Thank you for your courtesy in this matter.

Sincerely yours,
ARTHUR W. COPP.

(Telegram from one Division who read message in Denver, Colorado paper.)

Denver Col. Feb 15, 1917.

Mrs. Frank G. Odenheimer, President-General U. D. C.

The Margaret Davis Hayes Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, is thoroughly in accord with your message to the President, and offer their services to you in any capacity. May we join with other organizations in Patriotic War Work.

MRS. L. B. COPELAND, Corresponding Secretary.

1643 Humboldt St.

(This is only a sample of hundreds of telegrams which endorsed the offer to President Wilson when they read the message through the press.)

Washington, D. C. June 5, 1917.

Mrs. F. G. Odenheimer,
President General United Daughters of the Confederacy,
Washington, D. C.

The Woman's Loan Committee request you, as head of your organization, to serve during the War on its Advisory Board for the purpose of popularizing the

Liberty Loan, and asks that you urge your members to consider the purchase of these bonds their first patriotic duty. Secretary McAdoo has appealed to the women of the nation to give to their limit and of their time and means that the sale of this issue of these bonds be completed by June 15.

WOMAN'S LOAN COMMITTEE.
Treasury Department

Washington, D. C. Nov. 1st, 1917.

Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer, President-General U. D. C.
My dear Mrs. Odenheimer:

I want to express my appreciation of your coöperation in the Liberty Loan drive which has closed, the women of America having indeed done the highest patriotic service—not only in their subscription to the bonds but in the splendid manner in which they carried the War Loan. We trust we will be able to make a report to you that will be approximately exact as to the money subscribed by women and through women. The collection of this data will naturally be slow, as there are thousands of women who have subscribed who are not able to use our blanks. When the data is collected it will reach your hands. I hope we will have your coöperation in the future as we have had in the past. Assuring you of our sincere thanks and appreciation, I am,

Yours very truly,
ELEANOR WILSON MCADOO, Chairman.

Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer,
The Congressional, Washington, D. C.
Dear Mrs. Odenheimer:

Under separate cover we are forwarding your volume, *The Story of the Liberty Loans,* inscribed by its author, Mr. Labert St. Clair. Mr. St .Clair was familiar with your work in the Liberty Loan campaign, and was delighted at the opportunity to inscribe this volume.

We wish to thank you for your kind suggestions and commendations relative the volume, and shall bear them in mind in future editions.

Enclosed you will find certain papers belonging to you.

Yours very truly,
LAWRENCE BRYAN CAMPBELL.

October 31, 1917.

My dear Mrs. Odenheimer:

I was pleased indeed to receive your letter of October 15. Thank you so much for your splendid service. Congratulations are due to all the women of the United States for the wonderful showing made in the campaign just closed.

Yours truly,
ELEANOR WILSON MCADOO, Chairman,
Woman's Liberty Loan Com.

Personal. The White House, Washington, February 19, 1917.

My dear Mrs. Odenheimer:

Replying to your letter of February 17, the President asks me to say that

he will be glad to receive you and Mrs. Powell at 2:30 o'clock, Wednesday February twenty-first, at the Executive office.

Sincerely yours,
J. W. TUMULTY,
Secretary to the President.

(This was in connection with U. D. C. War Work.)

The Congressional, Washington, D. C., July 3, 1917.

Dear Mrs. Odenheimer:

I am very grateful for your willingness to meet with my associates on July 11, and feel sure that your coöperation with the Food Administration will be most helpful.

Faithfully yours,
HERBERT HOOVER.

Thus we see the whole-hearted coöperation of the President-General before the Daughters of the Confederacy were assembled in their annual convention at Chattanooga, Tennesseee, November, 1917. The offer of the services of the Daughters of the Confederacy was not a gesture. This offer of service crystallized at Chattanooga, when Miss Gatreaux, of Louisiana, introduced the matter of coöperation with or becoming a branch of the Red Cross, and Miss Poppenheim, the newly elected President-General asked that she be empowered to appoint a special committee on war relief to exist as long as the war continued, to co-operate and work as one U. D. C. central committee.

Mrs. Rountree, of Alabama, moved that war relief be adopted as general U. D. C. work, and that a war relief committee be appointed to supervise and direct the same, coöperating with the Red Cross. Miss Poppenheim appointed the following committee on war relief: Mrs. J. A. Rountree, Alabama, chairman; Miss Nellie Preston, Virginia; Mrs. J. L. Woodbury, Kentucky; Mrs. Jacksie D. Thrash, North Carolina; Mrs. J. T. Beal, Arkansas; Mrs. C. B. Stone, Texas; Mrs. C. C. Clay, California.

This committee's position in the U. D. C. was strengthened by a motion of Mrs. F. R. Williams, of North Carolina, earlier in the convention that: "Until the war closes, not one cent be given to any object except the Educational Fund, and the men and women of the 60's, but that the U. D. C. use their money for the good of our country and our allies."

That the earnest thoughts of many Daughters at Chattanooga were on the terrible importance of the war is shown by Mrs. Hyde's (Tennessee) resolution "that the U. D. C. keep the records of all soldiers of Confederate lineage who have enlisted in the present war." Then Miss Preston, of Virginia, drew attention to the American hospital at Neuilly,

France, and suggested that the U. D. C. endow a bed there at the cost of $600.00 per annum, in honor of some hero of the Confederacy. Miss Poppenheim summed up Miss Preston's idea in a resolution that this convention authorize the establishment of such a bed at the Neuilly Hospital; that $600.00 be appropriated from the general treasury for this purpose; that the war relief committee be empowered to carry out the details of this plan, and to encourage State Divisions to undertake endowment of similar beds; whereupon Mrs. Merchant, of Virginia, moved that the first bed be given in honor of Jefferson Davis, and so this great war work of the U. D. C. was launched with Jefferson Davis' name leading them on. This decision resulted in the endowment of seventy beds in this hospital at a cost of $42,000.00 per annum in less than one year, and the promise of their upkeep for the period of the war. The rapidity with which the Divisions responded shows the way the membership coördinated its work. Each bed was marked with a brass plate, showing the memorial it represented.

By Easter Day, 1918, two wards of ten beds each were established, and finally on Christmas Day, 1918, the seventh ward, representing in all seventy beds, were endowed by the U. D. C. for the period of the war.

On November 26, 1917, the President-General wrote Mr. Benedict Crowell, acting Secretary of War, for advice as to how the U. D. C. war work might be carried on through some United States government channels. Mr. Crowell replied to Miss Poppenheim under date of December 1, 1917, as follows:

"I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of November 26, and to express my appreciation of the splendid spirit which prompts the Daughters of the Confederacy to make the offer set forth therein.

"It is not practical to make use of endowed beds in a strictly military hospital. However, several hospitals in France are being operated conjointly by the United States Army and the American Red Cross. It would seem that such a plan as set forth by you might readily be carried out in one or more of these hospitals.

"It is, therefore, suggested that you communicate directly with the American Red Cross, Washington, D. C., submitting to that organization the offer which is made by the Daughters of the Confederacy for the endowment of hospital beds.

"Again I wish to express to you my appreciation of your interest, and I trust a way may be found whereby your plan may be put into actual operation.

"Very truly yours,
"BENEDICT CROWELL, Acting Secretary of War."

This suggestion was followed; Miss Mabel Boardman and the Red Cross were consulted, which resulted in a correspondence with Richard E. Powers, executive secretary of the American Military Hospital No. 1, at Neuilly-sur-Seine, in which Mr. Powers writes on December 18, 1917, in part:

"As the United Daughters of the Confederacy wish to endow beds in hospitals abroad that are under United States Government supervision, I think they could not do better than to support a bed or beds at the American Military Hospital, formerly American Ambulance. This hospital established and run for almost three years as a volunteer organization is now under command of a Lieutenant Colonel of the U. S. Army, Medical Corps, and although under supervision of the American Red Cross, the American Committee, which has from the beginning raised funds for the maintenance of the hospital, has been asked by Mr. Henry P. Davison to continue its work for the support of the hospital.

"The circular, of which I am enclosing several copies, will tell you of the special appeal which this committee is making for the endowment of beds at $600 a year, and if your society should decide to contribute toward the maintenance of the American Military Hospital its assistance would be greatly appreciated."

Pursuing the matter with Mrs. Robert Bacon, chairman of the American Committee in charge of this hospital, she writes Miss Poppenheim on January 2, 1918:

"I am delighted to get your letter saying that the Daughters of the Confederacy had decided to give a bed in the American Military Hospital No. 1, at Neuilly, and that it was to be marked 'In Memory of Mr. Jefferson Davis.' These tablets are of brass, placed on the wall, over the head of the bed that is being supported, and your inscription will be greatly appreciated I know by all those who read it. I will order the plate at once so that it can go abroad on the 10th of January."

With this correspondence in hand the matter was settled that U. D. C. war work would be received directly by the United States government with the Confederate memorials attached and the war relief committee set all their plans in motion to place as many endowed beds as possible.

The minutes of the Louisville and the Tampa conventions tell of the untiring work of this committee, and the various Divisions and chapters in supporting these seventy beds. The list of the beds in chronological order as given is as follows:

FIRST WARD (Completed March 16, 1918)

United Daughters of the Confederacy, in honor of Jefferson Davis; South Carolina Division, Wade Hampton; Virginia Division, Robert E. Lee; Arkansas

Division, P. R. Cleburne; Arkansas Division, Richard Jackson; Georgia Division, John B. Gordon; California Division, Albert Sydney Johnston; Shreveport Louisiana Chapter, P. T. G. Beauregard; Georgia Division, by Mrs. Walter Brookes, Shatteen Mitchell; Tennessee Division, Tennessee's Private Soldiers of the Sixties.

SECOND WARD (Completed April 1, 1918)

North Carolina Division, in honor of Zebulon Vance; West Virginia Division, T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson; California, Bakersfield Chapter, No name; District of Columbia Division, Harry Heth; Washington, D. C. Jefferson Davis Chapter, Lt. Gen. Richard S. Ewell; Alabama Division, Raphael Semmes; Texas Division, Albert Sydney Johnston; Richmond, Virginia Chapter, T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson; Philadelphia Chapter, No name; New York Division, Joseph Wheeler.

THIRD WARD (Completed April 25th, 1918)

Tennessee (Jackson) Musidora C. McCorry Chapter, in honor of Gen. N. B. Forrest (Hood's Texas Brigade); Texas Division, Gen. Sterling Price; Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Dreyfuss, Shreveport, Louisiana, Our Boys; Dixie Chapter, Tacoma, Washington, A Tribute to the Men of Camp Lewis, U. S. A.; Maryland Division, The Maryland Boys of 1861-65; North Carolina Division, North Carolina Heroes of 1861-65; Ohio Division, Gen. Robert E. Lee; Robert E. Lee Chapter, Denver, Colo., Gen. Robert E. Lee; Georgia Division, Alexander H. Stephens.

FOURTH WARD (Completed August 13, 1918)

Oklahoma Division, in honor of Oklahoma Dixie Bed; Florida Division, Our Confederate Soldiers; J. Bethel Heroes Chapter, C. of C., Rocky Mount, N. C., The Boys of Nash and Edgecombe Counties, N. C.; Kentucky Division, Gen. John C. Breckenridge; Robert E. Lee Chapter, Seattle, Washington, Soldiers and Sailors of the State of Washington; Tennessee Division, Gen. Felix Zollicoffer; Alabama Division, Alabama's Private Soldiers of 1861-1865; Illinois Division and the Southern Women's Club of Chicago, In Loving Memory of Dixie Land; Thomas Ruffin Chapter, Goldsboro, N. C., The Wayne County Soldiers; Citizens of Selma, Alabama, Alabama A. E. F.

FIFTH WARD (Completed October 22, 1918)

R. E. Lee Chapter, El Paso, Texas and Mrs. K. D. Franklin, in honor of Judge John Franklin; Richmond, Virginia Chapter, Com. Matthew Fontaine Maury; Children of the Confederacy, El Paso, Texas, El Paso soldiers in France; Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania Chapter, The A. E. F. in memory of the Boys of 1861-'65; Ellenton, South Carolina Chapter; Margaret Davis Hayes Chapter, Denver, Colorado, The Private Soldiers of 1861-65; Nathan Bedford Forrest Chapter, Pueblo, Colorado, The Private Soldiers of 1861-65; Nachitoches, Louisiana Chapter, Confederate Soldiers of Nachitoches Parish, La.; Dallas, Texas, The Brave Soldiers Fighting in France; Alabama Woman's Division Council National Defense, The Alabama A. E. F.

SIXTH WARD (Completed October 26, 1918)

Children of the Confederacy, El Paso, and Fort Bliss, Texas, in honor of Our Men in Service; The U. D. C. War Relief Committee, The Brave Women of the South who ministered to the needs of the sick, wounded and needy; Duncanville, Dallas County, Texas, in Honor of Her Brave Boys in Service;

Louisiana Division, in honor of Gen. Alfred Monton; Lee Chapter, Richmond, Virginia, Miss Mary Custis Lee; Dallas, Texas, Brig. Gen. W. L. Cabell; Mr. and Mrs. S. W. King, Dallas, Texas, Wilcox King; Mrs. J. L. McWhirter, Jonesville, S. C., Lt. Ernest F. McWhirter; Mississippi Division, Jefferson Davis; Alabama Marion Junction, Red Cross Branch, Alabama A. E. F.

SEVENTH WARD (Completed December 20, 1918)

Texas Divisions, in honor of Texas; John M. Jolly Chapter, Martin, Texas, 1st Lt. Irby Rice Curry; Alabama Orrville Red Cross Branch, Alabama A. E. F.; Alabama Benton, Alabama, A. E. F.; California, by Byrd Harvie and Ethelyn Wallis, Lt. Ferrell D. Minor, of Beaumont, Texas; Alabama, Electra Semmes Colston Chapter, Father Ryan, Poet, Priest, Soldier; Florida Division, Our Soldiers of Today; Arizona Boys, R. E. Lee Chapter, Phoenix and Dixie Chapter Temple, The Arizona Boys; U. D. C. of Minneapolis, assisted by those of Boston, Evansville, Ind., Portales, New Mexico, and others, The Private Soldiers of the Confederacy; South Carolina, "The Carry on Club" of Orangeburg, S. C., The Orangeburg Boys.

That this work was worthy of mark, we quote Mrs. Robert Bacon's letter of January 20, 1919, to the President-General, in which she says:

"The United Daughters of the Confederacy have, more than any other organization, made it possible for the Hospital to carry on its magnificent work, and I feel that any thanks or show of appreciation that I, as chairman of the American Committee, could send you would be a very inadequate expression of the gratitude that has been felt abroad for your remarkable service. The famous names that have marked your beds and the wonderful sympathy the Southern States have shown the many heroic men whom they have cared for, will always remain indelibly impressed on the memories of every one who has watched over the Hospital with such tender care. Your indefatigable efforts in behalf of the American Military Hospital No. 1, Neuilly, have called forth the greatest admiration from every one, but I hope you feel with us a just pride in having the Daughters of the Confederacy connected with an organization that has made such a marvellous name for itself during the war."

And the following speaks for itself:

AMERICAN MILITARY HOSPITAL NO. 1
Headquarters American Committee
171 Madison Ave., New York City

April 11, 1918.

Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, President-General,
31 Meeting Street,
Charleston, S. C.

"At the last meeting of the American Committee of the American

Military Hospital No. 1, held on Tuesday, April 9, it was moved by Mrs. E. W. Munroe and seconded by Mrs. H. Fairfield Osborn, that the formal thanks of the Committee be extended to you and your organization for your wonderful interest in the work of the Hospital and the great generosity which the members of your organization have shown in providing to date funds for two wards. This resolution was carried unanimously, and I was instructed to write you to this effect.

"Very truly yours,

"RICHARD E. POWERS,
"Executive Secretary."

On January 18, 1919, the order was given to evacuate this hospital by June 1st, and as there were U. D. C. funds left over, the President-General, in her Louisville report, recommended that the $600 for the endowment of the Jefferson Davis bed for the second year, which had been returned because of the evacuation of the hospital, be given the $50,000 educational endowment fund, and she further recommends that all balances from these hospital bed endowments held by Divisions or chapters also be transferred to this educational endowment fund, remarking that the hospital was being returned to the French government for a school. What better use of these hospital endowment funds than for the U. D. C. educational work!

By the adoption of the President-General's recommendation "That concentration of all U. D. C. effort be united in completing the Educational Endowment Fund in 1919 as a memorial to the men of the South who served their re-united country in 1917-1919, and the further development of this idea tied up the educational work with the war work." This educational endowment fund, named the Hero Fund at this Louisville convention, is treated in detail in the chapter on education, and perpetually memorializes the U. D. C. war work in the lives of young Southerners.

The minutes show much discussion and many questions raised as to the final disposal of these hospital bed endowment funds to the Hero Fund and the subsequent investment of the money in Victory Bonds, but the final unanimous decision was to transfer these funds to the Hero Fund, and a roll call of States showed approximately $13,000 on hand in Divisions and chapters for their war relief funds.

This war relief work was discontinued at the evacuation of the hospital, and received its final record at the St. Louis convention in 1921. Miss Poppenheim, of South Carolina, offered a resolution that the U. D. C. present to the new American Memorial Hospital at Neuilly,

France, the nucleus of whose building fund was the balance left from the contributions to the American Military Hospital No. 1, of wartime interest to the U. D. C., an elevator which should bear a plate stating it to be a memorial to the men of Confederate descent in the American Expeditionary Forces who fell in France during the World War. Having adopted this piece of work, the U. D. C. appropriated $2,000 from the general treasury to pay for the elevator. The following committee was appointed to arrange for the placing of the elevator: Miss Poppenheim, South Carolina, chairman; Marquis de Courtivron, France; Mrs. Amos Norris, Florida; Mrs. Peter Youree, Louisiana; Mrs. J. A. Rountree, Alabama. The Birmingham minutes show this committee reporting all plans completed, the brass plate to bear this inscription:

"Because of their War Work with the American Military Hospital Number 1, The United Daughters of the Confederacy place this Elevator in this Hospital in memory of those men of Confederate descent in the American Expeditionary Forces who died in France during the World War.

"Love, Live, Think, Dare, Pray."

At the Washington convention, in 1923, we learned that one member of this elevator committee, Mrs. Rountree, was in Paris in June, 1923, and was present at the laying of the corner stone of the new Memorial Hospital, and placed in the corner stone the final report of the World War work of the U. D. C., thus enbalming our record more definitely in this great overseas memorial to Americans of the A. E. F.

In 1924, at the Savannah convention, the elevator is reported as paid for and the plate received in Neuilly ready to be affixed to the elevator. The committee having completed its task, requested to be discontinued. Thus the hospital war work of the U. D. C. in France is marked for all time.

But the U. D. C. did a great deal more war work than its hospital endeavor, for the war relief committee in its first report, at Louisville, indicates that every Division had a war relief director, and that the U. D. C. was foremost everywhere in positions of trust and responsibility in civic efforts for the war and in Red Cross work. This report comments especially on the generous hospital endowments from Northern and Western groups of the U. D. C. In reading the Division reports one finds every avenue of woman's endeavor for war relief being crowded by the U. D. C. workers: camps, cantonments, Red Cross, overseas, organizing Red Cross chapters where none existed, making up comfort bags, packing Christmas boxes, leading community service clubs and giving—giving always of strength, time and substance for

the welfare of the soldiers. This war relief committee had also undertaken to collect the records of lineal descendants of Confederate soldiers, with the idea that the men whose records were recorded must be so related to a U. D. C. member that their Confederate record should be the same; for in this way only could the committee be sure of the authenticity of the Confederate record. As the government was not willing to give out data of military enrollment, the U. D. C. members recording must be depended on for this. This position was taken during the period of the war, as secrecy in war records was imperative. After the war more complete records could be secured with access to government official records, and in this record endeavor the committee reports 6,407 records filed from seventeen States. A prize of $25.00, offered by Mrs. Peter Youree, of Louisiana, for the State filing the greatest number of records on a percentage of its U. D. C. membership, was awarded to Indiana with 257 records filed by a membership of only forty.

This report urged united effort for further relief work, especially in regard to the funds left over from the hospital beds at Neuilly. The report contains a resolution of the war relief committee, which had been suggested to it by the President-General, that all the hospital bed funds now in the committee's hands be turned over to the Hero Fund under the administration of the committee on education, with the proviso that the interest from this money be used as gift scholarships to the men who had been in active service in the World War.

In addition, this report records the adoption by the committee of a war relief pin for themselves, designed by Mrs. Rountree, namely: the Confederate flag, United States flag, and the Red Cross flag upon a golden fleur-de-lis, symbolizing the Stars and Bars serving side by side with the Red Cross under the Stars and Stripes, upon the field of France. In an appreciative speech, in the name of the seven members of the committee, Mrs. Rountree presented the President-General, Miss Poppenheim, with one of these pins—only State war relief directors being allowed to own them. In turn, Mrs. Rountree was presented with one by Mrs. Stone, one of the committee.

The war relief committee made its final report at Tampa, and summed up the work of chapters and Divisions as follows: 1,553 U. D. C. members at work in canteens, Y. W. C. A., Y. M. C. A., and hospital work and four-minute speakers; 438 Red Cross chapter auxiliaries and branches organized by the United Daughters of the Confederacy; 78 U. D. C. members sent overseas; 509,646 hospital garments; 14,793,370 surgical dressings; 688,850 knitted articles made for the Red Cross by the U. D. C.; $24,853,368.00 worth of bonds and war savings stamps

bought by U. D. C. members; $393,451.00 contributed to other war relief work by chapters and Divisions; $448,225.00 contributed to the Red Cross by chapters and Divisions; $82,069.00 expended for French and Belgian orphans.

These figures are cold and bare in comparison with the details of the work as told by the various State directors for war relief, but the work was a wonderful expression of U. D. C. efficiency, patriotism, and womanly devotion to the ideals set by their mothers in a previous period of their country's history.

At Tampa the balance from the hospital bed endowments, transferred to the Hero Fund by chapters and divisions, is reported by the President-General as used to buy directly from the United State Treasury $12,380.00 Registered Victory Bonds, so that the U. D. C. subscription was recorded as a *National* one and not a *State* one.

With the completion of the statistics of its war endeavors this committee urged the collection of the records of Confederate descendants.

Special mention is made of the request of the office of the Surgeon General, U. S. A., for a full report of all U. D. C. relief work during the war. The substance of this full report sent in is embodied in an article in Medical Activities of Correlated Intra and Extra Government Agencies, by Colonel Casey A. Wood, M. R. C., and printed in Volume 1, *Medical History of the War.*

A report of the World War record committee, requesting that the work of receiving World War records now be transferred from it and its directors to the Custodian of the Cross and the Division Recorder of Crosses, marked the transfer of this work to the regular department of the U. D. C. for the bestowal of crosses and the release of the World War record committee from collecting records. This committee made its seventh and final report at Richmond, in 1926, when the Youree Prize was won by Georgia, with 200 bestowals of crosses, followed by South Carolina with 175. A total of 13,269 records had been filed.

This record of the war work of the U. D. C. will answer many questions as to what the U. D. C. as a great American patriotic society of today can accomplish. The inheritance of '61-65, bequeathed to both the men and the women by their Confederate ancestry, was nobly maintained, as the war records of the men will show and the war work of the women is here recorded.

Truly the daughters of defeated valor became the mothers of a victorious soldiery, and a brave and heroic past was a preparation for the glorious present.

CHAPTER XX: THE CROSS OF MILITARY SERVICE

IN THE account of the war relief work of the U. D. C., found in this publication, there is reference to the fact that the records of soldiers and sailors serving in the World War who were lineal descendants of Confederate veterans, were being kept by the war relief committee as a special part of their war work—this part of the work being instigated especially by a motion of Mrs. Charles R. Hyde, of Tennessee, made at Chattanooga when the war relief committee was authorized, which stated "that chapters keep the records of all soldiers of Confederate lineage who have enlisted in the present war, as they have shown heroism worthy of their brave ancestors."

This part of the war work of the U. D. C. is referred to in the report of the war relief committee at Louisville (1919), in which the decision was made that the men whose records were kept must be lineal descendants of a Confederate soldier, and that he must be related to a U. D. C. member in such a manner that his Confederate lineage should be the same as hers, provided she too was a lineal descendant.

This provision was made so as to secure some authority for the Confederate claims of the soldier. Later on, when the government records were open for consultation, men who were not related to U. D. C. members, but who could furnish satisfactory credentials of Confederate ancestry, had their war records accepted by the war relief committee.

At the Louisville convention, the President-General, Miss Poppenheim, in her report recommended that: "In connection with the filing of the records of the descendants of Confederate veterans that this convention authorize the appointment of a committee to consider the practicability of presenting each one of these men, so recorded in our U. D. C. records, with a suitable medal from the U. D. C., somewhat on the lines of our Cross of Honor. This would bind our Confederat past with our glorious present. This medal to be bestowed on our Confederate Memorial Days along with the Crosses of Honor. The records are being filed—this may be an incentive to a more careful and authentic filing of these records." This recommendation was adopted. The idea of a medal for men of Confederate descent serving in the World War had been discussed between the President-General, Miss Poppenheim, and Major Wallace Streater, when on December 28, 1918, from U. S. A. Post Office, No. 717, France, Major Streater wrote Miss Poppenheim: "I would like to know just how many sons of veterans heard the call of duty and answered. It would be no little satisfaction to find that the old blood tells. Or suppose every chapter of the Divisions were to get up some little token or something to show appreciation, or better still, the general society present a suitable medal (designed by some artist

worth while) to every American soldier, sailor, or marine who belonged to the A. E. F. who showed or had showed for him lineal descent from a Confederate ancestor. This is in the rough."

Miss Poppenheim replied January 31, 1919: "I am happy to tell you that the U. D. C. have already undertaken the recording of the descendants of Confederate veterans; already we have over 5,000 names recorded. I enclose a copy of the blanks showing you what we are trying to do. I am delighted that you made the suggestion, because it shows that we have been thinking along the lines that appeal to our men in the service. . . . Now as to your suggestion about the medal for sons of Confederates in the A. E. F., I accept that suggestion, and shall recommend it for consideration at the convention in Louisville in April. Depend upon me to work out the details carefully. I shall merely ask for the privilege of appointing a committee. If the convention accepts the idea, that committee, if I appoint it, will have the best brains that I know of in the U. D. C." The committee appointed at the Louisville convention called the Committee on Insignia for Confederate Descendants in World War, was Mrs. W. B. Scarborough, California, chairman; Mrs. R. D. Wright, South Carolina; Mrs. J. A. Rountree, Alabama; Mrs. W. D. Mason, Pennsylvania; Mrs. W. E. R. Byrne, West Virginia.

In the summer of 1919, the President-General, Miss Poppenheim, had corresponded with the American Numismatic Society, and had secured from them a list of artists, distinguished as medalists, and from correspondence with them, had visited one of them, Chester Beach, in his studio, and found him especially sympathetic with the U. D. C.

The report of this insignia committee at Tampa, presented by Mrs. R. D. Wright, South Carolina, its vice-chairman, in the absence of Mrs. Scarborough, the chairman, reads: "After considering the designs furnished by Tiffany, Gorham, Caldwell, Baily, and Chester Beach, reached the conclusion that the offer of Chester Beach was the most feasible and practical. He was recommended to the committee through our President-General by the American Numismatic Society, along with five others. Chester Beach is the artist whose design for a medal commemorating the signing of the treaty of peace has been chosen by the Numismatic Society."

His offer was, after a design had been selected, he would furnish the medals at a cost of $1.00 each, provided five thousand were included in the first order; the medal to be of bronze, attached to a red, white and red ribbon, with a bar and a star for overseas service. The committee recommended the acceptance of Mr. Beach's offer. It is interesting to read the discussion of this report as recorded in the minutes. Mrs. Wil-

liams, of North Carolina, thought the medal too expensive; Mrs. Schuyler, of New York, opposed the recommendation of the committee on the ground of cost, and mentioned the fact that Gorham medals are presented by some of the States at a cost of fifty cents each; Mrs. Dowdell, of Alabama, favored the recommendation; Mrs. Randolph, of Virginia, opposed it on the ground that we were giving the boys $1.00 medals and their fathers a twenty-five cent cross; Mrs. Merchant, of Virginia; Mrs. Mason, Pennsylvania, and Miss DuPont, of Georgia, favored the recommendation, while Mrs. Bell, of Tennessee, opposed it because of cost. Finally the recommendation as to Chester Beach's proposition "was laid on the table" and the committee was continued and empowered "to secure a design and report to the next convention."

At Asheville, 1920, the committee's personnel was changed, Mrs. Wright now being Recording Secretary-General. Mrs. Rountree became chairman, with Mrs. Frank Harold, Georgia; Miss Poppenheim, South Carolina; Mrs. H. M. Leech, Tennessee; Mrs. L. B. Reeves, Kentucky, as the committee. This report repeated the recommendation of the previous one at Tampa, that is, "accepting Chester Beach as the artist and his proposition for 5,000 medals at $1.00 each." After discussion again, the recommendation of the committee, on motion of Mrs. A. B. White, Tennessee, was referred back to the committee, with the suggestion to get further information.

It is to be borne in mind that the war relief committee concluded its work at Tampa, 1919, and disappeared by name, but carried on with the same personnel, under the new name World War Records Committee. This is mentioned to show how the work developed through war relief to war records, and then on to the insignia bestowed because of these records.

In St. Louis, in 1921, again this committee, with the same personnel, presents its report with two recommendations: first, that the U. D. C. bestow the medals on Confederate descendants whose records are filed with the U. D. C., and second, that the committee be empowered to select an artist and bring a design to the 1922 convention. These recommendations, after being referred to the executive committee, were adopted.

In Birmingham, 1922, the committee, presented the design they had agreed upon as prepared by Chester Beach, and the convention approved the design, continued the committee, and authorized it to place an order for 5,000 medals and to prepare rules for the bestowal of the same.

The design adopted was a bronze medal in the shape of a cross, the veterans of 1917-18 being represented by the Crusader's cross, which is

bound by the battle flag of the Confederacy to a cross, the exact size and shape of the veterans' of '61-65 Cross of Honor. On the face besides the dates are the Latin words: *Fortes creantur fortibus* (the brave give birth to the brave). Connecting the cross with a red, white and red ribbon, marked by a khaki stripe, is the entwined monogram U. D. C. A dolphin is added to the ribbon to indicate overseas service. The khaki stripe stands for the World War color: the motto is from *Odes of Horace,* Book IV, Ode Four, recommended by Miss Mary Poppenheim. The design was the unanimous selection of the committee from the six designs submitted by Mr. Beach, and is of a strictly military form.

In Washington, 1923, the committee reported the 5,000 medals completed and ready for bestowal as soon as the rules, governing these bestowals, which had been prepared by the committee, should be adopted by this convention.

The committee recommended that the cross should be known as the Cross of Merit; that these crosses should be awarded to lineal male descendants of Confederate veterans who had served in the army, navy, and marine corps of the United States during the World War; that the distribution should be under the supervision of the Custodian of Crosses; that one dollar should cover all costs connected with each medal.

The rules presented at this convention had been prepared with the advice of Major Wallace Streater, whose interest in the cross has already been mentioned, and whose experience in the military service of the United States was invaluable in the matter of rules and regulations.

These rules provided that only men who were lineal descendants of Confederate soldiers and sailors were eligible to the cross; that they should have seen military service subsequent to April 5, 1917, and prior to November 11, 1918, provided they served ten days prior to November 11, 1918, and that their total service shall be at least ninety days unless shortened by death; that the bronze dolphin should mark overseas service and should be awarded as well to those in the navy and marine corps, who were engaged in transport duty in the belligerent zone; that only chapters of the U. D. C. could award these crosses except that the Executive Board of the general U. D. C. could award two crosses for special distinction on the general historical evening. And to such historical societies and museums as this board might deem entitled to such consideration. Blanks were prepared to safeguard proof of Confederate service of ancestor as well as honorable service in the World War, and the descent of the applicant must be proven to the satisfaction of the chapter requesting the cross; the distribution of the crosses and all papers pertaining thereto should be under the super-

vision of the Custodian of Crosses and the records in Divisions and chapters. The special days of bestowal were January 14, the birthday of Commodore Maury; January 19, the birthday of General R. E. Lee; (commemorative of the army); Memorial Day (commemorative of the private soldier); June 3, the birthday of President Davis (recognition of government); September 27, the birthday of Admiral Semmes (recognition of the navy); and November 11, Armistice Day (commemorative of the World War). Only one cross could be given, and should be presented, if possible, in person, and could be worn only by the person upon whom bestowed. In case of death of one entitled to the cross, it may be given to his eldest child, his widow, his mother, his father, or his next of kin in the order recorded, and such a recipient, may, under no circumstances, wear this cross, which if illegally worn, shall be recalled by the nearest local chapter and returned to the Custodian of Crosses, who shall record its history. On motion of Mrs. Henderson, of Mississippi, the name *Merit* was changed to *Service.*

These rules, it was hoped, would be strictly adhered to by the U. D. C. in order that the decoration might be carefully guarded against mistaken bestowals and so lose its possible value with those men rightfully entitled to it and for whom it was designed to honor.

Before these rules were adopted by the convention, the President-General, Mrs. Schuyler, in her eagerness to use the Cross of Service to honor World War veterans in her report at Washington, states: "When attending the conference of the Flag Code Committee on June 14, Mrs. Charles Fisher Taylor, of the District of Columbia, suggested to your President-General the idea of placing in one of the cases in the hall at Arlington our insignia as a tribute to this warrior, typifying the nation's sacrifice for the principle of democracy. Your President-General took the matter up with General W. H. Hart, Quartermaster General, U. S. A., who granted her permission to place a bronze insignia of the United Daughters of the Confederacy in one of the cases during the meeting of this convention. Later, when the Cross of Service had been completed, it seemed only fitting that a cross bearing the mystic circle as a number should be placed in the case where all the other decorations which had been conferred upon this, the nation's representative in the World War, have been placed. Again permission was granted by General Hart, and on our pilgrimage to this shrine, we will lay our tributes upon the grave of the Unknown Soldier.

On Thursday afternoon, November 22, a Cross of Service, bearing a circle as its number, was placed by the President-General, Mrs. Schuyler, on the tomb of the Unknown Soldier, in Arlington Cemetery;

and on historical evening, November 22, Major General Robert Lee Bullard and Major Wallace Streater were presented Crosses of Service, number one and number two, by the President-General.

After the rules for presentation of the crosses were adopted on November 24, 1923, the Executive Board of the U. D. C. recommended that Crosses of Service be awarded General John A. LeJeune and Colonel Joseph E. Wheeler, and they were bestowed on these soldiers on Saturday evening, November 24, and thus the bestowal of Crosses of Service was officially begun.

Between the Washington and Savannah conventions, 1923-1924, the insignia committee, in the interest of speedy awards, distributed its printed matter and instructions through the directors of World War records, as they had been working on these records; and so the clerical work of the recorders of crosses was lightened. The first crosses bestowed by chapters in various States were given on their Memorial Days, 1924. At Savannah, 1924, through the recommendation of a majority of the insignia committee, the U. D. C. bestowed the Cross of Service, on historical evening, November 20, upon General Frank Parker, of South Carolina, and General Walter Harris, of Georgia, who were present and received their crosses. The Custodian of Crosses reports at this convention 1,082 Crosses of Service distributed from her office the first year.

In 1925, at Hot Springs, the insignia committee recommended that they be authorized to take steps to secure from Congress permission for the wearing of this Cross of Service by its recipients when in regular uniform. This convention bestowed the two crosses according to the rules, one on Colonel Jefferson Davis, of Virginia, and one, in recognition of Arkansas, on Lieutenant Samuel T. Smith, of Arkansas. The work of keeping the records for the Crosses of Service is still reported by the World War records committee, in which report they state that the crosses had been given that year in twenty-one States; and now the insignia committee recommends that the work of distributing the application blanks and other papers and the keeping of the records be turned over to the Division Recorder of Crosses as originally intended.

Constant expressions of thanks are extended to Mrs. Peter Youree, of Louisiana, for her generosity in yearly continuing her prize of $100 to encourage the bestowals in various Divisions and chapters. The Custodian of Crosses reported, 1,294 Crosses of Service sent out, and the President-General, Mrs. Harrold, reported that, by unanimous vote of the Executive Board, a Cross of Service had been granted to the

Smithsonian Institution, and to the American Numismatic Society, for their collections.

The Blount Memorial Cup, offered by Mrs. Walter D. Lamar, of Georgia, in memory of her father, Colonel James H. Blount, C. S. A., and of her brother, James H. Blount, Jr., U. S. A., offered to the Division bestowing the greatest number of Crosses of Service, is awarded for the first time, at Hot Springs, to South Carolina.

At Richmond, 1926, the Committee on Insignia presented a brief summary of the history of the Cross of Service, reported some more definite requirements on the application blanks, presented a brief suggested program for the ceremony of presenting Crosses of Service, reported the preparation of a pamphlet on the significance of the design which is enclosed with each Cross of Service, each one being carefully numbered. Along with each cross is also presented a Certificate of Honor from the U. D. C., with the number of the cross and the necessary information as to upon whom bestowed, with the name of Confederate ancestor attached. This report recommended that the first records collected, before the Cross of Service was undertaken, be preserved in their original ring binders, and that the funds accrued from the World War record work be used in publishing, in book form, the names and data contained in the application papers of those who have received the Cross of Service; and further, that the chairman of the Committee on Insignia be authorized to have the work done.

On recommendation of Mrs. Randolph, of Virginia, the committee recommended also that the word military be inserted in the name of the cross, so that in future it reads Cross of Military Service. This report also recommended that each Division be allowed to present, through its executive committee, two Crosses of Military Service at its annual conventions. Applications for such crosses must be submitted to the President-General and the Custodian of Crosses three months prior to the meeting.

The loss of a Cross by a chapter and the question of a dying man's desire for his Cross of Military Service were also provided for at this time. This report finally recommended that a posthumus Cross be bestowed upon General William C. Gorgas by the general society, requesting Mrs. Gorgas to add this Cross to the collection of Gorgas decorations in the Smithsonian Institution.

At Richmond, as we noted in the war relief history, the World War record committee, so bound up with this insignia committee's work, was discontinued after seven years' service.

The two men decorated by the general society at its annual conven-

tion in Richmond were Major General Mason M. Patrick, West Virginia, Chief of the Air Corps Army Department, and Colonel George H. Jamison, of Virginia, Inspector General's Department.

The President-General recommended that in future the claims for those men presented for this general U. D. C. decoration be presented to the committee on insignia and World War records, who shall approve and pass on to the Executive Board for its approval.

The Custodian of Crosses reported 792 Crosses of Service distributed during the year 1926.

At Charleston, 1927, the President-General, Mrs. Lawton, reported a copyright for the Cross of Military Service, good for twenty-eight years, secured and dated July 11, 1927, signed by the Registrar of Copyrights, Library of Congress.

The Custodian of Crosses reports at this meeting, 874 Crosses of Military Service awarded in twenty-five States. The insertion of an inch of ribbon to be worn in place of the cross is also reported at this meeting.

The recipients of the Cross of Military Service, at Charleston, were both admirals in the U. S. Navy; Rear Admiral Newton A. McCully, of South Carolina, and Read Admiral William A. Moffett, of South Carolina, Chief of Bureau of Aeronautics. Also on this evening a posthumus cross was presented in memory of General Gorgas, according to the instructions of the 1926 convention, and a letter of appreciation was read from his widow.

At this convention, the Committe on Insignia reports the first Division decoration was made by South Carolina, December 2, 1926, and given to Major General Johnson Hagood; Alabama followed in presenting their first Division decoration to Governor Bibb Graves, and the Illinois Division decorated Major T. J. Jackson Christian, Stonewall Jackson's grandson, as their first Divisional bestowal. This feature has proven most acceptable to the Divisions.

This report quotes the Adjutant General, U. S. War Department on the subject of the correctness in using the term "Military" in the title for the cross, to cover navy and marine service as well as the army; and the chairman, Mrs. Rountree, reports her personal work of publishing in book form, some of the names and important data of those who have received the Cross of Military Service as completed, and the books ready for distribution. This book she reports as follows: "*The Cross of Military Service: Its History and Its Records* is now in your hands. It is bound in khaki—commemorative of the World War, with an imprint of the cross upon the cover page, lettered in the silver grey of the Con-

federacy. It contains the records of World War veterans together with the war service records of their Confederate ancestor." In its 311 pages, twenty-five States are recorded alphabetically, with 3,388 World War records. South Carolina leads with 938 records; Georgia, second, with 604; then North Carolina, with 367; Texas, with 328, etc. The frontispiece is a reproduction of the Cross of Military Service with the significance of its design; a brief history of the decoration follows. A foreword gives an outline of the war work of the U. D. C.—a list of prominent military, naval and civil officers of the United States who are entitled to wear the cross is given, and then follows the awards to individuals according to States. The book is printed by McCowat-Mercer Printing Company, of Jackson, Tennessee, and is copyrighted in 1927 in the name of Mrs. J. A. Rountree.

The chairman reports five hundred copies bound and delivered and one thousand copies awaiting binding; on recommendation of the Insignia Committee, the following changes were adopted: An increase in the general U. D. C. awards on its historical evening from two to four crosses, and the President-General is authorized to present in the name of the general U. D. C. on one of the commemorative days, Crosses of Military Service to Admiral Edward W. Eberle, Chief of Naval Operations; Major General M. B. Stewart, Commandant U. S. Military Academy, West Point; Major General Frank Cheatham, Jr., Quartermaster General, U. S. A.; Major General McRae, Rear Admirals Hilary P. Jones, Richard H. Jackson, Henry A. Wiley, L. M. Nulton, and Honorable Newton D. Baker.

At Houston, in 1928, the President-General reported the cross previously awarded General William Gorgas, she had presented it to his widow on March 7, 1928, the number being 4,128. The other crosses were presented as instructed as follows: No. 4,301 to Admiral Nulton, by the Custodian of Flags, Mrs. Jackson Brandt, on January 19, 1928, at Annapolis; also on January 19, in Alexandria, Virginia, the President-General, Mrs. Merchant, presented No. 4,288 to Read Admiral Eberle, and No. 4,287 to General Cheatham. On June 3, also in Alexandria, she presented No. 4,303 to Rear Admiral Jackson. General McRae had already been awarded a cross by a local chapter; Admiral Wiley, Rear Admiral Jones and General Stewart's crosses were still unawarded because of unforeseen circumstances. Honorable Newton Baker declined the honor of a bestowal of the cross, as he did not consider he had rendered military service during the World War.

A loan of $750.00 was appropriated to this committee to bind the remaining one thousand copies, and one hundred copies were allowed

the chairman of the Insignia Committe to be distributed to leading libraries and historical societies upon approval of the President-General.

The Custodian of the Crosses reports at Houston that 749 Crosses of Service had been bestowed in 1928, and the general bestowals on historical evening were four. At this convention, Mrs. J. A. Rountree offered, for annual competition, a silver trophy to the chapter presenting the greatest number of Crosses of Service—this trophy to be a memorial to her father, John S. McIver, C. S. A., and a tribute to her son, John A. Rountree, Jr., U. S. A., and to be known as the McIver-Rountree Trophy. The Executive Board authorized the President-General, or her representative, to bestow Crosses of Military Service sometime between 1928 and 1929 conventions on General Richard P. Davis, of North Carolina, and the eldest descendant of ex-President Woodrow Wilson.

Mrs. Rountree's report at Houston shows 1,038 copies of the book, *The Cross of Military Service,* taken in thirty-six States, and eight foreign countries, and announces that 462 copies were in the hands of book dealers in various States. This report states that the entire edition had been paid for by careful financing on her part. And so we find a long list of distinguished military men and heroes, living and dead, recorded in this book to tell the story of the part Southern manhood, descended from Confederate soldiers and sailors, played in the great drama of the World War.

At Houston a record is made of the decision of the Adjutant General, U. S. A., and the Bureau of the Navy Department that members of the Students Army Training Corps, cadets at West Point and midshipmen at Annapolis during the World War are in point of service as much entitled to receive the Cross of Military Service as privates in the army or the navy. The wearing of the decoration by men in uniform is covered in the Houston report in quoting a regulation already existing whereby the recipient of such decorations may, when in uniform, wear the decoration upon ceremonial occasions of that special society.

And at this Houston convention, 1928, the Insignia Committee, through its chairman, Mrs. Rountree, in making this its final report, asked to be discontinued.

The Custodian of Crosses, at Biloxi, in 1929, reported 565 Crosses of Military Service bestowed in nineteen Divisions; among them were four bestowed on historical evening on the following distinguished veterans: Rear Admiral Thomas Pickett Magruder, Major General Henry P. McCain, Brigadier General James Postell Jervey, and Second Lieutenant George Edward Pickett, III. The Georgia Division won the Blount Memorial Cup for awarding the largest number of Crosses of

Military Service in 1929, and the McIver-Rountree Trophy, awarded to the chapter bestowing the largest number of Crosses of Military Service was won by the Fulton Chapter, Atlanta, Georgia. The Custodian's recommendations that two inches of ribbon be issued with each cross, the dolphin to be included with overseas awards, the same to be used on service bars, and a charge of twenty-five cents be made for Cross of Military Service certificates were adopted. This convention is marked as revising Rule I as to the eligibility for the bestowal of these crosses by adding to this rule "and also women, lineal descendants of white Confederate soldiers and sailors who served as nurses in the army, navy or marine corps of the United States or its allies during the World War." Thus women for the first time are recognized as eligible for the Cross of Military Service, an innovation marking the development of the woman movement in American life.

Truly the cross is unique in the history of military decorations, since it commemorates two generations of brave men and binds a glorious past with an equally glorious present. It is the heartfelt tribute of Southern womanhood to the men of their race, who have maintained the traditions of their Confederate ancestors by their own gallant military records in the World War.

The following is a list of Crosses of Military Service bestowed on World War Veterans by the U.D.C. in convention assembled.

The Cross marked with a circle (O) and without a number was placed on the grave of the Unknown Soldier in Arlington National Cemetery, November 22, 1923.

At Washington, in November, 1923

Cross No. 1, to Major General Robert Lee Bullard, Alabama
Cross No. 2, to Major Wallace Streater, Alabama
Cross No. 3, upon Major General John A. LeJeune, Louisiana
Cross No. 4, upon Colonel Joseph Wheeler, Alabama

At Savannah, in November, 1924

Cross No. 5, upon Brigadier General Walter Harris, Georgia
Cross No. 6, upon Brigadier General Frank Parker, South Carolina

At Hot Springs, in November, 1925

Cross No. 7, upon Colonel Warren Jefferson Davis, Virginia
Cross No. 8, upon Lieutenant Samuel T. Smith, Arkansas

At Richmond, in November, 1926

Cross No. 9, upon Major General Mason N. Patrick, West Virginia
Cross No. 10, upon Colonel George H. Jamerson, Virginia

At Charleston, in November, 1927

Cross No. 11, upon Rear Admiral Newton A. McCulley, South Carolina
Cross No. 12, upon Rear Admiral William A. Moffett, South Carolina

At Houston, in November, 1928

Cross No. 13, upon Colonel Beaumont B. Buck, Texas
Cross No. 14, upon Colonel Isaac S. Ashborn, Jr., Texas
Cross No. 15, upon Captain Thomas T. Connally, Texas
Cross No. 16, upon Sergeant Eldridge C. Moore, Texas

At Biloxi, in November, 1929

Cross No. 17, Rear Admiral Thomas P. Magruder, Mississippi
Cross No. 18, Major General Henry P. McCain, Mississippi
Cross No. 19, Brigadier General James Postell Jervey, Tennessee
Cross No. 20, Second Lieutenant George Edward Pickett, III, Virginia.

THE WOMEN OF THE SOUTH IN WAR TIMES

In the foreword of the second printing of this book (from 1920 to 1927 it went through six printings) the compiler, Dr. Matthew Page Andrews, states: "The compilation of this material . . . is the outcome of a suggestion by a distinguished soldier of the Union armies, Charles Francis Adams. Mr. Adams stated that all of us need to know the story of the Southern people, their true aims and purposes—that no good American would condemn the publication of these truths of history if presented without malice of ill intent. On the one hand, it would broaden the Northerner by instilling respect for and sympathy with the sufferings of the South. On the other hand it would help to heal the wounds of the South, which much neglect, considerable partisan history, with accompanying distortion of motives, have kept open far too long."

With the entry of the United States into the World War the thought of the nation turned to the history of our country with a keener interest than has been felt for a generation. No body of people felt this more appreciatively than the patriotic societies.

The United Daughters of the Confederacy, felt this was an auspicious time to bring to notice the part played by the women of the South in 1861-65. They gathered together a great mass af material—letters, diaries, scrap books, personal reminiscences, and put them into the hands of a gifted historian, Dr. Matthew Page Andrews, who compiled for them, a great memorial, truly a monument to the women of those days under the title *The Women of the South in War Times.*

The committee on publication was: Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, Kentucky; Mrs. Charles R. Hyde, Tennessee; Miss Mary B. Poppenheim, South Carolina; Mrs. J. A. Rountree, Alabama.

Many erroneous ideas of Northern people in regard to Southern people held for a generation, have been recast after reading this book. It was well received by the press and public generally, and has a place in every good reference library.

VOLUME II

JEFFERSON DAVIS

JEFFERSON DAVIS

Jefferson Davis—gentleman, soldier, statesman, martyr—began his career as a West Point cadet. Among his contemporaries there, were Robert E. Lee and others who later achieved prominence. He was elected to Congress in 1845. He served as Colonel of Infantry in the Mexican War, and at the battle of Buena Vista his strategy and courageous action distinguished him as a brilliant military leader. Later as U. S. Senator he served as Chairman of Military Affairs. He was Secretary of War during Franklin Pierce's administration. It was only natural that he was chosen President of the Confederate States of America at the outbreak of the War Between the States. This post he served faithfully and efficiently until the close of the war.

The last years of his life were spent at Beauvoir, his plantation home near Biloxi, Mississippi, where he wrote *The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government.*

Jefferson Davis died at the home of a friend in New Orleans, December 6, 1889, and was laid to rest, temporarily, in a tomb in New Orleans' Metarie Cemetery. It was decided by his widow that his final resting place should be in Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia. After three years, arrangements were made for a special train and military escort and on May 29, 1893, at midnight, the funeral procession started on the 1200-mile journey with the mortal remains of the "Father of the Confederacy" to its last resting place. The funeral car in which the body would make the entire trip was a rebuilt observation car with a catafalque erected in the center. Stops were made along the way where thousands gathered to pay silent and affectionate tribute to this great man.

At Montgomery the casket was removed from the funeral car and carried to the capitol through the portico where Jefferson Davis had taken the oath of office as President of the Confederate States of America.

In Atlanta the train was met by a caisson drawn by six white horses and the casket was taken to the capitol building through silent and reverent crowd-lined streets.

In Raleigh the body lay in state in the capitol building for two hours, as in the other two capital cities, in order that the people might pay tribute to the first and only President of the Confederacy.

At Danville, Virginia, the train was met by a large throng that gathered around the funeral car and sang "Nearer My God to Thee," while the city's church bells tolled.

On arriving in Richmond on Wednesday morning, May 31, the body lay in state in the Virginia capitol building until final rites in the cemetery in the afternoon. With Mrs, Davis were her two daughters, Winnie and Margaret (Mrs. J. Addison Hayes) and Mr. Hayes. Six state governors acted as pallbearers. Thousands attended the service in Hollywood Cemetery, including Confederate military leaders and privates, where with the Presidential twenty-one gun salute the beloved leader was laid to final rest.

(Mrs. Albert Lee) BERTIE S. THOMPSON

The History of the United Daughters of the Confederacy

VOLUME II
1930-1955

By

HISTORY COMMITTEE
Under authority granted in convention assembled at
Asheville, North Carolina, 1951

MRS. JOHN L. WOODBURY—MRS. JOHN L. HEISS
MRS. MURRAY FORBES WITTICHEN—MRS. AMMA NELL HALL
MRS. ALBERT LEE THOMPSON, Chairman

RALEIGH
Edwards & Broughton Company
1956

SALUTE

I salute the Confederate Flag with affection, reverence, and undying remembrance.

(Adopted November 15, 1933, by the General Convention of the United Daughters of the Confederacy then in session in Baltimore, Maryland.)

DESCRIPTION OF FLAG

Seven white stars on field of blue; top bar red; middle bar white; bottom bar red.

DEDICATED

to

THE WOMEN OF THE CONFEDERACY

"A people who take no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything to be remembered by remote descendants."

—MACAULAY

FOREWORD

The History Committee, originally composed of three ex-Presidents-General, an ex-Vice-President-General, and an ex-Historian-General, was asked to record the activities and achievements of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, beginning where Volume I ended, and to bring the History up to the present time; also to have both volumes printed and bound under the same cover.

It was the consensus in this Committee that the outline employed in the compilation of Volume I be adhered to in so far as it was possible in order that the subjects be continued as a ready reference.

Volume I covers a period of thirty-five years (1894-1929); Volume II, a period of twenty-five years (1930-1955). The book therefore records a total of sixty years of achievement.

Death deprived the Committee of the wise counsel of three of its members—Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, Mrs. Walter D. Lamar and Mrs. Ferguson Cary. The vacancies were filled by the appointment of Mrs. John L. Heiss, Mrs. Murray F. Wittichen and Mrs. Amma Nell Hall.

The Committee is grateful to those who helped with the research, whose names are recorded for the most part on the page of Contents; also to the Reviewing Committee who approved the work and was composed of ex-Presidents-General Mrs. William A. Haggard, Mrs. Robert D. Wright and Mrs. John L. Woodbury; and to Mrs. James Edwin Woodard and Mrs. Minnie Ransome Norris, each of whom gave her copy of the first volume of the History for reproduction, the book having been long out of print.

Our sincere thanks are due to Dr. Louise Biles Hill, whose untiring help and interest never flagged up until the time the manuscript was turned over to the printers, but whose editorial services were then lost to us due to an unfortunate accident, and to Major William Oliver Smith, President of Edwards & Broughton Company, for his helpful suggestions and the excellent work of his company as publishers and for their many services beyond the call of duty.

(Mrs. Albert Lee) Bertie S. Thompson
Chairman, History Committee

CHAPTER I: DEPARTMENT OF HISTORICAL WORK

[*The long illness which preceded the death of Dorothy Blount Lamar (Mrs. Walter D. Lamar) March 13, 1955, prevented her completing the task nearest her heart, the record of the Department of Historical Work of the United Daughters of the Confederacy for the years 1930-1955. She sent her notes, however, with the message that your Chairman and our Editor should put them into proper form for the U.D.C. History. We have endeavored to carry out her wishes and we have often quoted her exact words, but we realize our inability to present the subject as that capable, great and loyal Daughter would have done.*]

"TO HONOR the memory of those who served and those who fell in the service of the Confederate States" is the first of the four named purposes for which the U.D.C. is organized. To carry out this basic purpose is the duty of the Department of Historical Work at the head of which is the Historian-General, elected by the General Organization. Her Committee is composed of the Division Historians and the Chapter Historians in States where no Division exists who are elected by their respective groups. The ramifications of the work of the Department are so varied and so far-reaching as to require, as circumstances dictate, emphasis now on this phase, now on that, while neglecting none.

Daughters who have served as Historians-General for the years 1930-1955 are: Miss Marion Salley, S. C.; Mrs. John H. Anderson, N. C.; Mrs. Walter D. Lamar, Ga.; Mrs. William Cabell Flournoy, Va.; Mrs. John L. Heiss, Miss.; Mrs. Frank H. Jones, Ga.; Mrs. Ferguson Cary, Va.; Miss Edna Howard Fowler, Calif.; Mrs. Kemble K. Kennedy, La.

The record for the first year of Miss Salley's term as Historian-General (1928-1931) appeared in Volume I of the *History*. She began her second year's report by quoting James Barron Hope, who forty years before had said in his verses, "Mahone's Brigade," that ultimately passion, prejudice and propaganda would give place to honest history and at that time "The South will stand the verdict, and will stand it without shame." Reviewing the work of her committee at the end of the year she felt "the South is coming into its own, unashamed and unafraid."

She announced for study in Divisions and Chapters for the next year the theme, "Great Southerners Who Contributed to the Glory of the South by Their Writings, Statesmanship and Oratory." Such an all-inclusive subject resulted in rich and varied programs and brought many fine essays into the prize contests. In the following year another broad and flexible subject was assigned, "The States of the Con-

federacy." Each Division Historian was asked to prepare an article on the secession of her own State for publication in the *Confederate Veteran*. Cautioning them against using secondary works biased against the South, she urged that they find their data in their own State, City and County archives. Commenting later on this assignment, the Historian-General said, "Only one paper failed to appear on time, and each one was full of interest." She urged also that Chapters purchase the collection of songs, *Echoes from Dixie*, and present them to directors of music in the public schools.

Participation in Essay Contests not being restricted to the South, the North and West frequently made contributions. In one contest in which 76 papers were submitted, 15 came from those sections. Having learned through correspondence that a Minnesota teacher of Scandinavian birth had written a thesis on "John C. Calhoun's Attitude Toward the Union," the bibliography for which contained 52 items, the Historian-General secured a copy and submitted it to Dr. Yates Snowden, head of the Department of History of the University of South Carolina, for a specialist's opinion. So enthusiastic was he, Miss Salley obtained the author's consent to mimeograph it and send copies to teachers in Minnesota.

Before the Southern States had provided the splendid repositories they now have for their archives, there was a spate of agents from Northern and Western universities who visited the South and obtained many valuable documents. Distressed over the matter, the U.D.C. through its Historians-General kept a close watch over manuscripts in private hands, acquiring many of them, and whenever possible repurchasing those that had been taken away, for preservation in Southern university libraries or in the Confederate Museum. Miss Salley reported with much satisfaction the purchase by Duke University of a part of the Confederate archives. The original copy of the South Carolina Ordinance of Secession, carried away by one of Sherman's men, was found in Maine and brought back to its former home, as were some rare old newspapers published in Charleston in 1860.

Anxious that the best of the essays submitted should be put into print and aware that only a few could appear in the *Veteran*, Miss Salley recommended that each year one or more be printed in pamphlet form and sold for a small sum to the Chapters.

At the beginning of her term as Historian-General (1931-1934), Mrs. Anderson sent to Division Historians 4,000 Yearbooks for distribution to the Chapters, carrying for study the subject, "Historical Highlights of the Confederate Period," with outlines and

bibliographies for each meeting, a list of the prizes offered, and other suggestions. In the following year the goal was, "A Fuller Knowledge of the South's Part in American History." With these went the reminder of General Lee, "Everyone should do all in his power to collect and disseminate the truth in the hope that it may find a place in history and descend to posterity." Division Historians responded to the call of their Chairman to compile Confederate facts of their respective States, make biographical sketches of their women of the Sixties and to support the projects which the General Organization was at the time promoting—the Jefferson Davis Historical Fund, Stratford Memorial Foundation, Jefferson Davis Highway and advancing the name of Sidney Lanier for the Hall of Fame.

Even as late as 1934 the "Battle of the Textbooks" had not been won. Indeed, it will probably never be so completely won that the Daughters can afford to relax their vigilance. Mrs. Anderson was particularly effective in this work. Securing the co-operation of sister organizations and accompanied by their representatives, she called upon State Boards of Education or upon Textbook Commissions and laid her complaints and recommendations before those bodies. Her technique and the courtesy and tact she advised and practiced were widely followed by Division Historians.

The General Convention having previously adopted the recommendation of the Historian-General that 1934, the fortieth year of U.D.C. history, be made commemorative of the organization itself, Mrs. Anderson chose as the field of study, "Forty Years with the U.D.C." and dedicated the Yearbook to "The Faithful Pioneers." The aim was given as "A Better Knowledge and Appreciation of the U.D.C., Greatest Memorial to the Confederate Soldier." The Yearbook carried special programs for January, June, and September 10, the latter being Founders' Day.

Nineteen-thirty-four was indeed a banner year. The whole country was made acquainted with the U.D.C. and its forty years of accomplishment. The Associated Press carried a list of the prizes and a pleasing story of its Historical Work. On General Lee's birthday, two broadcasting companies responded to the Historian-General's request for a program. From the room in which Lee and Mary Custis were married at Arlington went out the radio play, "The Three Swords of Lee," written by Dr. Matthew Page Andrews, historian and staunch friend of the U.D.C. Historical broadcasting companies of Washington made victrola sets of the play which were secured by the chapters for their programs. The celebration of Jefferson Davis' birthday on June 3 was no less publicized.

But Founders' Day, September 10, was the greatest success of all. Chapters all over the South prepared programs. The special work of the Historian-General was to get publicity from press and radio. No doubt it required time and thought, but the results were worth any effort. She sent out attractive birthday cards, provided data for press and radio and made arrangements with a Washington band for music. The Associated Press carried the story of the origin of the U.D.C. and a leading newspaper in each State in the Union printed the longer article of its achievements. The U. S. Navy Band in their "Hour of Memory" program gave selections from Southern music, following which the Historian-General gave her birthday talk over the radio. Letters of birthday greetings came from coast to coast. President Roosevelt wrote:

> It gives me genuine pleasure to congratulate the United Daughters of the Confederacy on their Fortieth Anniversary, for your organization bears witness to the truth that people are to be remembered, not for mere attainment of their objectives, but for the high qualities that make their endeavors. With unsurpassed courage your ancestors fought in support of their conscientious convictions. They were Americans, the memory of whose steadfast valor and devotion is now a part of the cherished heritage of our Republic. To foster that memory is our peculiar privilege, but I ask you to share with me a further privilege of overwhelming importance, the service of our country today. And in doing this, I ask no more than the exercise of those virtues to the recollection of which the Daughters of the Confederacy are dedicated. . . .[1]

Many fine programs were given on that day throughout the South both on and off the radio. Outstanding was the contribution of Dr. Douglas Freeman who made his address from Richmond. In it he ably answered the critics who sometimes assail the U.D.C. for their efforts to preserve the truth of Southern history.

Mrs. Lamar, who served as Historian-General from 1934 to 1937, based her first year's program on "Jefferson Davis, Soldier and Statesman." She explained, "Were I called upon to choose that character the study of whom would best convey to the uninformed the reason for, the spirit of, and the end to which the Confederate States was established, I would cite without hesitation Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America." With the programs were included reminders and incentives to know better also the history of other great Southern leaders, and to learn more of the poet, Sidney Lanier, his poetry and other writings. "The use each month of quotations from Lanier's poetry challenged the knowledge and provoked the study of the poet and lent a softness and beauty to an otherwise purely historical program."

[1] *Gen. Min. 1934*, p. 124.

"The Southern Cavalcade" was the all-embracing title Mrs. Lamar gave to her second year's study. It consisted of the names of outstanding Southern statesmen and military leaders, writers and scientists. Again the name of Jefferson Davis was included. "The States were marshalled month by month in the order of their secession from the Union, and, in pursuance of the plan for a better knowledge of the President of the Confederacy, each State was shown to have had some connection with his personal history."

At the request of the President-General, she represented the General Organization in the ceremonies attendant upon the unveiling of a memorial bust of the Confederate President at Irwinsville, Ga., on June 3, 1936, seventy-one years after his capture there on May 10, 1865. Her proposal that the U.D.C. republish Mr. Davis' *Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government* was adopted and the organization disposed of the entire edition.

It was Mrs. Lamar who also formulated the reasons for the annual presentation of the Lee Sword to the graduate making the highest grade in Mathematics at the U.S. Military Academy, and the binoculars in honor of Matthew Fontaine Maury to the graduate making the highest grade in Physics at the U. S. Naval Academy. The beautiful and appropriate sentiments were expressed by the Presidents-General in making these awards until the length of the commencement ceremonies had to be curtailed. Ever on the alert for the presentation of true history, Mrs. Lamar wrote and caused others to write to selected members of the U. S. Congress requesting "immediate stoppage of the monies already appropriated by the House . . . for the purpose of naming a national park in honor of the infamous fanatic, John Brown." Owing to the vigilance of the U.D.C., this matter, in the words of Mrs. Lamar, "was disposed of satisfactorily."

In the last year of Mrs. Lamar's term of office "The Southern Cavalcade" was continued, but with emphasis on things of the spirit, based upon J. William Jones's *Christ in the Camp, or Religion in Lee's Army* (1887). She recommended that some way be devised to memorialize Mr. Davis' confinement at Fortress Monroe, perhaps through a memorial to Dr. John J. Craven, "the kindly intelligent physician" who was in charge of prisoners at the Fortress—"not to open old wounds, but to insure knowledge of actual occurrence." This phrase was evoked by the fact that guides at the Fortress were assuring visitors, some of whom were members of the U.D.C. and knew better, that the "irons and chains" story was a myth. Writers were taking the same line. Mrs. Lamar's motion was adopted, as told in "Memorials" in this volume.

While serving as Historian-General, Mrs. Lamar was also Chairman of the committee to advance the name of Sidney Lanier for the Hall of Fame. Of all her work in the U.D.C., she was without doubt proudest of this achievement. It was indeed a magnificent campaign and covered fifteen years (1931-1946), during which she served a term also as President-General (1937-1939). The heart of the campaign was to make the poet-musician known to the people of the United States. In her dual role of Historian-General and Chairman of the Lanier committee, she aroused the enthusiasm of both committees and indeed that of the whole organization. Every form of publicity was utilized and member vied with member in developing new ideas and devices for the education of the public regarding Lanier.

An idea contributed by Mrs. Robert Bachman, President of the Tennessee Division, was indeed unique. It came to her while she was visiting the ruins of the once fashionable Montvale Springs summer resort in the Tennessee section of the Great Smoky Mountains National Park. Here a solitary peak, silhouetted against the skyline, provided the headwaters for the famous springs. Mrs. Bachman remembered that prior to the war the summer resort and thousands of acres of wild mountain lands had belonged to Stirling Lanier and that it was there his grandson Sidney had written his only book of fiction, *Tiger Lilies*. Mrs. Bachman at once named the mountain peak for the soldier-poet to-be. To establish the name, she had to submit proof of Grandfather Lanier's ownership of the particular mountain peak, and of the book's having been written there. This required time and effort, but it was finally accomplished to the satisfaction of all concerned—the National Park Service, the U. S. Board of Geographical Names, the U.D.C. and Mrs. Bachman herself.

The announcement at the beginning of the Lanier Centennial Celebration (1942) that a mountain peak had been named for Sidney Lanier caught the imagination of the press and materially aided Mrs. Lamar's publicity campaign.[2]

Three years later (1945) Sidney Lanier was chosen for the Hall of Fame, the third successfully sponsored candidate of the U.D.C. The unveiling ceremony was held in October of the following year. Between these two dates, in May 1946, Johns Hopkins Press announced the publication of the ten-volume Centennial Edition of Lanier's *Works*. Mrs. Lamar thus had the added satisfaction of knowing that her candidate was the "only American author whose collected works and letters were now available in a scholarly edition, with authoritative

[2] *Gen. Min., 1940, 1941, 1942;* interview with Mrs. Robert D. Wright, P-G, in dispatch from Newberry, S. C., Feb. 17, 1943, to *Nashville Banner* and other newspapers.

FORMER PRESIDENTS-GENERAL

Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky
Alabama, 1929-1931

Mrs. William E. R. Byrne
West Virginia, 1931-1933

Mrs. W. E. Massey
Arkansas, 1933-1935

Mrs. John L. Woodbury
Kentucky, 1935-1937

FORMER PRESIDENTS-GENERAL

Mrs. Walter D. Lamar
Georgia, 1937-1939

Mrs. Charles E. Bolling
Virginia, 1939-1941

Mrs. Robert Downs Wright
South Carolina, 1941-1943

Mrs. James Edwin Woodard
North Carolina, 1943-1945

texts and full introductions and notes." The Editor-in-Chief, Dr. Charles Robert Anderson, member of the faculty of Johns Hopkins University, gave credit to the inspiration of Mrs. Lamar "whose enthusiasm for Lanier was instrumental in launching this project," he said.[3] At the unveiling ceremony, Mrs. Lamar made the principal address, which Mrs. John M. Wilcox, President-General, described as "brilliant" and as fittingly ending with the poet's own words, "Thyself Thy Monument."[4]

The term of Mrs. Flournoy (1937-1940) was unique in that her programs turned to the study of economics and geography, following the trend that was under way in national history. "Some of the Phases of Economic Life in the Old South" and "Some of the Cities and Seaports of the Old South" were studied throughout the organization for two years, bringing to light much local data and many relics which had not previously been known or available. Unusually interesting chapter programs and essays for the contests resulted. In addition she urged her committee historians and her successors to continue to encourage the study of the lives of President Davis and Sidney Lanier which had been launched with such vigor by her predecessor.

Of the more remote Divisions and Chapters the Historian-General said in 1938: "Of special interest is the news from our Chapters beyond the famous line, for they have special problems. When the Robert E. Lee Chapter of Detroit reports having observed January 19 with flags, pictures and flowers and a speaker from Georgia, we know that it required effort and courage to arrange this; and be it ever remembered that the only wreath placed on General Lee's statue at Gettysburg during the late Blue-Gray Reunion was placed there by the loving hands of Philadelphia's Daughters; and Mrs. P. N. P. Lane, Honorary President of that chapter, has given to schools and libraries this year more than 100 steel engravings of Jefferson Davis and General Lee; that in Cambridge, Mass. anniversaries, collecting relics, subscribing to the *Bulletin*[5] and broadcasting on Sidney Lanier have gone on; that the District of Columbia Division was for the first time in history received by the President's wife at a reception at the White House."

Under Mrs. Flournoy's leadership many books were placed in school and public libraries, plays and pageants were written and presented; radio talks were increased; and the collection of reminiscenses, diaries and letters was continued. The Historian-General went on

[3] *Gen. Min., 1946*, p. 151.
[4] *Gen. Min., 1946*, p. 65; *ibid.*, pp. 143-48.
[5] The *U.D.C. Magazine* had not at the time been established.

the air, broadcasting from Baltimore. In 1939, Mrs. Charles E. Bolling, President-General, appointed Mrs. Flournoy to represent the organization at the Confederate Reunion held in Trinidad, Colo. Present on this occasion was Jefferson Hayes-Davis, grandson of the President of the Confederacy, who bore the rank of General on the staff of the Commander of the U.C.V. [In the first World War Mr. Hayes-Davis as First Lieutenant of Artillery transferred to the Air Service where he was with the 99th Observation Squadron as aerial observer. He won the Silver Star, the Purple Heart, and six battle clasps on the Victory Medal.] [6]

In her last report the Historian-General saw much reason for encouragement. "When the National Park Service announces that over the once scarred battlefields in Virginia the periwinkle will now be planted; when the History Department of Princeton University has established a course on 'The New South' to be conducted by a distinguished Editor; when a bridge tunnel is proposed as a memorial to the battle of the *Virginia* and *Monitor* of 1862; when the Post Office Department in Washington prepares to issue a commemorative stamp in honor of the heroes of the 'Pony Express,' whose originator was a young Southerner—when such things are happening all around us, surely we are witnessing the incorporation of the history of the Old South into the great American tradition, and it is certainly with increased understanding that the North now views the whole estate of the Confederacy. This should hearten us in our historical work."

Urging the continuation of the collection of records, Mrs. Flournoy said, "We must have records if we are to have truth." She had set a worthy example, for it was at this time the Dietz Press of Richmond brought out her charming book, *Sidelights on Southern History*, a collection of historical essays including "Art in the Early South," "Literature in the Early South," "John Paul Jones," "Confederate Newspapers," "Joseph E. Johnston, the Soldier," "The Stonewall Brigade," "Confederate Cavalry Leaders."

Among the recommendations of Mrs. Flournoy which the organization adopted were:

1. That all Chapters be requested to have special programs in January, June and September, to commemorate respectively the birthdays of Lee, Jackson and President Davis, and Founders' Day.[7]

2. That Divisions and Chapters wait until January to get out Yearbooks and programs of their own, since by that time the General Programs are in their hands and their work can be based upon them.

[6] Personal letter to Editor from Mr. Hayes-Davis, Oct. 6, 1955.

[7] These were the special days celebrated in the 1934 program of Mrs. Anderson; they were now made official.

Mrs. Heiss was elected Historian-General (1940-1943) more than a year before the United States was drawn into the Second World War. It was therefore a coincidence that she chose as the theme for her first year of study "The War Between the States and the Reconstruction Period." As events transpired, probably a better theme could not have been found. Within this framework studies were to be made of certain statesmen and military leaders from the standpoint of the political concepts of the new government they were responsible for creating and defending. Because of the uneasy world situation caused by Hitler's conquests during the year, the Historian-General stressed the need for the resurgence of a great national spirit, for a proper observance of the respect due to the U. S. Flag and for citizenship betterment.

Recalling the Confederacy's first great battle, she urged the compilation in each State of the Roster of Confederate soldiers who fought at Shiloh. The value to posterity of the preservation of diaries, letters and relics was called to the attention of Division Historians. She showed her awareness of the vicious progapanda which accompanies all wars—for years the writings of otherwise reputable historians, by urging closer attention to American textbooks to guard against false or biased accounts of the Confederate period. With what seemed almost prophetic vision with respect to the current war, she called for a study of Reconstruction in the South and appreciation of the men upon whom fell the brunt of defending as best they could the rights of a defeated people.

In the second year the Historian-General's choice of subject matter for her Yearbook was equally fortunate—"Early History of Southern Colleges and Universities." In their classical curricula she found the key to the building of character and the development of leadership. With this program went the basic material for each Chapter Historian, together with a list of the prizes offered and a mimeographed copy of "Why We Use the Term 'War Between the States'." This paper had been prepared and used by Mrs. Anderson when she was Historian-General. It was destined to be used by other Historians-General through the years in their effort to educate the public to the historically correct explanation of the term. The Historian-General called also for a more spirited rendering of "Dixie" and for more frequent singing of old Southern songs as morale builders among soldiers and civilians alike.

A previous Convention had adopted the motion of Mrs. Robert P. Sweeney of Atlanta that a medal, modest in price, be offered as an award for excellence in history, essays and declamations. Mrs. Heiss

in consultation with her committee designed a medal to be submitted to the General Organization for adoption. It bore on its face, "Stand Fast," Jefferson Davis' famed exhortation to his troops on Buena Vista Battlefield, "words that are emblazoned on the insignia worn by the 155th Mississippi troops today, words that every young citizen-in-the-making might well take as his life's motto," she said. The design was adopted and it was recommended that a contract be entered into with the Robbins Company, Attleboro, Mass., to suppy the medals.

The following incident on the European battlefield, reported by the Historian-General, is an illustration of how patriotism may be exaggerated into pettiness. Col. Robert Scott, the Flying Tigers' hero, wrote his book, *God Is My Co-Pilot*, and in conformity with army rules submitted his manuscript to the censors. The Lieutenant who examined it objected to the term, "War Between the States." Colonel Scott, a Southerner, appealed to General Stratemeyer. The Colonel's reasoning was that the war was over in 1865; that nothing he had written about it could possibly be considered as revealing military information; that where he came from the term "War Between the States" was in common usage. The General sustained him.

The Historian-General expressed her gratification that an appreciable number of Divisions had been able to carry on their U.D.C. interests while doing their full share of war work for the civilian program. Practically her last service in the interest of the Department was to make a strong protest to men of influence in the Government because of the Government's discrimination, as she viewed it, against the South in failing to designate the Cross of Military Service as one that may be worn on the serviceman's uniform.

In the words of Mrs. Lamar, Mrs. Jones "came to the office of Historian-General well qualified for its duties, having spent years of labor in compiling notes on Southern history or in refutation of biased history, making a wealth of readily accessible information for future generations." Indeed, Mrs. Jones's programs were stiff assignments for college professors to give to their students. But the Chapters liked them and rose to her ringing call, "Our historical programs mean an opportunity, a challenge, a privilege." In preparation for the work of the office to which she had been elected, the Historian-General made a thorough study of the department from its inception. Assembling a complete collection of her predecessors' Yearbooks, she placed them in a loose-leaf binder marked "Historical Department U.D.C." for the use of herself and her successors.

Like other Historians-General, she endeavored to integrate her

work with that of her predecessor and with that current in the General Organization in order to secure more or less continuity and increase the effectiveness of projects already undertaken. She announced for the first year's study, "The First Cabinet of President Jefferson Davis," not only for its value *per se*, but also no doubt to increase the sale of the *Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government*, written by Jefferson Davis, the reprint of which the Daughters had undertaken. Her department sponsored also a prize essay on the work of former Presidents-General. This likewise gave added impetus to the sale of the *History of the United Daughters of the Confederacy* which the organization had published a few years previous and forms Volume I of the present work. In the following year the subject was only slightly varied, being simply "Jefferson Davis and His Cabinet." This was the title of an excellent study by Dr. Rembert W. Patrick with which judges of the Baruch Award contests had been so impressed that the U.D.C. organization had assisted in its publication. Mrs. Jones's program of two years' study of the Executive Department of the C.S.A. was thus completed.

In the last year of her term, the Historian-General struck out on her own, so to speak, and presented the topic, "The Confederate Navy," about which she felt too little was known. The bibliographies for these subjects included not only Mr. Davis' book, the U.D.C. history, and Dr. Patrick's study, but also the *Journal of the Congress of the C.S.A.* (7 volumes), *Southern Historical Society Papers* (42 volumes) and the *Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies* (31 volumes). Indeed, so few secondary references were available on the Confederate Navy, one is inclined to wonder at the temerity of the Historian-General. Since that day, however, several outstanding historians have published their research in this field in books and professional journals. These have made it possible for the general public to learn of the astonishing inventions and experiments in armored vessels and submarine warfare of the Confederate Navy despite the most adverse conditions, and of the spectacular successes of the Confederate cruisers. Who knows but that this Historian-General and her Committee of Division Historians, working in 38 states, by their incessant demands on libraries, archives and the U.D.C. Filing and Lending Bureau for material for the programs and in discussions with historians of their acquaintance, gave impetus, in part at least, to this development? It would not be the first or the last time the U.D.C. had pioneered or would pioneer in a new field and arouse trained historians to delve deeper.

For the Golden Jubilee of the U.D.C. (1944), Mrs. Jones planned

a pleasing entertainment, and it is interesting to note how she had prepared the way by the above mentioned essay contest. The celebration was given at the Hermitage Hotel, Nashville, Tenn., on Historical Evening of the Annual Convention, which was meeting, as was fitting, in the city of its birth. The programs and decorations were all in gold. The outstanding feature was "A Living Album: Presidents-General for Fifty Years With Highlights of Their Administrations." The Historian-General served as Narrator.[8]

It was urged that every Division raise a fund similar to that of the Jefferson Davis Foundation in the General Organization, and use the income from its investment for their local work. Her advice was followed in many instances and today one Division has a Historical Foundation of more than $89,000 and is aiming at $100,000. Others have accumulated smaller sums. Another important recommendation was that each Division Historian and Division President assemble for their respective offices a complete file of *General Minutes* to serve continuously as a reference work besides making appreciably easier the task of future compilers of local and General U.D.C. histories.

Mrs. Jones's book reviews deserve special mention and particularly her manner of obtaining and using them. Members of her Committee were asked to write and sign brief reviews of new books in the field in which the organization is interested and send them to her, together with complete bibliographical data, including the price, which is so often omitted. The reviews were then included in her reports, printed in the *Minutes* with the name of the writer of each and formed the "Annual List of Books" which Division and Chapter Historians submitted to libraries in cities, towns, colleges and universities in their respective communities with the request that they include as many as possible in their budgets until the lists were exhausted.

As a rule only such books as members would like to read, and libraries to own, are included by Historians-General. On those which flagrantly distort or falsify history, a warning note is given and the attention of the publisher and author is courteously called to the errors. One such book was so treated by Mrs. Ferguson Cary in a review which Mrs. Jones included in her list. In reply to the author's criticisms of President Davis, based solely upon the *Richmond Examiner*, the reviewer wrote: "The honest and sincere historical writer has access to enough source material on Jefferson Davis to prove that the newspaper blasts of the *Examiner* during the war period were largely exaggerated." [The fulminations of Edward A. Pollard of that newspaper against the Confederate Administration were notorious, par-

[8] These sketches, with photographs, ran as a series in several issues of the *U.D.C. Mag.*

ticularly when Confederate armies suffered reverses for which he held the President responsible. No doubt General Lee had Pollard in mind when he humorously remarked that the Confederacy was unique in that, unlike other nations of the world, all its able generals were in newspaper offices.]

Mrs. Cary aspired during her term (1946-1949) to make the U.D.C. "the greatest historical organization in the world." One of the ways by which this aim could be furthered was for chapters to see that the *U.D.C. Magazine* was placed in every public library and those of colleges in their respective communities. Sections where there were no chapters were to be looked after by the nearest existing chapters. Although the Daughters may not have risen to the full height of the challenge to "become history-conscious every moment of the day," [9] she had a very successful term. Her programs were based, not upon a theme as were those of several of her predecessors, but upon non-military subjects which she felt were most in need of study, as "Southern Education," "Confederate Mothers," "Your Own Confederate Ancestors." Above all she stressed the importance of spiritual values. She provided also a new feature in her programs—an annual picnic—and suggested that armistice day programs be held in conjunction with the local American Legion.[10]

Ever on the alert for errors passing as Confederate History, she scotched the mythical story of the surrender regarding Grant's supposed refusal to accept Lee's sword. "Nothing was said about a sword," she insisted, and cited volume and page of Grant's *Memoirs* to prove her point.[11] On another occasion she courteously asked a broadcaster not to use the term "Civil War," giving her reasons. He gladly consented and gave some autobiographical data which showed he was the grandson of a Confederate veteran who rode with the Virginia Cavalry throughout the war and was wounded at Gettysburg. A musical critic writing in the forum column of a Washington newspaper expatiated at length upon the beauty and rhythm of the "Battle Hymn of the Republic" and suggested that it be substituted for our national anthem. Replying through the same medium the Historian-General inquired whether the writer in his wildest imagination could believe that those States which had a preponderance of influence in founding the nation would acquiesce in the adoption of a national anthem which villifies those particular States because in a later period they had fought for the rights embodied in the nation's basic law.

[9] *U.D.C. Magazine* (Jan., 1947), p. 5; *ibid.* (Oct., 1948), p. 6.
[10] *Ibid.* (Feb., 1947), p. 5.
[11] *Ibid.* (Apr., 1947), pp. 6-7.

As a part of the post-war economy and because printers for the *Minutes* were difficult to find, general officers of the organization were asked to make their reports as brief as possible. Mrs. Cary with the others complied, and she used her space in the *Magazine* for the overflow. She gave detailed descriptions of celebrations sponsored by the U.D.C. or the S.C.V. organizations and funerals of descendants of distinguished Confederates, all of which she attended and of which she supplied a generous number of photographs.[12]

One of the projects of Mrs. Cary's term was an engagement calendar for the year 1950. It was titled, "The South—Its Past and Present in Photographs." Each Division supplied a page carrying the origin of the name of the state, its motto, flower, bird, and official song. The photographs included ante-bellum homes, public buildings and colleges, Confederate monuments, and present day scenes. In addition, there were quotations from Southern orators, writers, poets and two pages of Southern Celebration Dates. With the assistance of the Dietz Press, warm friend of the U.D.C., the Calendar became "a thing of beauty and a joy forever," and is preserved today in the homes of members of the organization. Although the Calendar sold for only one dollar, it presumably contributed considerably to the treasury of the Department.[13]

Mrs. Cary continually reminded her readers of the necessity to become subscribers to the *Magazine* and to be well informed in Southern history. She urged especially that they document their writings. "Every woman who has affiliated with the organization should be well informed on the objectives of the society," she wrote, "the first of which is the preservation and extension of honest history. When an opportunity presents itself, she, being informed, should be ready to stand foursquare for accurate history, politely correcting historical errors heard over the radio and elsewhere." Commenting upon the first essay received in a contest for 1949, she told her committee, "It had that professional look which I have been urging. . . . We are no longer an infant organization. We are very grown-up and we should present only scholarly papers both in content and in appearance."[14]

Perhaps nothing that has occurred since 1865 has so marked the changed attitude toward the South as the action of Congress in granting authorization to those units of the army whose existence antedated 1861 and who fought on the Southern side, to carry the Confederate Battle Flag on dress parade and to display battle streamers

[12] *Ibid.* (July, 1947; April, 1948-Sept., 1949; *Gen. Min. 1948*, p. 133; *1949*, pp. 4, 7.)
[13] *U.D.C. Magazine* (April, 1948), p. 6
[14] *Ibid.* (Oct., 1949), p. 4.

testifying to the campaigns in which they had carried the colors in battle in the War Between the States. Senator Millard E. Tydings of Maryland introduced the bill in 1947; it was signed by the President on March 9, 1948.

The 175th Maryland Infantry, originally the "Dandy Fifth" of the American Revolution, became the 1st and 2d Infantry C.S.A. and carried the Maryland colors through the war. It proudly claimed the honor of seven battle streamers representing the campaigns of Manassas, Valley, Peninsular, Gettysburg, Cold Harbor, Petersburg and Appomattox. At a formal review the Maryland Division U.D.C. presented to the regiment a handsome replica of the Battle Flag of the C.S.A. One of those present describes the scene: "It is truly inspiring to find this handsome trophy proudly displayed at all formal State and National parades. There is a real thrill when the colors pass by—the Flag of the U. S. on the marching right, the Maryland State Flag on its immediate left and the famous Battle Flag of the Confederacy on the State Flag's left." [15]

A regiment claiming the honor of 17 streamers was the 167th Alabama Infantry which fought in the War Between the States as the 4th Alabama. Redesignated in 1911 as the 4th Infantry of the Alabama National Guard, it was called into service in 1916 for duty on the Mexican border, redesignated again as the 167th Infantry and fought in both World Wars.[16]

The 155th U. S. Infantry was the Mississippi regiment which Jefferson Davis had commanded in Mexico. It was another to carry the Confederate flag at all reviews and parades, its band dressed in Confederate gray. Jefferson Hayes-Davis, III, aged fourteen, was the mascot and when the regiment was stationed at Camp Carson he marched beside the Colonel in his Confederate uniform.[17]

Thrilled by this recognition of the Confederate Flag, Mrs. Cary wrote: "Again we must say Father Ryan's 'The Conquered Banner' is out of date—the Confederate Flag will ever be flown wherever it is enshrined in the hearts of the people."

Through her book reviews, Mrs. Cary did indeed make her readers history-conscious. Favored as no other Historian-General before or since with seemingly unlimited space at her disposal, she seldom missed a new book important in the field and period to which the Organization is dedicated.[18]

Under the administration of Miss Edna Howard Fowler (1949-

[15] Ruby R. Duval, "Flags of the C.S.A."—*U.D.C. Magazine* (June, 1955), p. 17.
[16] *Ibid.* (Aug., 1947), p. 11.
[17] *See* reference 6.
[18] *U.D.C. Magazine* (Nov. 1948), pp. 6 *et seq.*, and other issues 1947-1949.

1952) the activities of Divisions and Chapters continued in placing books in libraries, cataloging and restoring Confederate markers, and writing pageants, plays and essays for contests. In 1950, 85 essays were received; in 1951, 96; in 1952, because of the difficult subjects, there was little material. The Historian-General made mention of the many accounts of flag presentations to units of the armed services at home and abroad, units that were eligible for such honors.

It was about this time the craze for Confederate Flags struck the country and crossed the ocean to the American army in Europe and later in Korea, or it may have been the other way around. Some called it a college fad or a teen-age whim; others claimed it was political; many said it was a vindication of State Rights for which the Confederate Flag stood. Maybe a newspaper item had something to do with the origin of the fad. It related that two Southerners who wished to visit the United Nations on Long Island and fearing they might have difficulty, or at least delay, in passing the guards at the gate, hit upon an ingenious plan. They had noted that automobiles bearing the flags of member nations were allowed to pass promptly, so they placed the Confederate Battle Flag on the hood of their automobile, approached the gate and were waved in by the guards, who doubtless thought they saw just another foreign flag.

A marine returned from Korea held that the Confederate flag was used in that country as a means of identifying themselves to each other as Americans, since they were fighting under the U. N. flag. This would not, however, apply to World War II in which the fad began. No doubt Southerners started the use of the flag, perhaps as a mere reminder of home. At any rate many letters came from soldiers asking for State and Confederate flags. Many U.D.C. chapters increased their treasury holdings by selling flags on holidays and other such occasions. Some of the U.D.C. members were incensed, believing the Flag was being desecrated. They were somewhat reassured by the report of an investigating committee in 1951 whose Chairman held that "the peculiar vogue is paying off in a big way in increased interest in the history of the 1860's . . . Youngsters flying Confederate Flags from the hoods of their cars, in their fraternity houses and on their caps are sure to discuss the flag . . . ask questions and read about it."

Throughout the General Organization in 1950, 4,405 State and Confederate flags were distributed; in the following year the demand leveled off at 2,386, and to 2,261 in 1952. In Arizona the Confederate Battle Flag waves on Confederate holidays, Arizona Territory having for a time been a part of the Confederacy with representatives in the Confederate Congress. The Historian-General reported also that a

Confederate Memorial Society, curiously with only a small percentage of Confederate descendants, had organized for the purpose of uncovering and recording the part played by Arizona Territory in the War Between the States and marking on highways the sites of battles fought in the Southwest.

Invited to speak on the American Broadcasting Television in her home city of Los Angeles on the subject of the U.D.C., Miss Fowler explained the work and its development and answered questions in the quiz that followed. Letters from five States followed with several applications for membership. In collecting manuscripts, she obtained a letter written by Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest soon after the fall of Fort Donelson in which he had commanded the cavalry and from which he had escaped. The letter was placed in the Tennessee Room of the Confederate Museum in Richmond.

The tremendous amount of work connected with the administration of the Department may be glimpsed from the fact that in the second year of Miss Fowler's term she reported having sent out 2,600 parcels of mail which included 361 letters and information to members and non-members, of which 54 went to foreign countries. Her correspondents for the most part were historians, motion picture studios and fiction writers. Letters came from Harvard, Princeton and other Northern universities for information concerning Confederate material and books and asking for copies of the U.D.C. Yearbook. She mimeographed sections of the *Congressional Record*, beginning in 1865, which show the evolution of the name of the conflict of 1861-1865 from "Rebellion" to "Civil War" and the efforts of the U.D.C. to have the term "War Between the States" officially designated. These she sent out with a leaflet on the subject to members and non-members.

Miss Fowler's contribution of a series of highly individualized short sketches to the *Magazine* was notable. In each there was a fresh approach and they usually had some connection with current world events. Regarding the need for members to be familiar with Confederate history she said, ". . . if we resent false statements and unfair treatment of the Confederate period concerning causes, leaders, battles and final outcome of the War Between the States, it is our fault. We are the ones that fail because we do not uncover and make available to students, writers and the press the material needed." Like other Historians-General, she gave special credit to those isolated Divisions and Chapters which are far from the heart of Dixie, realizing how difficult is their work as minorities in their communities. She commended especially the work of the Chapter in Portales, New Mex., in 1951, in Chicago in 1952, in Boston in 1953. The last-named Chapter

sponsored an exhibit, "Lee and the Confederacy," in the Boston Public Library, Virginia and Maryland museums lending items, followed by a "Lee Luncheon" at which an address was given on "Southern Shrines in Massachusetts." Boston newspapers gave both much publicity.[19]

Since prizes, although of token value only, create interest and stimulate the spirit of emulation, Miss Fowler expressed the hope that Divisions would offer more General Prizes. "It is astonishing," she said, "how much more enthusiasm may be aroused if there is a tangible reward." She recommended also that the General Organization offer a similar prize to be given annually from the Jefferson Davis Historical Fund. The recommendation was adopted and a ten-dollar cash award is now offered for "the best essay on a published history or biography dealing with the War Between the States or the Reconstruction Period." [20]

"Women of the Confederacy" was the appropriate theme with which the present incumbent, Mrs. Kennedy, began her term as Historian-General (1952-1955). It fitted in with the big project the Organization is presently promoting—the Memorial Building at Richmond designed to commemorate the women of 1861-1865. For 1955 she recommended for the monthly topics such subjects as "The Secret Service of the Confederacy," "Indians in the Service of the Confederate Army." "Young Confederate Heroes: Sam Davis of Tennessee and Those of Your Own State." For the celebration of Founders' Day (September 10) in 1954 the topic was "Highlights in the March to the Memorial Building," designed to bring out what the Presidents-General had done through the years toward this great achievement.[21]

The problem of keeping chapter programs in line with the Historian-General's Yearbook had long been discussed. It seemed insoluble. Chapters wished to make their Yearbooks early; programs of the Historians-General reached them too late. Mrs. Kennedy solved the problem, in part, by making two changes: first, she arranged her programs to begin in January and run through December; second, she made her program for the following year available prior to each General Convention. This plan is not feasible for election years, of course, since the in-coming Historian-General requires time to prepare her Yearbook.

The Confederate hospital system in its various aspects had in large part been neglected by historians. In 1953 the Historian-General took

[19] *Ibid.* (1950-1952).
[20] *Gen. Min., 1951*, p. 56; *1952*, p. 158; *1953*, p. 36; *1954*, pp. 34, 36.
[21] *U.D.C. Magazine* (Oct., 1954), p. 16.

steps to create interest in this important field by announcing a list of prizes on the topics, "The Ambulance System of the Confederate Army," "General Hospitals," "Nurses in the Confederacy," "Sanitation and Hygiene" "Wartime Surgery"—designed to bring into headquarters the large amount of local data that existed. In that same year the announcement was made at the General Convention that a scholarly study of the entire field had been completed by Dr. Horace H. Cunningham under the title, "The Medical Service and Hospitals of the Southern Confederacy." The Convention promptly voted to give financial assistance from the Jefferson Davis Historical Fund to the publication of this important manuscript. Its appearance in printed form is now being eagerly awaited.[22]

Numerous trophies and cash prizes ranging from five to twenty-five dollars are offered each year, but there is space here to mention only the trophy awards which have long been a feature of the Department of Historical Work: the Perdue Cup, given for the most interesting Diary of the 1860's; the Dunovant Cup, for the best essay on "John C. Calhoun, Apostle of State Rights"; the Claybrook Pitcher, awarded in even years for unusual historical work, essays excluded; the Weinmann Cup, for the best work in schools done by Divisions. To these a new award has recently been added: the Kathryn Slaughter Wittichen Trophy, a silver pitcher, for the best collection of Confederate letters.

The uninitiated often wonder how the vast number of Essays, Diaries, Scrapbooks, Yearbooks, et cetera, submitted each year, are judged. Mrs. Kennedy satisfies their curiosity, at least in so far as her own practice is concerned: Essays and Diaries are first graded by English and History teachers in high schools; they are then sent to the History Department of her State University (Louisiana) where the final selections are made. Yearbooks are judged by a committee of three members, chosen by the Historian-General. Scrapbooks are judged in the same way, on the basis of historical significance, neatness, systematic arrangement and artistic appearance. Since Scrapbooks carry much unrecorded material and many little known photographs, together with fugitive printed clippings to be found perhaps nowhere else—all of value to historians—Mrs. Kennedy stressed the importance of giving the source of each item, the exact date of each article, a table of contents with page numbers for quick reference and the Chapter's name through which the researcher may perchance obtain still further data on obscure references. U.D.C. Scrapbooks are much

[22] *See* "Baruch Awards," *1954*, in this volume.

in demand by historians. At present they are being used by a college professor who is writing a biography of Jefferson Davis.

[Professor Strode's magnificent first volume, *Jefferson Davis, American Patriot*, was published in 1955 and received enthusiastic reviews throughout the country. His second volume, "Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America," is in preparation.]

An item of interest to all members, reported by the Historian-General in 1955, was that Congress has decreed that Lee's home, Arlington, shall henceforth be known as the Curtis-Lee Mansion, to distinguish it from Arlington Cemetery, and dedicated as a permanent memorial to the great Confederate Chieftain. The National Parks Commission has suggested through the Armistead Chapter U.D.C. of Washington that a life-size portrait of General Lee be presented at the time of the dedication. Mrs. Kennedy recommended that the General Organization supply the portrait.

Unique Gift to the U.D.C.[23]

This chapter seems to be the proper place in which to record the astounding story of one of the most unique gifts in the history of the U.D.C. organization—9,000 Stone Mountain Memorial half-dollars. One may picture the amazement of Mrs. Belmont Davis, President-General, when late in 1955 she answered her doorbell and an expressman dumped at her feet five bags of silver coins, the prepaid express on which amounted to $82.

The gift was from Mr. Bernard Baruch of New York, in memory of his mother who in her lifetime was an honored member of the U.D.C. It was a contribution to the fund for the Memorial Building to the Women of the South, which is being constructed in Richmond, Virginia.

The coins were issued some thirty years ago and were sold at one dollar each to promote the carving on Stone Mountain Memorial. While their value as currency amounts to $4,500, the Stone Mountain half-dollar has long been a collector's item. It is currently quoted at $3.25 with every indication that the price will appreciably increase. When the gift was made known, Mrs. Dennis was overwhelmed with telephone calls from coin collectors whose offers began with $10,000 for the lot.

Mr. Baruch, an Honorary Member of the U.D.C., has often shown his generosity to the Organization, notably in making possible the foundation, also a memorial to his mother, which provides the Mrs. Simon Baruch University Awards.

[23] *U.D.C. Magazine* (Feb., 1956), p. 7.

We end this chapter with two regrets, one of which is that the lack of space does not permit the inclusion of at least a part of the fine list of books reviewed or recommended by each Historian-General. Looking back over the period of 25 years, one finds in the lists practically every book of real importance in Southern history.

In this connection two developments in the U.D.C. are of special interest as showing how members may economically provide themselves with Southern reading matter and make the contents of the books they read known to each other: the "Book-Runs" and the Southern Book-of-the-Month Club, both in Missouri, and the news sheets published by Divisions. In the Book Runs, 12 books make up a "Run"; a member pays two dollars a year and receives a book each month which she reads and passes on to another member. A typical list consists of two books of fiction with a Southern background (or without a Southern background but written by a Southern author) and ten of history or biography. Its books are usually listed in the *U.D.C. Magazine*. "Our Heritage," "News Sheet," and "News of Interest" are the publications of Mississippi, South Carolina and Virginia respectively. In them members publish book reviews, poems, and other items of interest. By such means Divisions not only keep their members informed on U.D.C. matters, but also the newspapers and libraries of their respective States.

Lack of space accounts also for our second regret: that we were unable to include a detailed account of the fine local work of Divisions and Chapters. The matter was considered by the History Committee and the decision to omit it was made with great reluctance. It is hoped that when Volume III of the *History* is written they may have a section of their own. After all, Divisions and Chapters form the mechanism which, lubricated with the inspiration of the General Organization, makes the wheels go 'round.

CHAPTER II: EDUCATION

AT THE ATLANTA Convention in 1908 a by-law was adopted providing for six Standing Committees, one of which was Education. From then until 1933, the chairman of this committee was appointed by the President-General. In that year an amendment provided that the Second Vice-President-General should have charge of this department, at which time the office had a 2-year limit. An amendment at Tulsa (1938) made the office a three-year term, but at Washington (1953) the limit was again placed at two years.

In 1930 Mrs. Robert D. Wright, S. C., was chairman and had been since 1927. In 1931 it became necessary for her to resign the chairmanship and Mrs. T. W. Reed, Ga., was appointed. Mrs. John C. Abernathy, Ill., followed Mrs. Reed, first as appointive chairman, then as Second Vice-President-General in charge. She was followed in succession by Mrs. Wright, Mrs. J. E. Woodard, N. C.; Mrs. Sidney Cox, Va.; Mrs. William A. Haggard, Fla.; Mrs. R. J. Abbott, La.; Mrs. W. F. Tatum, Va.; Miss Emma McPheeters, Mo. Mrs. Wright has been on the Education Committee continuously for twenty-eight years—1927-1955.

Since 1930 more than 150 loans have been made from the following funds: Hero, May-Roy McKinney, Stonewall Jackson, Mrs. L. H. Rains, and Winnie Davis.

These loans total more than $21,000, thereby enabling boys and girls of lineal Confederate descent to have the advantages of a college education.

In addition to the above General U.D.C. funds, several states have their own endowed funds, the interest from which is used for loans. Space forbids their listing in this article but all may be found recorded in the General Minutes. Quite a few chapters, too, have loan funds.

LOANS AND CANCELED NOTES, 1931-1955.—Student Loans have been made almost every year. All have been repaid, or are in process of being repaid, either by the beneficiaries or by the Divisions who sponsored them. No applications for Loans during 1954-1955 have as yet been received.

The letters of appreciation from those who received this service testify to its value.

In continuing the history of the Educational work of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the plan of the first volume used by Miss Poppenheim has been followed for the most part. The names of new scholarships added each year are given and any which have been withdrawn are listed. Students who have held scholarships are shown under the name of the scholarship and the colleges attended.

A general survey emphasizes the fact that tuition scholarships are

FORMER PRESIDENTS-GENERAL

Mrs. John M. Wilcox
Texas, 1945-1947

Mrs. William A. Haggard
Florida, 1949-1951

Mrs. John Francis Weinmann
Arkansas, 1947-1949

Mrs. Glenn Long
North Carolina, 1951-1953

FORMER
PRESIDENT-GENERAL

Mrs. Belmont Dennis
Georgia, 1953-1955

not used as much as they should be, a condition caused by the general rise in the cost of living. Many of our applicants cannot go to school with tuition alone; living expenses must also be included, at least in part.

Scholarships have been withdrawn for various reasons; at times the school itself has closed, at other times different boards of trustees have made changes in administration. At no time have there been serious differences between our organization and school authorities. Both sides have been most co-operative, and have closed the association with regret.

Minutes for the past twenty-five years have been read for this information. Only statistics have been taken, but most of the reports carried stories of real "human interest."

In 1930 the following were Gift Scholarships to be awarded under the same rules as the loans:

Name	*Annual Value*	*Endowment*
Vassar College	$ 1,200.00	None
Washington and Lee Memorial (W. and L. Univ.)	500.00	None
Woodrow Wilson Memorial (Univ. of Va. Law School)	420.00	$ 12,000.00
S. A. Cunningham Memorial (George Peabody College)	206.00	5,000.00
Cornelia B. Stone Memorial (R.M.W.C.)	175.00	5,000.00
Hector W. Church Estate (4 scholarships)	137.00 each	12,000.00
Hector W. Church Memorial	135.00	3,000.00
Matthew F. Maury (St. John's College)	500.00	4,700.00

Vassar, Washington and Lee University, and St. John's College remitted half of the value in tuition and the other half was paid from the general-treasury towards the living expenses of the student.

Growth and Expansion

In 1937, at the Richmond convention, Mrs. Wright, then Second Vice-President-General, recommended that a beginning be made towards an endowment for the Vassar scholarship by appropriating the $10,000 unused cash in the Hero Fund, for this purpose; and that, each year, after interest is received from the Hero Fund, all money not needed for loans be added until the scholarship becomes self-supporting.

At the Columbus convention (1943), the Treasurer-General, Mrs. L. A. Davis, reported that the recent purchase of another $1,000 bond

had completed the necessary endowment of $35,000; and at this convention, the President-General recommended the same procedure for the Washington and Lee Memorial until it should reach $15,000. The Biloxi convention (1952) saw this figure attained, and in her report there, Mrs. W. F. Tatum, Second Vice-President-General, recommended that the S. A. Cunningham Memorial and the Cornelia B. Stone Memorial be increased to $8,000 in the same way, thereby giving each of these a $200 annual value.

Miss Mary B. Poppenheim was the first proponent for a department of Education in the General U.D.C., and the first chairman of the standing committee, she continued so until her election to the office of President-General. An alumna of Vassar, she was instrumental in securing the scholarship there. After her death the scholarship was named the Mary B. Poppenheim Memorial. At the Washington convention (1953), Mrs. Tatum recommended that the endowment fund for this scholarship be increased to $50,000 and be known as the Mary B. Poppenheim Memorial Scholarship Foundation; that from the interest $500 be contributed annually for a scholarship at Vassar provided the college matches it toward the student's tuition; that the excess in hand now be used for two scholarships, value each $200, one for a boy and one for a girl; similar action to be taken each year with accrued interest. It was adopted.

The endowment for the Woodrow Wilson scholarship has reached $18,000, thereby increasing its value to $450 a year.

In 1930 funds were coming in very slowly towards an $8,000 endowment for the support of the Mrs. L. H. Raines Memorial Loan Fund, designated to provide a loan for one year of graduate study. There was little interest shown by students in this offer, therefore the accumulated interest reached $10,000. Mrs. Tatum recommended at Washington (1953) that this loan fund be changed to a gift scholarship for a boy or a girl, value $200 a year. Adopted.

At Dallas (1935) Mrs. Abernathy, Second Vice-President-General, made a plea for an addition of $4,000 to the Hector W. Church Estate Endowment Fund, and for $1,000 to the Hector W. Church Memorial Endowment Fund, these amounts to be taken from the General U.D.C. treasury. This because the lower rate of interest on the bonds had decreased the already low income. The recommendation was adopted.

When Mrs. Haggard was Second Vice-President-General, in 1945, the great increase in cost of living and in college expenses had further reduced the value of scholarships, she offered a recommendation at the Savannah convention in that year, that the Hector W. Church Fund be increased by $20,000. This was unanimously passed. The

amount was to be raised by a quota of 60 cents a member over a period of three years. Mrs. Abbott, La., succeeded Mrs. Haggard that year and to her fell the task of securing the quota. Due to previous pressing commitments by the organization, her work was hard, but with her perseverance, the goal was almost reached at the expiration of her term of office. This increased endowment provided a $200 value for each of the five scholarships in the Hector W. Church Foundation.

During Mrs. H. D. Allen's term as Third Vice-President-General, a gift scholarship was supported in the main by contributions from the Children's chapters, and known as the C. of C. Scholarship.

In 1930 the Winnie Davis revolving loan fund was established and quite a few loans were made from it; but for the past several years there have been no applications for loans. In Biloxi (1952) Mrs. Tatum recommended that this and the C. of C. scholarship fund be combined and be called the Winnie Davis C. of C. Scholarship fund; that the $983 now in the Winnie Davis fund be invested and the interest be allowed to accumulate until the scholarship becomes self-supporting; that it be awarded only to members or former members of the Children of the Confederacy.

As will be noted from the preceding, all of these smaller gift scholarships have a value of $200 a year and all are transferable, i.e., the student receiving one of these is privileged to use it in the school of his choice.

At Roanoke (1954) Miss McPheeters, Second Vice-President-General reported the offer of a gift scholarship, value $100, from the Stars and Bars chapter of Detroit, to be named the Katurah Souther Scholarship. This was gratefully accepted. The award is transferable, for a boy or a girl, and is limited to a Sophomore or a Junior.

The total value of the General Gift scholarships is $4,320 annually.

The foregoing General Gift scholarships are supported by the interest from endowment funds totaling $213,400.

Several divisions have endowment funds from which gift scholarships are provided. Alabama, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, Chairman, leads all others with an endowment of $87,150 from which 72 scholarships are awarded, with a value of $125 each.

Gift Scholarships Awarded

Mary B. Poppenheim, Vassar: 1930—Mary D. Cronmiller, Richmond, Va.; 1931—Katherine DuBois Warden, Staunton, Va.; 1932—Isabel Morris, Memphis, Tenn.; 1933, 4, 5—Louise N. Brenizer, Charlotte, N. C.; 1937, 8, 9, 40—Norma Prichard, Memphis, Tenn.; 1941, 2, 3, 4—Mary Caroline Eliot, Washington, D. C.; 1945, 6, 7, 8—Anne Carter Lee Ely, Upperville, Va.; 1949, 50—Carolyn Brossy, Grosse Point, Mich.

Washington and Lee, Lexington, Va.: 1930, 1—Herbett G. Dollahite, Jr., Amory, Miss.; 1932—Dan Panick Gholson, Holly Springs, Miss.; 1933, 4—Re-awarded Dan Panick Gholson, Holly Springs, Miss.; 1935, 6, 7, 8—Thomas W. Christopher, Union, S. C.; 1939, 40, 1, 2—Calhoun Road, Baltimore, Md.; 1943, 4—John Hamilton Clark, Wrightsville Beach, N. C.; 1945, 6—Walton W. Kingsberry, Jr., Uniontown, Ala.; 1947—Jack Anderson Palmer, Roanoke, Va.

The Following Gift Scholarships Are Transferable

Matthew Fontaine Maury, St. John's, Annapolis, Md.: 1930, 1—Oliver Wiley Farmer, Troy, Ala.; 1933, 4—Wm. Balfour McDonald, Jr., Wilson, N. C.; 1935, 6—Edward C. Sledge, Memphis, Tenn.; 1937, 8, 9, 40—Louis McDowell, Rock Hill, S. C.; 1941, 2—Jim Lumpkin Jones, Nashville, Tenn.; 1943, 4, 5—George Barry Graves, Trenton, Tenn.; 1947, 8, 9, 50—Ted Ray Clements, Greenfield, Tenn.

Woodrow Wilson, U. of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va.: 1930, 1—Alfred U. Krebs, Birmingham, Ala.; 1932—Miles Poindexter, II, Lynchburg, Va.; 1933, 4—Re-awarded Miles Poindexter, II, Lynchburg, Va.; 1935, 6, 7—Severn M. Nottingham, Orange, Va.; 1938, 9—Luther L. Sullivan, Helena, Ark.; 1940—Edward Irvine Gray, Ashland, Ga.; 1941, 2—John D. Epperly, Martinsville, Va.; 1943, 4—Alexander Rutherford Helmes, Charlottesville, Va.; 1946, 7—Ira Lee Burleson, Florence, Ala.; 1948—Thomas Oscar Burris, Columbus, Miss.; 1949, 50—R. E. Lee DeButts, Upperville, Va.

S. A. Cunningham, at Peabody Teachers College, Nashville, Tenn.; 1930, 1—Edna Maury, Franklin, Tenn.; 1932, 3—Frances Armistead Cate, Nashville, Tenn.; 1934, 5, 6, 7—Mary Dixie Brown, Franklin, Tenn.; 1938—Gladys Cofer, Sweetwater, Tenn.; 1939, 40, 41, 42—Helen Joyce Higginson, Morganfield, Ky.; 1943, 4, 5—Peggy Parham Donoho, Columbia, Tenn.; 1946, 7, 8, 9—Joan Baker, Florence, S. C.; 1950—Frances Mayo, Richland, Ga.

Hector W. Church, at Lander College, Greenwood, S. C.: 1930, 1—Lois Gault, Fountain Inn, S. C.; 1932, 3, 4—Re-awarded; 1935—Mary Rowena Dodenhoff, West Point, Miss.; 1936, 7, 8, 9—Mavis M. Morgan, Silverton, Ore.; 1940, 1, 2—Betty Joe Clyde, Marshall, Mo.; 1943, 4—Mildred Elizabeth Clinkscales, Greenville, S. C.; 1946, 7, 8, 9—Jean Meredith Turner, Ashland, Va.; 1950—Patricia Botkin, Mt. Sidney, Va.

Jubal A. Early: 1930, 1—Jesse Bartlett Dubois, Savannah, Ga.; 1932, 3, 4, 5—James H. Perry, Fayetteville, Ga., Georgia Tech, Atlanta, Ga.; 1936, 7, 8, 9—Burt L. Mitchell, Cross Hill, S. C.; 1940—Broadus S. Coleman, Clemson, S. C.; 1941, 2—Frank Morgan Allen, Central, S. C.; 1944, 5—Evander Cade Smith, Phoenix City, Ala.; 1947, 8, 9, 50—Thomas Edward Pfau, Louisville, Ky.

Jefferson Davis: 1930, 1—Evelyn Pelot Cooper, Arcadia, Fla., State College for Women; 1932—Ima Rose Locke, Baker Hill, Ala., Alabama Polytechnic, Auburn, Ala.; 1934, 5, 6, 7—Mary Joiner Cox, Smithfield, Va., Virginia State Teachers College, Farmville, Va.; 1938, 9, 40—Bonnie Caldwell, Stanton, Tenn.; 1941, 2—Helen Frances Walker, Drakesboro, Ky.; 1943, 4, 5—Joanne Ballard Turner, Louisville, Ky.; 1946, 7—Willie Dorothy Tomlin, Richland, Ga.; 1948—Patricia Merrill, Daytona Beach, Fla.; 1949, 50—Caroline Goodson, Westlaco, Texas.

John B. Gordon: 1930, 1—Mary Frances Church, Frankfort, Ky., Transylvania College; 1932, 3, 4—Charlotte Jean Smith, Fayette, Mo., Central College, Fayette, Mo.; 1935—Miss Doris Willis, Edmond, Okla.; 1936, 7, 8, 9—Miss Marjorie J. Love, Newman, Ga.; 1940, 1—Margaret Jackson Cooke, Aulander, N. C.; 1942, 3, 4, 5—Martha Porter Rand, Tuscumbia, Ala.; 1946, 7—Mary Katherine Thomason, Albertsville, Ala.; 1948, 9, 50—Mary Leigh Meredith, Front Royal, Va.

Robert E. Lee: 1931—William Oscar Callahan, Columbia, S. C., University of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.; 1932, 3, 4—Horace E. Harmon, Lexington, S. C., U. of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.; 1936, 7, 8, 9—Augustus R. Maxwell, Childersburg, Ala.; 1940, 1—Donald Armstrong Bourne, Portland, Ore.; 1942, 3, 4, 5—Henry Tompkins Fitzpatrick, Montgomery, Ala.; 1946, 7—William Harold Moore, Jr., Falls Church, Va.; 1950—Ore M. Spencer, Burns, Tenn.

Cornelia Branch Stone: 1931—Anita Cawthorn, Union, S. C., Winthrop College, Rock Hill, S. C.; 1932, 3—Margaret W. York, Pahokee, Fla., Florida State College for Women, Tallahassee, Fla.; 1934—Edith R. Christian, Mobile, Ala., Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va.; 1936, 6—Frances Abraham, Arkadelphia, Ark.; 1937, 8—Virginia Sydnor, Ashland, Va.; 1939—Cynthia Faris, Rock Hill, S. C.; 1940, 1—Grace Vasco Bell, Jacksonville, Fla.; 1942, 3—Frances Virginia Wilson, Rushmere, Va.; 1944, 5, 6—Nancy Dozier, Rocky Mount, N. C.; 1947, 8, 9, 50—Elizabeth Snow Nettles, Tunnel Springs, Ala.

Children of the Confederacy: 1939, 40, 1—Kate Parker, Memphis, Tenn.; 1942—James Clinton Denreny, Jr., Fayette, Mo.; 1944, 5, 6—Harriet Marshall Purcell, Drakes Branch, Va.; 1948, 9, 50—Gilson Shaw Webb, Richland, Ga.

Parke Bolling Memorial: 1949—Agnes Hunt, Gretna, Va.

Gift Scholarships Filled 1953-54

Mary B. Poppenheim, Vassar, Poughkeepsie, $1,200, awarded Alexandra Elizabeth Braid, Charleston, S. C. (Junior); Washington and Lee, Lexington, Va., $500, re-awarded Roy Clifford Herndon, Washington, D. C. (Sophomore); Woodrow Wilson, University of Va. School of Law, $420, re-awarded Joseph Edwin Gibson, Upperville, Va. (Senior); Matthew Fontaine Maury, $400; re-awarded Carl Douglas Lunsford, Troy, Ala. (Junior) attending Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala.: S. A. Cunningham, $200, re-awarded Frances P. Mayo, Richlands, Ga. (Senior) attending the Florida State University, Tallahassee, Fla.; Cornelia Branch Stone, $200, re-awarded Vera Belle McNeill, Burlington, N. C. (Senior) attending East Carolina College, Greenville, N. C.; Winnie Davis C. of C. $200, re-awarded Leida Elizabeth Miles, Jacksonville, Fla. (Senior) attending Fla. Southern College, Lakeland, Fla.; Jefferson Davis, $200, re-awarded Rachel Reed, Hindsville, Ark. (Senior) attending University of Arkansas, Fayetteville, Ark.; John B. Gordon, $200, re-awarded Sarette Flake, Swansea, S. C. (Junior) attending University of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.; Robert E. Lee, $200, awarded Julian Reeves Gunnels, Richland, Ga., attending Georgia Southwestern College, Americus, Ga.; Jubal A. Early, $200, re-awarded Walter Ernest Harvey, Jr., St. Francisville, La. (Senior) attending Southeastern Louisiana College, Hammond, La.; Hector W. Church, $200, re-

awarded Roger P. Friou, Jr., Tupelo, Miss. (Sophomore) attending University of Miss., Oxford, Miss.

Gift Scholarships Filled 1954

1951 Mary B. Poppenheim, Vassar, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., $1,600, Caroline Brossy, Grosse Pointe, Mich.; 1951 Woodrow Wilson Memorial, Law, U. of Virginia, University, Va., $420, Robert E. Lee deButts, Upperville, Va.; 1951 S. A. Cunningham Memorial, Georgia Southwestern College, Americus, Ga., Frances Mayo, Richland, Ga.; 1951 Children of the Confederacy, U. of Georgia, Athens, Ga., $200, Gibson Shaw Webb, Richland, Ga.; 1951 Matthew Fontaine Maury, Alabama Polytechnic, Auburn, Ala., $400, Carl Lunsford, Troy, Ala.; 1951 Jubal A. Early, Southwestern, Hammond, La., $200, Walter E. Harvey, St. Francisville, La.; 1951 Cornelia Branch Stone, Bessie Tift College, Forsythe, Ga., $175, Joyce Forbus, Thomaston, Ga.; 1951 John B. Gordon Memorial, U. of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C., $200, Sarette Flake, Swansea, S. C.; 1951 Hector W. Church Memorial, Madison College, Harrisonburg, Va., $200, Patricia Botkin, Mt. Sidney, Va.; 1951 Robert E. Lee Memorial, Tenn. Poly., Cookville, Tenn., $200, Ora M. Spencer, Burns, Tenn.; 1951 Washington and Lee, Lexington, Va., $420, Thomas D. Berry, Jr., Gulfport, Miss.

Tuition Scholarships

Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala.: 1930—Re-awarded James T. Dix, LaGrange, Ga.; 1931—Walton T. Reeves, La Grange, Ga.; 1932—Re-awarded George B. Sparkman, Dania, Ala.; 1933, 4, 5—Re-awarded Walton F. Reeves, LaGrange, Ga.; 1934, 5, 6—New appointment Dave Phelps, Bluefield, West Va.; 1936, 7—Cecil Connor, Jr., Columbia, Tenn.; 1938, 9, 40—Alex J. Wiatt, Hampton, Va.; 1941, 2—Lloyd Jerome Vickers, Miami, Fla.

Bethel Woman's College, Hopkinsville, Ky.: Re-awarded Katherine Davis, Owensboro, Ky.; 1931—Alice Bryan, Owensboro, Ky.; 1932—Re-awarded; 1935—Katherine Ruth Johnson, Hickman, Ky.; 1938-9—Frances Barrott, Hopkinsville, Ky.; 1940—Betsy Richards Henard, Hopkinsville, Ky.

Brenau College, Gainesville, Ga.: 1930—Re-awarded Maxine Watson, Dillon, S. C., withdrawn; 1932, 3, 4—Mildred Beard, Buford, Ga.; 1936, 7—Lillian M. Wise, Danville, Ky.; 1939, 40, 1, 2—Patricia Mauney, Asheville, N. C.; 1945, 6, 7—Lois Sadler, Burkville, Ala.

Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.: 1930—John Lyon Strong, Zent, Ark., Marion Porter, Atlanta, Ga., Henry Waller, Jr., Portland, Ore., Harvard P. Smith, Murfreesboro, Tenn.; 1931—Frederick De R. Strong, New York, N. Y., Graham J. Painter, Charleston, W. Va.; 1934—Barclay Dillon, Montgomery, Ala., Henry Pohlson, Chicago, Ill., Thomas L. Kiblers, Jr., Columbus, O., Harvey P. Garland, Cooper, Texas; 1935—James E. Butler, Murfreesboro, Tenn., Peter V. Metcalf, Denver, Col.; 1938—Thomas Murray, Clifton Forge, Va.; 1946—Joseph Halstead McGee, Jr., Charleston, S. C.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.: 1930—Chas. Nash Lindsay, Jr., Helena, Ark.; 1931—Re-awarded; 1933, 4—Mary A. Whitley, Windsor, Va.; 1935, 6—Marion Corliss, Chicago, Ill.

Wofford College, Spartanburg, S. C.: 1930—Re-awarded Charles Humphries,

Walhalla, S. C.; 1931—Re-awarded; 1933—Re-awarded; 1934, 5, 6—Albert L. Lancaster, Union, S. C.; 1937, 8—Hugh L. Davis, Union, S. C.; 1939, 40, 1, 2—Stanley Jolly, Union, S. C.

Centre College, Danville, Ky.: 1931—Vermelle Wise, Danville, Ky.; 1932—Re-awarded Chris Jackson, Danville, Ky., Vermelle Wise, Danville; 1933, 4—Re-awarded Chris Jackson, Vermelle Wise; 1934, 5—Judith Lawson, Frankfort, Ky.

Cincinnati Conservatory of Music, Cincinnati, Ohio: 1930—Virginia Wilson, Elkins, West Va., withdrawn.

College of Charleston, Charleston, S. C.: Re-awarded, 1930, 1—George A. Nelson, Kingstree, S. C.; 1933, 4—Madeline Porter Ball, Charleston, S. C.; 1935—James E. Sullivan, Danville, Ky.; 1936—Sara Dodd Silcox, Charleston, S. C.; 1937, 8, 9—Sara Anne Bissell, Charleston, S. C.; 1940—Frances Lepesne Robinson, James Island, S. C.; 1941, 2—Anne Pickens Fishbourne, Charleston, S. C.

Central Missouri State Teachers College, Warrensburg, Mo.: 1943—Elizabeth Ames, Lexington, Mo.

Chatham Hall, Chatham, Va.: 1930—Meta B. Barnwell, Whitmire, S. C.; 1931—Re-awarded; 1932—Emily Ball, Eastover, S. C.; 1933—Bernice Hunt, Chatham, Va.; 1937, 8—Frances Grimball, Charleston, S. C.; 1939, 40, 1—Mary Booth Taylor, Nanking, China.

Christian College, Columbia, Mo.: 1943—Mary Virginia Armstrong, Sedalia, Mo.

Columbia Military Academy, Columbia, Tenn.: 1935—James S. Mullins, Wingo, Ky.; 1942—Robert Mobley Harris, Texarkana, Texas.

Converse College, Spartanburg, S. C.: 1930—Re-awarded Nita Turner, Spartanburg, S. C.; 1931—Re-awarded; 1932, 4, 5—Margaret Mansfield, Spartanburg, S. C.; 1933—Poppy Burks, Spartanburg, S. C.; 1936—Dorothy E. Foster, Spartanburg, S. C.

Erskine College, Due West, S. C.: 1930—Re-awarded Robert Hutchinson, N. C.; 1931—Re-awarded; 1932—unfilled; 1933, 4, 5, 6—Fleda Frances Halliday, Belton, S. C.; 1938, 9, 40—Grace Nickles, Donalds, S. C.; 1941—Margaret Dusenberry, Due West, S. C.

Fassifern School, Hendersonville, N. C.: 1939—Frances Ann Stamper, Cleveland, Tenn.

Georgetown College, Georgetown, Ky.: 1930—Clarence William Wells, Jr. Re-awarded 1931; 1932—Mary Alice Matthews, Georgetown, Ky.; 1936—Bettie May Coulter, Mayfield, Ky.

Gulfcoast Military Academy, Gulfport, Miss.: 1930—Re-awarded Cecil Guefret, New Orleans, La., James King Butler, Murfreesboro, Tenn.; 1932—Thomas B. Stone, Hickman, Ky.; 1933—Re-awarded.

Hargrave Military Academy, Chatham, Va.: 1938—James Jones, Chatham, Va.; 1939—James William Ramsey, Chatham, Va.

Kentucky Wesleyan College, Winchester, Ky.: 1930—Re-awarded Lucile Gilbert, Winchester, Ky.; 1931—Re-awarded.

Lander College, Greenwood, S. C.: 1931—Lois Gaultt, Fountain Inn, S. C.; 1932—Re-awarded; 1933, 4—Re-awarded; 1935, 6, 7 Joanna K. Fletcher, McColl, S. C.; 1939, 40—Elizabeth Williamson, Swansea, S. C.; 1941, 2, 3, 4—Roberta Clayton, Corchester, S. C.

Limestone College for Girls, Gaffney, S. C.: 1935, 6, 7, 8—Nancy Tompkins, Kershaw, S. C.; 1939—Anna McSwain, Gaffney, S. C.

Louisiana College, Pineville, La.: 1932—H. J. Duncan, Alexandria, La.; 1933, 4, 5—Re-awarded; 1936—Robbie Rene Wise, Boyce, La.; 1937—Eleanor Howse, Mansfield, La.; 1938, 9, 40, 1—Katherine Caylor, Shreveport, La.; 1942, 3, 4—Betty Lou Caylor, Shreveport, La.

Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, La.: 1934—Joe Heard, Itta Bena, Miss.; 1937—J. B. Weems, Dixon, Tenn.; 1938—James McManus, Baton Rouge, La.; 1939—John Craig Brown, Baton Rouge, La.; 1939—Thomas Martin, Montgomery, Ala.; 1937, 8, 9, 40—Richard Laughlin, Port Arthur, Texas.

Marion Institute, Army & Navy School, Marion, Ala.: 1931—Rufus Bryan Hall, Hickory, N. C.; 1932—Paul J. Riley, Hot Springs, Ark.; 1934—Mack Moore, Trenton, Tenn.; 1936—David Wall, Jr., Marianna, Ark.; 1936, 7—William O. Austin, Jr., Badin, N. C.; 1936—Thomas Harbert, Trenton, Tenn.; 1939—Dale McGee, Malvern, Ark.; 1942, 3—Hunter Deene Mullis Monroe, La.; 1944—Robert Allen Williams, Malvern, Ark.

Marion Military Academy, Marion, Ala.: 1938—John H. Linton, Kinston, N. C.; 1938—John M. Robertson, Pleasureville, Ky.; 1938—John W. Davis, Greenwood, Miss.; 1938—W. W. Hayes, Jr., Trenton, Tenn.; 1939, 40, 1—Spencer Eddy, Florence, S. C.; 1939—Lloyd Worthington, Bartow, Fla.

Maryland College for Women, Lutherville, Md.: 1937, 8, 9—Betsy Shryock, Baltimore, Md.

Maryville College, Maryville, Tenn.: 1934—Mary Ruth Shirley, Knoxville, Tenn.; 1935, 6—J. Gid. Johnson, Jr., Sweetwater, Tenn.; 1938, 9—Isobel Crutchfield, Trenton, Ky.; 1938—Eloise Burnett, Chattanooga, Tenn.; 1940—Margaret Hedges, New Market, Tenn.; 1947—Chiptey Barbons Bennett, Dotham, Ala.

Millsaps College, Jackson, Miss.: 1930—Re-awarded Edwin B. Bell; 1931—Garland H. Hollomon, Itta Bena, Miss.; 1932—Re-awarded; 1933 Re-awarded.

Murray State Teachers College, Murray, Ky.: 1939, 40, 1, 2—Vergie Anderson, Kevel, Ky.; 1945, 6, 7—Patty Carolyn Glover, Trenton, Ky.

Sophie Newcomb Memorial College, New Orleans, La.: 1930 Bertha Given Knox, Lake Charles, La.; 1931 Sarah E. Daniel, Fairfield, Ala.; 1932 Leonora Qwarterman, Savannah, Ga.; 1933—Audrey Mathilde Farrell, New Orleans, La.; 1934, 5, 6—Marjorie J. Weigand, New Orleans, La.; 1937—Laura Kirkpatrick, New Orleans, La.; 1938, 9, 40, 1—Ruth Albrecht, New Orleans, La.; 1942, 3, 4—Gayle Paula Dahmer, New Orleans, La.

Presbyterian College, Clinton, S. C.: 1936—Suella Denson, Clinton, S. C.; 1938, 9, 40, 1—D. E. Boland, Clinton, S. C.

Randolph Macon Academy, Front Royal, Va.: 1930—Stewart McIntosh Pindall, Glenwood, Md.; 1933, 4—Thomas S. Camden, Lynchburg, Va.; 1942—Leonard Baxter, Jr., Chattanooga, Tenn.

Randolph Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va.: 1930—Margaret C. Shields, Sedalia, Mo.; 1931 Mary A. Hearin, Montgomery, Ala.; 1932—Re-awarded; 1933—Re-awarded; 1934—Hallie Hulsey, St. Canta, Ga.; 1935, 6, 7—Bettie Overstreet, Owensboro, Ky.; 1938—Helen Harvey, Philadelphia, Pa.; 1939, 40—Sylvia Costen, Gretna, Va.; 1941, 2, 3—Lorena

Best Terry, Memphis, Tenn.; 1944, 5—Elizabeth Roane Priddy, Ashland, Va.; 1946, 7—Grace Arrington Snead, Richmond, Va.; 1948, 9, 50—Anne C. Hongerford, Detroit, Mich.

Sayre College, Lexington, Ky.: 1936, 7, 8—Carola J. Spurr, Lexington, Ky.

St. Catherine's Academy, Lexington, Ky.: 1930—Agnes McCarty.

St. John's College, Annapolis, Md.: 1929, 30—Jess Arnold Scott.

Southern Methodist University, Dallas, Tex.: 1930—Pauline Camp, Weatherford, Texas.

South Georgia Teachers College, Collegeboro, Ga.: 1930—Re-awarded Josie May Clark; Lucille Newton, Brooklet, Ga.; 1931—Re-awarded Josie May Clark; Lucille Newton; 1932—Jeanette DeLoach, Portal, Ga., Winifred Lee; 1933—discontinued.

Southwestern Louisiana Institute, Lafayette, La.: 1930—James Beverly Smith, Crowley, La.; 1931—Re-awarded; 1933—Edna Hays, Sun, La.; 1934, 5, 6, 7—Lucille de Blanc, New Iberia, La.; 1937, 8, 9—Rosamund Tricke, Jr., Kenner, La.

Stephens College, Columbia, Mo.: 1931—Martha V. Conway, Cynthiana, Ky.; 1932—Re-awarded; 1935—Kittie Glasscock, Maysville, Ky.; 1938, 9—Evelyn Knight, Decater, Ala.; 1939, 40—Betty Jane Leggett, Chicago, Illinois.

Sullins College, Bristol, Va.: 1930—Allene Reid Pendleton, Owensboro, Ky.; 1931—Re-awarded; 1933—Martha Mary Smith, Parkersburg, West Va.; 1938—Gladys Calloway, Columbia, Tenn.

Transylvania College, Lexington, Ky.: 1930—Re-awarded to Annetta Scott, Lexington, Ky.; 1931—Re-awarded; 1932—Douglas Salter, Savannah, Ga.; 1933—Re-awarded; 1933, 4—new appointments John C. Chenault, Jr., West Point, Ky., Susan Clay Cleveland, Lexington, Ky.; 1934, 5—Raymond H. Wright, Clincho, Va.; 1935—William C. Hurley, Earlington, Ky. 1936—Barbara L. Scott, Lexington, Ky.; 1937, 8—W. E. Waldrop, Utica, Miss.; 1937, 8—Elizabeth Ann Lewis, Jacksonville, Fla.

University of Alabama, University, Ala.: 1930, 1—J. A. Cobb, Jr., Beaver Falls, Pa.; La Retta Burns, Jacksonville, Fla.; 1931—Re-awarded; 1932—W. L. Poindexter, Oblong, Ill., Percy H. Steed, Louisville, Ky.; 1933—Re-awarded; 1933, 4—Mary Randolph Phelps, Bluefield, West Va.; 1935, 6—Girard W. Phelps, Bluefield, West Va.; 1935, 6, 7, 8—John J. Shepard, Darlington, S. C.; 1937, 8—Charles J. Kratz, Jr., Baltimore, Md.; 1939, 40, 1—Rachel Cabaniss, Roanoke, Va.; 1940, 1, 2—Cora Louise Hatcher, Memphis, Tenn.

University of Georgia, Athens, Ga.: 1930—Robert H. Shell, Augusta, Ga.; 1931—Re-awarded; 1932, 3, 4—Rosa Walker Mayne, Athens, Ga.; 1936, 7, 8, 9—Frances Maddox, Sycamore, Ga.; 1940, 1—Edward Napier Bonner, Macon, Ga.; 1942—Ezekiel Roy Lambert, Madison, Ga.; 1943—Mary Ann Lambert, Madison, Ga.; 1944—Leonora Ann Joiner, Atlanta, Ga.; 1946, 7—Sara Susanne Merk, Winder, Ga.

University of Kentucky, Lexington, Ky.: 1930—Mildred Dudley, Pembroke, Ky.; 1931—Rebecca Dudley, Pembroke, Ky.; 1932—Re-awarded; 1933—Re-awarded; 1934, 5—Mary King Koger, Paducah, Ky.; 1936, 7, 8—John E. Jackson, Memphis, Tenn.; 1939, 40—Robert Gaines, Hopkinsville, Ky.; 1941, 2, 3—Carola Jennings Spurr, Lexington, Ky.; 1945, 6—Ruth Joyce Gillespie, Chattanooga, Tenn.

University of Miami, Miami, Fla.: 1939—Kenneth Chambers, Princeton, Fla.; 1940, 1, 2, 3—Hazel Lee Burnside, Miami, Fla.; 1946, 7—Maynette Avery, Coral Gables, Fla.

University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C.: 1932—Virginia Isenhour, Concord, N. C.; 1933, 4—Margaret Siceloff, Asheville, N. C.; 1935, 6—William B. Greet, Chapel Hill, N. C.; 1938—Janet Pendleton, Owensboro, Ky.; 1939—Blain Holt, Graham, N. C.; 1940—William O. S. Sutherland, Wilmington, N. C.; 1943, 4—Gloria Acken Powers, Rutherfordton, N. C.; 1949, 50—Nancy Frazer, Selma, Ala.

University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn.: 1930—Fred M. Smith, Springfield, Tenn., Wm. K. McCullough, Owensboro, Ky.; 1932—Preston B. Huntley, Cheraw, S. C.; 1933—Re-awarded; 1934, 5, 6—Hugh T. Shelton, Columbia, Tenn.; 1937—Carl Schuessler, Columbus, Ga.; 1940, 1, 2—John P. Fort, III, Lookout Mountain, Tenn.

University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va.: 1930—Tom Moore Carruth, Tampa, Fla., Charles Gilfus, Baltimore, Md., Fenton Gentry, Chattanooga, Tenn., Mitchell W. Bacon, Charleston, W. Va.; 1931—Eugene D. Cook, Little Rock, Ark., Allen C. Mitler, II, Greenville, Calif., L. M. White, Montclair, N. J., Henry E. Biggs, Charlotte, N. C., Thomas M. Wannamaker, Cheraw, S. C., Fenton Gentry, Chattanooga, Tenn., Charles Gilfus, Baltimore, Md., John M. Woods, Jr., Charleston, West Va.; 1932—Hayward H. Glassie, Chevy Chase, Md., R. A. Brown, Louisville, Ky., Eugene A. Wager, Ellensburg, Wash., Re-awarded Charles Gilfus, Baltimore, Md., Thomas M. Wannamaker, John M. Woods; 1932—Julian M. Humphries, Walhalla, S. C.

Virginia Intermont College, Bristol, Va.: 1935, 6—Miss Maryhall Walker, Columbia, Tenn.; 1939, 40—Jane Carroll Stentz, Waynesville, N. C.

Tuition Scholarships 1950-51

Culver-Stockton College, Canton, Mo., $50; Mo. Military Institute, Mexico, Mo., $250; Randolph-Macon Academy, Front Royal, Va., $100; University of Miami, Miami, Fla., $100; University of Kentucky, Lexington, Ky., $54; University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., $100; Virginia Intermont College, Bristol, Va., $100; Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va. (each of the following states): Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, Missouri, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, West Virginia.

Tuition and Part-Tuition Scholarships Filled

1951, Randolph Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va., $235, awarded Katherine Lee, Keysville, Va.; 1951, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., $125, awarded James Kincannon, Bethesda, Md.

Tuition and Part-Tuition Scholarships Filled

Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala., $90, awarded Peggy Ann Hightower, Jonesboro, Ga.; Marion Institute, Marion, Ala., $150, awarded John Adams Webster, Jr., Pensacola, Fla.; Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va., $235, awarded Rhita Lewis Bailey, Keysville, Va.; Stephens College, Columbia, Mo., $100, awarded Laquita Joy Renfroe, Abbeville, Ga.

Tuition and Part-Tuition Scholarships Filled 1953-54

Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala., $90, re-awarded Peggy Ann Hightower, Jonesboro, Ga.; Marion Institute, Marion, Ala., $150, awarded Peter Frederick Bahnsen, III, Rochelle, Ga.; Stephens College, Columbia, Mo., $100, re-awarded Laquita Joy Renfroe, Abbeville, Ga.

Tuitions and Part-Tuitions Filled 1954-55

	Value
University of Miami, Coral Gables, Fla.	$ 100.00
William Francis Jordan, Pensacola, Fla.	
Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.	125.00
Henry Lee Pressley, Coral Gables, Fla.	

Gift Scholarships Filled 1952-53

Mary B. Poppenheim, $2,000, Vassar, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., re-awarded Carolyn Brossy, Grosse Point, Mich. (Senior); Washington and Lee, $500, awarded Roy Clifford Herndon, Washington, D. C. (Freshman); Woodrow Wilson, $420, University of Va. School of Law, University, Va., awarded Joseph Edwin Gibson, Upperville, Va. (2nd yr. Law); Matthew Fontaine Maury, $400, re-awarded Carl Douglas Lunsford, Troy, Ala. (attending Ala. Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala., as sophomore); S. A. Cunningham, $175, re-awarded Frances P. Mayo, Richland, Ga. (attending Florida State University, Tallahassee, Fla., as Junior); Cornelia Branch Stone, $175, awarded Vera Belle McNeill, Burlington, N. C. (attending East Carolina College, Greenville, N. C., as Sophomore); Children of the Confederacy Scholarship, $200, awarded Laida Elizabeth Miles, Jacksonville, Fla. (attending Florida Southern College, Lakeland, Fla., as Sophomore); Jefferson Davis, $200, awarded Rachel Reed, Hindville, Ark. (attending University of Ark., Fayetteville, Ark., as Sophomore); Robert E. Lee, $200, re-awarded Ore Marion Spencer, Burns, Tenn. (attending Austin Peay State College, Clarksville, Tenn., as Sophomore); John B. Gordon, $200, re-awarded Sarvette Flake, Swansea, S. C. (attending University of S. C., Columbia, S. C., as Sophomore); Jubal A. Early, $200, re-awarded Walter Ernest Harvey, Jr., St. Francisville, La. (attending Southeastern La. College, Hammond, La., as Junior); Hector W. Church, $200, awarded Roger P. Friou, Jr., Tupelo, Miss. (as Freshman).

Gift Scholarships Filled 1954-1955

	Value
Mary B. Poppenheim Scholarship	$ 1,200
Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.	
Re-awarded Alexandra Elizabeth Braid, Charleston, S. C. (Senior)	
Washington and Lee Scholarship	500
Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.	
Re-awarded Roy C. Herndon, Washington, D. C. (Junior)	
Woodrow Wilson Memorial Scholarship	450
University of Virginia Law School, Charlottesville, Va.	
Awarded Hampton W. Thomas, Roanoke, Va. (Freshman)	

Matthew Fontaine Maury Memorial Scholarship..... $ 400
Re-awarded Carl Douglas Lunsford, Troy, Alabama (Senior),
Attending Alabama Polytechnic Institute, Auburn, Ala.
John B. Gordon Memorial Scholarship 200
Re-awarded Sarette Flake, Swansea, S. C.,
Attending University of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.
Hector W. Church Memorial Scholarship..... 200
Re-awarded Roger P. Friou, Jr., Tupelo, Miss. (Junior),
Attending University of Mississippi, Oxford, Miss.
Robert E. Lee Memorial Scholarship..... 200
Re-awarded Julian Reeves Gunnels, Richland, Ga. (Sophomore)
Jubal A. Early Memorial Scholarship..... 200
Awarded George Wayne Kilpatrick, Portland, Ore. (Sophomore),
Attending Reed College, Portland, Ore.
Winnie Davis C. and C. Scholarship..... 200
Awarded Walter V. Wilson, III, West Palm Beach, Fla. (Junior),
Attending University of Florida, Gainesville, Fla.
S. A. Cunningham Memorial Scholarship..... 200
Awarded Jo Ann Smith, Little Rock, Ark. (Freshman),
Attending Little Rock Junior College, Little Rock, Ark.
Mary B. Poppenheim Foundation (boy)..... 200
Awarded Floyd M. Peterson, Oklahoma City, Okla. (Freshman),
Attending University of Oklahoma, Norman, Okla.
Mary B. Poppenheim Foundation (girl)..... 200
Awarded Carola Vann, Vidalia, Ga. (Freshman),
Attending Mercer University, Macon, Georgia
Mrs. L. H. Rains Scholarship..... 200
Awarded Benjamin Weldon Bewley, Hot Springs, Ark. (Freshman),
Attending Arkansas Polytechnic College, Russellville, Ark.
Jefferson Davis Memorial Scholarship..... 200
Awarded Margaret E. Morris, Strasburg, Va. (Sophomore),
Attending Madison College, Harrisonburg, Va.
Cornelia Branch Stone Memorial Scholarship..... 200
Awarded Willie Mae Crockett, Phil Campbell, Ala.
Attending Florence State Teachers College, Florence, Ala.

At the 1955 Convention, in San Antonio, Texas, a high light in the report of the Second Vice-President-General, Miss Emma McPheeters, is the following quotation copied from the will of the late Mrs. Cora Bell Wesley, Atlanta, Ga.:

I give and bequeath to the United Daughters of the Confederacy of which I am a member the sum of twenty thousand dollars ($20,000.00) in memory of my father, Major Madison Bell. I desire my executor to deliver this bequest to the legatee herein named and upon so doing my Executor shall be discharged and relieved of any further obligation or liability in connection therewith. I direct that the United Daughters of the Confederacy hold, manage and invest this money without encroachment on the principal and the income derived therefrom shall be used to provide Scholarships for worthy aspirants, such scholarships to be known and designated as "Major Madison

Bell Scholarships." The bequest herein made shall continue as a permanent memorial endowment during the continued existence of the legatee society and the principal or corpus shall not under any circumstances be encroached upon.

Miss McPheeters adds: "Such a legacy will prove a living memorial to Mrs. Wesley as worthy boys and girls are enriched by her faith and love thus expressed, and the United Daughters of the Confederacy will accept the responsibility of handling the funds with humble thankfulness."

Under Tuition and Part Tuition Scholarships which are GIFTS from the several colleges and universities, Miss McPheeters reported that the lack of interest on the part of Divisions and chapters where there is no division continues to be embarrassing. In this connection she offered the following recommendation, hoping that it would be remedial: "Divisions and chapters where there is no Division are urged to SOLICIT tuition and part tuition scholarships and to use every effort to see that these are FILLED."

Not all Second Vice-Presidents (Chairmen of Education) sent reports for 1955, but the following reports show that there is a *very decided interest* in matters educational in certain divisions and chapters:

Alabama: One general scholarship re-awarded; scholarship endowment, $89,525.00; 70 scholarships, $100 yearly from endowment interest.

Arkansas: Two general scholarships re-awarded; one division scholarship, $125.00; one historical foundation, $175.00; six loans, Memorial chapter, $900.00; one loan, Crittendon County chapter, 180.00; twenty-five C. of C. Catechisms distributed; thirty-five talks to 3,702 students.

Arizona: One scholarship, value $133.00; one Indian girl being educated for a nurse.

California: One general scholarship awarded 1955; two division scholarships, value $150.00 each; seven chapter scholarships, value $900.00; division endowment is $1,000.00.

Colorado: No work but many speakers using educational subjects.

District of Columbia—Hillary Herbert Chapter: One gift scholarship annually, to a student at Crossnore, N. C.

Florida: One general scholarship re-awarded; one loan from General Education Committee; one division scholarship, value $125.00; four memorial scholarships, $150.00 each; two chapter scholarships, value $1,905.00; one chapter loan, value $200.00; endowment fund $5,000.00; eight albums of Confederate music, $10 each, given to schools. Newspaper publicity given to scholarships.

Georgia: Two general scholarships re-awarded; one general scholarship awarded; interest from $20,000.00 trust fund, left by Mrs. C. E. Bullock for scholarships for Georgia boys and girls; twenty-eight education talks made over radio, nine talks over TV; $506.50 added to Mattir Lyon Scholarship fund.

Louisiana: Four scholarships value $4,000.00.

Maryland: One gift scholarship, value $100.00.

Michigan (two chapters): One scholarship at Hollins College—Robert E. Lee chapter; One general scholarship, value $100.00—Stars and Bars chapter.

Missouri: One general scholarship award; one division scholarship, value $200.00; five chapter scholarships, $200.00 each; partial scholarships by chapters, value $796.00; gift to one chapter of $500.00 for educational work; twenty-five talks on educational subjects.

Mississippi: One general scholarship re-awarded.

North Carolina: One general scholarship award; nineteen division scholarships, value $3,040.00; two chapter scholarships, $200.00 each; ninety-eight talks on educational subjects.

New York: Division scholarships at Barnard and Columbia colleges; five scholarships, value $975.00—New York chapter; nine scholarships, value $6,605.00—Mary Mildred Sullivan chapter; one scholarship, value $155.00 James Henry Parker chapter; one scholarship, value $77.00—Robert E. Lee chapter; one scholarship (piano) $250.00—Raphael Semmes chapter; Total for chapters—$8,067.00.

Ohio: One scholarship, value $125.00.

Oklahoma: Two TV programs, a play depicting the life of Robert E. Lee.

Oregon: One general scholarship re-awarded.

South Carolina: One general scholarship awarded this year; two division scholarships, $100.00 each; two division loans, value $400.00; five chapter scholarships, $139 each; nine chapter loans, $200.00 each; one hundred and thirty-five talks on Educational subjects to 53,572 students; $10,000 education endowment fund; education work publicized in newspapers.

Tennessee: Seven division scholarships, $100 each.

Texas: Four division scholarships value $1,145.00; three chapter scholarships, $250.00 each; three partial scholarships, $325.00; five-hundred talks on educational subjects; ten educational skits on TV; twenty-five programs on education, via radio.

Virginia: Two general scholarships re-awarded; six division and twelve partial scholarships, total value $1,335.00; eighteen loans provided from endowment fund of $8,183.94; three chapter loans, total value $1,728.00.

Miss McPheeters adds to these reports: "The excellent work accomplished by many Divisions cannot be given in statistical reports. Let your imagination fill in the work suggested by the figures and you will be proud of our work for Education."

VACANCIES 1955-56

Tuition and Part Tuition Scholarships

	Value
Bethel College, Hopkinsville, Kentucky (Recipient must be a boarding student)	$ 100
Christian College, Columbia, Missouri	75
Chatham Hall, Chatham, Virginia (A School of the Episcopal Church)	300
Columbia Military Academy, Columbia, Tenn.	200
Central Missouri State College, Warrensburg, Missouri	60
Kemper Military School, Boonville, Missouri	200
Lindenwood College, St. Charles, Missouri	200

Missouri Valley College, Marshall, Missouri	$ 100
Wentworth Military Academy, Lexington, Mo.	100
Culver-Stockton College, Canton, Mo.	50
(Students in school of music, subject to audition $50.00 first year. May be increased to $100.00 annually for last three years in C-S)	350
Culver-Stockton College, Canton, Mo.	50
(Freshmen only, in upper ten per cent of high school class)	
Missouri Military Academy, Mexico, Mo.	350
University of Miami, Miami, Fla.	100
The University of the South, Sewance, Tenn.	100
Virginia Intermont College, Bristol, Va.	150
Barnard College, Columbia University, N. Y.:	
Non resident student (Maximum)	400
Resident student (Maximum)	900
Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.	125

(One to each of the following States)

Alabama	Kentucky	Mississippi
Arkansas	Maryland	Missouri
Florida	South Carolina	North Carolina
Georgia	Tennessee	Virginia
Louisiana	Texas	West Virginia

GIFT SCHOLARSHIPS FILLED 1955-56

	Value
Mary B. Poppenheim Scholarship, Vasser Collage, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.	$ 800
Awarded—Dianne Jones, Bloomington, Ill. (Freshman)	
Washington and Lee Scholarship	500
Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.	
Awarded—Ralph C. Lee, Jr., Thomson, Georgia (Freshman)	
Woodrow Wilson Memorial Scholarship	450
Law School, University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va.	
Re-awarded—Hampton W. Thomas, Roanoke, Va.	
Hector W. Church Memorial Scholarship	200
Re-awarded—Roger P. Priou, Jr., Tupelo, Miss. (Senior)	
Attending University of Mississippi, University, Miss.	
R. E. Lee Memorial Scholarship	200
Re-awarded—Julian Reeves Gunnels, Richland, Ga.	
Attending Georgia Southwestern College, Americus, Ga.	
Jubal A. Early Memorial Scholarship	200
Re-awarded—George Wayne Kilpatrick, Portland, Oregon (Junior)	
Attending Reed College, Portland, Ore.	
Winnie Davis C. of C. Scholarship	200
Re-awarded Walter V. Wilson, III, West Palm Beach, Fla. (Senior)	
Attending Florida University, Gainesville, Fla.	
S. A. Cunningham Memorial Scholarship	200
Re-awarded Jo Ann Smith, Little Rock, Ark. (Sophomore)	
Attending Little Rock Junior College, Little Rock, Ark.	
Mary B. Poppenheim Foundation (Boy)	200
Awarded—Walter Spence Filleman, San Francisco, Calif. (Junior)	
Attending San Francisco State College, San Francisco, Calif.	

Mary B. Poppenheim Foundation (Girl) ..... $ 200
Re-awarded—Carola Vann, Vidalia, Ga. (Junior)
Attending Mercer University, Macon, Ga.
Mrs. L. H. Raines Memorial Scholarship 200
Re-awarded—Benjamin W. Bewley, Hot Springs, Ark. (Sophomore)
Attending Arkansas Polytechnic College, Russellville, Ark.
Jefferson Davis Memorial Scholarship 200
Re-awarded—Margaret E. Morris, Strasburg, Va. (Junior)
Attending Madison College, Harrisburg, Va.
Cornelia Branch Stone Memorial Scholarship 200
Re-awarded—Willie Mae Crockett, Phil Campbell, Ala. (Sophomore)
Attending Florence State Teachers College, Florence, Ala.
John B. Gordon Memorial Scholarship 200
Awarded—Joyce Brack, East Prairie, Mo. (Freshman)
Attending S. E. Missouri State Teachers College,
Cape Girardeau, Mo.
Matthew Fontaine Maury Memorial Scholarship (Boy) 200
Awarded—Paul J. McKnight, Nashville, Tenn.
Attending Emory at Oxford, Oxford, Ga. (Junior)
Matthew Fontaine Maury Memorial Scholarship (Girl) 200
Awarded—Gloria Holcomb, Mooresville, N. C.
Attending Appalachian State Teachers College, Boone, N. C.
Keturah Souther Memorial Scholarship 100
Awarded—Hillary J. Jeffcoat, S. C.
Attending Clemson College, Clemson, S. C. (Sophomore)

CHAPTER III: THE FIRST SCHOLARSHIP OFFERED BY THE U.D.C. AND THE BARUCH AWARDS

[*Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, a member of the original History Committee, was asked by your Chairman to write on two subjects for the "History" —"The First Scholarship Offered by the U.D.C." and "Prize Essay Contests and the Baruch Awards." She was the first to hand in her manuscripts, which she did at the Biloxi Convention, 1952. Less than one month later she passed away. —The Chairman.*]

The First Scholarship

THREE years after the Essay Contest was inaugurated and largely because from the time of its inception the Contest was a success, Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler of New York proposed in the general convention of 1907 a U.D.C. scholarship in Teachers College, Columbia University, for descendants of Confederate soldiers. She had previously discussed the matter with her guest, Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson of Mississippi, who was President-General and an ardent advocate of education as U.D.C. work.

The President-General appointed Mrs. Schuyler, a committee of one to explore the possibilities at Columbia University. In the conference that followed, Dr. James E. Russell, Dean of Teachers College, offered a tuition scholarship of $100 provided the U.D.C. would supply the funds for the living expenses of the recipient, which at the time amounted to $350.

The 1907 convention, at which Mrs. Schuyler reported the Dean's offer, adopted the measure and it was voted that the divisions should by voluntary subscriptions supply the funds. Mrs. Schuyler was given time in which to receive pledges from the floor. They came in rapidly from divisions and individuals, the names and amounts subscribed filling one and one-half printed pages. Checks were to be sent to the treasurer-general who in turn would forward them to the recipient of the scholarship. Mrs. Schuyler was appointed chairman of a committee with Mrs. J. B. Dibrell of Texas and Miss Mildred Rutherford of Ga. to decide upon the plan for making the award.

By an ingenious method of selection which precluded all unfairness, South Carolina won the first scholarship. After the first selection, the scholarship was to rotate among the Confederate States in the order of their secession, and among other States which had U.D.C. chapters or divisions, according to the order of their admission to the Union. The method of choosing the candidates and determining their qualifications was left to the respective divisions.[1]

[1] *Gen. Min., 1907*, pp. 46-48, 60; *1908*, pp. 281-82.

Mississippi was next in line for the award. At the 1908 convention the Chairman again took subscriptions from the floor, and Dean Russell was unanimously elected Honorary Associate Member of the U.D.C.[2]

Raising funds by voluntary pledges is always a precarious method of financing a continuing objective, and the Organization found it so. The amount subscribed at this time was not sufficient for the living expenses of the student and the Mississippi Federation of Women's Clubs made up the deficit.

The Scholarship Discontinued

Florida's turn for the scholarship came for the year 1910-11.[3] At this point trouble arose which led to its discontinuance. It began in the Texas Division in connection with the unrelated subject of the "Boyson Essay."[4] The real issue was the objection to maintaining a scholarship in an institution that admitted Negro students. As a result of the debate, some of the individuals and divisions who had given pledges for the support of the scholarship student withdrew them. The President of the Florida Division held up the pledges of that State and announced she would be unable to accept the award until authorized by the division.[5] Since that body would not meet in convention until the following autumn, it would of course be impossible for it to make arrangements, even if it so desired, for awarding the scholarship for the academic year.

Faced with this situation and to prevent embarrassment to Dean Russell, the Chairman conferred with the President-General and suggested that upon her return to New York she should ask Dean Russell to withdraw the scholarship. This was done and the Chairman sent a circular letter to all chapters and divisions to prevent their members from sending to the treasurer-general the pledges they had made. With the circulars went a copy of Dean Russell's letter to herself in which he stated that he had heard of the objections raised against the scholarship, and since Teachers College could not discriminate against any section or any worthy student, he thought it best for the sake of harmony not to renew the offer of the scholarship. He added that he would be willing to continue it "as long as it can be well used and is welcomed by those who receive it."[6]

After stating these facts to the general convention in 1910, Mrs.

---

[2] *Ibid.*, *1908*, pp. 281-82; *1909*, pp. 286a-86b.
[3] *Ibid.*, *1909*, pp. 40-41, 286a-86b.
[4] *Ibid.*, *1908*, pp. 282-83; *1909*, pp. 38, 57-58, 261-63; *Confederate Veteran*, Dec. 1908, pp. 657 *et seq.*
[5] *Gen. Min.*, *1909*, pp. 38-39, 57-59; *1910*, pp. 15-20, 296.
[6] *Ibid.*, *1910*, pp. 296-98.

Schuyler read a letter from Miss Elise Timberlake, who had won the scholarship in Mississippi, in which the student thanked the organization for the opportunity to attend the college. Commenting upon her work, Miss Timberlake wrote:

> . . . Nowhere else in the world could I have had such training. Here I have done practice teaching in one of the best schools in the country. Here I have seen class work carried on by highly trained specialists, and here I have listened daily to scholars of international reputation. . . . So may your work be perpetuated and generations yet unborn reap the benefits of the . . . scholarship.[7]

Continuing her report, Mrs. Schuyler said that Miss Timberlake, having finished her work for the baccalaureate and wishing to remain another year for the master's degree, "Dean Russell had remitted her tuition and the New York Chapter, U.D.C., had contributed $200 toward her living expenses."

The report ends on what must have been a note of regret: "The work of the special committee having ended with this report, it is requested that it be dismissed." It was signed by the three members originally appointed.[8]

The experience with the scholarship at Columbia University was no doubt of value to the organization, demonstrating as it did that no scholarship can long be continued on a voluntary financial basis. Henceforth both the general organization and the divisions exerted their efforts in the field of education along the lines of establishing endowments for scholarships and accumulating loan funds for students. Today thousands of dollars are invested in these endeavors and provide incomes for the education of young men and women descendants of Confederate soldiers.

Mrs. Simon Baruch University Awards

Those who have served as chairmen of the Committee on the Mrs. Simon Baruch University Awards are: Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, Miss Armida Moses (Mrs. Arthur Jennings), Miss Alice Baxter, Mrs. Ferguson Cary, Mrs. I. B. McFarlane, Mrs. F. B. Harrington, Mrs. Oscar McKenzie, and Miss Désirée Franklin.

The history of the Essay Contests and their evolution into the Baruch Awards, both of which were initiated and administered for a long period of years by Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, was assigned to her in 1951 to write for the *U.D.C. History*. She prepared

[7] *Ibid.*, *1910*, p. 297. The dates of Miss Timberlake's attendance at Teachers College as reported in the *Minutes* are in error and are corrected above.
[8] *Ibid.*, *1910*, pp. 296-98.

the following account and handed it to the Chairman of the History Committee at the Biloxi Convention (1952) a few weeks before her death.

Prize Essays and the Baruch Awards

The prize essay contest at Teachers College, Columbia University, to encourage the study of the period of the Confederacy, was initiated in 1904. The idea behind the contests was to encourage the study of Southern history as a means to a better understanding between North and South. The contests continued for two decades. In 1913 they were extended to several Northern colleges and universities, as told in Volume I of this *History*. In 1914 Dr. Dunbar Rowland. Director of the Department of Archives and History in the State of Mississippi, who served as one of the judges, wrote the Chairman, "No work of the U.D.C. is more important or is accomplishing more than that of your committee. The essays are excellent and improve from year to year." [9]

The University Prize, as it was called to distinguish it from the Teachers College Prize, had scarcely begun when the first World War broke out. The U. S. became the arsenal for the countries of Europe, prices rose and the value of the hundred-dollar prize shrank. After our own country entered the war, conditions for the prize contests became worse. The draft, the flu epidemic and the introduction of ROTC into colleges disrupted schedules and student bodies and put more work on faculty members. College authorities wrote the Chairman there was little time or inclination on the part of students to do research. Other organizations conducting similar contests had the same experience. The prize of 1921 at Teachers College was the last awarded under the plan adopted in 1904.[10]

When in 1921 Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler was elected President-General, the opportunity came to carry out her long cherished plan which had twice failed of adoption in the U.D.C. Organization. The plan was to put the work upon a more solid financial basis, extend its scope and offer a large award through an endowment. She remained a member of the committee but appointed Miss Armida Moses as Chairman. In 1923, on the last day of Mrs. Schuyler's term as President-General, the motion of Miss Moses for the discontinuance of the essay contests and the establishment of an endowment of $10,000 was adopted. The income was to be used as awards for studies in Southern history and to be open to students in all universities in the U. S. The motion provided that the $800 which had been ear-marked

[9] *Gen. Min. 1904-1907.*
[10] *Ibid., 1917-1919, 1920-1923.*

for essay prizes and had not been expended should form the nucleus of the endowment. Mrs. Schuyler recommended and the Convention ordered that the endowment and awards should bear the name of Mrs. Simon Baruch, who had for years been a devoted member of the Organization and had contributed liberally to its work.

How the money was to be raised was on the lap of the gods. The Organization had all it could carry in unfinished projects and obviously some of these must be completed before it could contribute to the endowment. For a time, therefore, the endowment was dependent upon voluntary contributions. Mrs. Schuyler made the first one by assigning to it the $200 due her as President-General for traveling expenses.[11] Before a year had passed she realized the inadequacy of the endowment. Perhaps the size had been purposely set at a low figure to insure its adoption. Be that as it may, in her report to the convention in 1924 she expressed the hope that that body would increase the amount to $12,000.[12] This was not done until later, when events proved the necessity which Mrs. Schuyler had foreseen.

For some time Mr. Bernard Baruch had been considering the form of a permanent memorial to his mother. Mrs. Schuyler had suggested that it be an endowed scholarship in the U.D.C. When he learned from her of the action of the convention in establishing an endowment to encourage research in Southern history and naming it in honor of his mother, he naturally preferred to contribute to it rather than to a scholarship. His check for $10,000 was made out to Mrs. Schuyler personally to be delivered to the General Organization.[13] The little acorn of 1904 had grown into the mighty oak of 1925.

In making rules for the contests and administering the awards, the committee asked advice from the judges and other educators. In 1926 the committee consisted of Mrs. Armida Moses Jennings, Chairman, Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, ex-President-General, and Mrs. Schuyler. The latter continued a member of the committee and in 1933 Mrs. W. E. Massey, President-General, appointed her again to be Chairman. She served in that capacity until the end of 1942, and her name is carried today [1952] in the *Minutes* as Honorary Chairman. The first award was made in 1927 and biennially thereafter until the end of the 1930's. At that time the insufficiency of the income from the endowment necessitated triennial awards, with one exception.

In 1940 Mrs. Schuyler secured discount rates for large purchases from the publishers of Baruch Awards; an appropriation of $600 from

[11] *Ibid.*, *1923*, pp. 156, 220, 228.
[12] *Ibid.*, *1924*, p. 147.
[13] *Ibid.*, *1925*, pp. 58, 185; Minutes of rec.-secty., Jan. 6, 1925, and treas. report Feb, 1925, M.M.S. Chap.; *Min. N.Y.Div., 1925.*

the Organization; and through the Committee on Southern Literature for Home and Foreign Libraries the seven published volumes were presented to each of 50 libraries.[14]

At the 1939 Convention the following letter from a judge in the contests was read:

> I wish to congratulate you on the great achievement that has been accomplished through the award of $1,000 offered by your organization. I venture to say no other society extant can boast of such an accomplishment as the seven volumes of historical research on the causes of the war of 1861-1865.[15]

A more recent remark by a well known historian, also a judge, was this:

> The Baruch Awards, of which the U.D.C. is known to be the patroness, have made that organization known far and wide and highly respected in the scholarly world.

How splendid it would be for the Organization to increase the endowment so that awards may be made biennially!

In 1947 Mrs. McFarland, who was then Chairman of the Baruch Awards Committee, recommended that Mr. Bernard M. Baruch be given a citation for patriotic service and for having made possible the Mrs. Simon Baruch University Awards. The motion carried unanimously and arrangements were made for the presentation in the following year.[16]

An artistically executed citation was presented *in absentia* to Mr. Baruch at the Savannah Convention, 1948.

No history of the subject however brief should neglect mention of the immeasurable assistance rendered by the judges in the Essay and Baruch contests, some of whom served for years. In the early history of the contests these distinguished historians labored without compensation other than that of gratitude. This they had in full measure. Through Mrs. Schuyler's recommendations[17] and those of chairmen who followed her, honoraria were available in the later years. Following is a list of the judges whose names will serve to indicate the talent that was and is employed in this worthy undertaking, and also a list of the titles that have won Baruch Awards of which the U.D.C. is justly proud.

Experience has shown that the rules governing the contests should

---

[14] *Gen. Min. 1938*, pp. 17, 176, 245; *1939*, p. 177; *1940*, p. 155; *Min. N. Y. Div., 1938*, p. 47; *Ibid. 1941*, p. 144.
[15] *Ibid., 1939*, p. 179.
[16] *U.D.C. Mag.*, Jan. 1948, p. 11.
[17] *Gen. Min., 1935, 1937, 1938, 1940*, "Baruch Awards."

be amended. It is recommended that this be done along the lines of the report to the 1952 Convention.[18]

[Signed] Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler
Honorary Chairman, Mrs. Simon Baruch
University Award Committee

Judges Who Have Served in the Essay and Baruch Award Contests

Dr. Edwin A. Alderman, President, University of Virginia.
Dr. Matthew Page Andrews, Baltimore, historian, editor, and representative of U.D.C. and S.C.V. on Committee at Yale University in making the historical movie, *Pageant of America.*
Dr. Marshall S. Brown, Head, Department of History, New York University.
Dr. Jesse T. Carpenter, New York University, who won the first Baruch Award.
Dr. E. Merton Coulter, Head, Department of History, University of Georgia.
Dr. Edwin B. Craighead, President, Tulane University, New Orleans.
Dr. Edgar B. Dawson, Head, Department of History, Hunter College, N. Y.
Dr. Clement Eaton, Department of History, University of Kentucky.
Dr. John A. Finley, President, College of the City of New York.
Dr. Douglas S. Freeman, Richmond, author of *R. E. Lee* (4 vols.) and *Lee's Lieutenants* (3 vols.).
Dr. Ralph B. Flanders, New York University, who won the third Baruch Award.
Dr. William B. Hesseltine, Professor of History, University of Wisconsin.
Dr. J. H. T. McPherson, Professor of History, University of Georgia.
Dr. Ulrich B. Phillips, Professor of History, University of Michigan.
Dr. David M. Potter, Professor of History, Yale University.
Dr. Dunbar Rowland, Director of the Department of Archives and History of the State of Mississippi, and editor of *Jefferson Davis, Constitutionalist. Letters, Papers, Speeches* (10 vols.).
Dr. C. Alphonso Smith, Head, Department of History, University of North Carolina, and one time Roosevelt Professor of American History and Institutions at the University of Berlin.
Dr. Yates Snowden, Head, Department of History, University of South Carolina.
Dr. B. Lawton Wiggins, Vice Chancellor, University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn.
Dr. Fremont C. Wirth, Head, Department of History, George Peabody College.

Baruch Awards 1927-1955

1927—Carpenter, Jesse Thomas, *The South as a Conscious Minority 1789-1861. A Study in Political Thought.* New York University, Washington Square, N. Y., 1930. 315 pp.
1929—Whitfield, Theodore M., *Slavery Agitation in Virginia 1829-1832.* Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, 1930. 162 pp.

---

[18] *Ibid., 1952*, pp. 92-97.

1931—Flanders, Ralph Betts, *Plantation Slavery in Georgia*. University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1933. 326 pp.

1933—Thompson, Samuel Bernard, *Confederate Purchasing Agents Abroad*. University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1935. 137 pp.

1935—Wiley, Bell Irvin, *Southern Negroes 1861-1865*. Yale University Press, New Haven, Conn., 1838. 366 pp.

1937—Hill, Louise Biles, *Joseph E. Brown and the Confederacy*. University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1939. 360 pp.

1940—Haydon, F. Stansbury, *Aeronautics of the Union and Confederate Armies*. Vol. I. Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, 1941. 421 pp. (Vol. II in preparation).

1942—Stormont, John, *The Economic Stake of the North in the Preservation of the Union in 1861*. (To be published by Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge, 1956.)

1945—Schultz, Harold Sessel, *Nationalism and Sectionalism in South Carolina 1852-1860: A Study of the Movement for Southern Independence*. Duke University Press, Durham, N. C., 1950. 259 pp.

1948—Tankersley, Allen P., *John B. Gordon: A Study in Gallantry*. The Whitehall Press, Atlanta, 1955. 400 pp.

1951—Todd, Richard Cecil, *Confederate Finance*. University of Georgia Press, Athens, 1954. 258 pp.

1954—Morrow, Ralph E., *The Methodist Episcopal Church, the South and Reconstruction 1865-1880*. (To be published by Michigan State University Press, Ann Arbor, 1956.)

1957—Next award, and triennially thereafter.

The following are not Baruch Awards, but they were so highly recommended by the judges that the United Daughters of the Confederacy contributed to their publication:

Lloyd, Arthur Young, *The Slavery Controversy 1831-1860*. University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill, 1939. 377 pp.

Patrick, Rembert W., *Jefferson Davis and His Cabinet*. Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge, 1944. 401 pp.

Cunningham, Horace Herndon, *The Medical Service and Hospitals of the Southern Confederacy*. (To be published by the Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge, 1956.)

Revision of Baruch Award Rules 1953

In accord with the recommendations of Mrs. Schuyler,[19] the rules governing the contests for Baruch Awards were revised in 1953 during the administration of Mrs. Glenn Long as President-General. The Committee on Revision consisted of Dr. Louise Biles Hill (N. Y.), winner of the award of 1937; Mrs. Oscar McKenzie (Ga.), Chairman of the Mrs. Simon Baruch University Awards; and Mrs. M. Vinson Hayes (N. Y.). The new rules made no change in the original plan that the awards are intended for younger professional men and women. Eligibility for competition in the contests was extended to ten years

[19] *Gen. Min., 1952*, pp. 92-97.

following graduation with a higher degree from an American university, and to those graduate students whose dissertations or theses for a higher degree have been accepted by those institutions for graduation and are submitted in the contests. The award of $1,000 is paid when publication is completed.[20]

The Announcement, which goes out annually to Liberal Arts Departments of all higher institutions of learning in the United States and to individuals who request it, consists of an attractive four-page folder bearing the insignia of the U.D.C. It carries, in addition to the rules governing the Baruch Award Contests, a brief history of the Mrs. Simon Baruch Endowment, a list of the awards and special publications from 1927, and an alphabetical list of the distinguished judges who so unselfishly served the Committee during those years.

Mrs. Glenn Long, President-General, presented to Dr. Hill, *in absentia*, at the General Convention in Washington in 1953 a Certificate of Merit for her work as Chairman in doing the research, preparing the rules, and designing the folder.

Administration Under the New Rules

To administer the Baruch Awards, Mrs. A. Belmont Dennis, President-General, appointed a committee consisting of Miss Désirée Franklin (N. Y.), Chairman; Mrs. Ferguson Cary (Va.); and Mr Frank Gross (Chicago). After the death of Mrs. Cary, Mrs. Erminie K. Wright (Va.) was appointed to fill the vacancy.[21]

In 1954 this committee reported three major accomplishments, but, as it turned out, there were four: the award for that year had been won by the manuscript, "The Methodist Episcopal Church, the South and Reconstruction 1865-1880," whose author is Dr. Ralph Ernest Morrow, of the faculty of Michigan State College; the award of 1951, made during the chairmanship of Mrs. Oscar McKenzie, had been published and was receiving glowing press reviews; and the award of 1948, whose publication had been long delayed, was now in press. The 1954 contest had revealed, in addition to the award manuscript, another fine study, "The Medical Service and Hospitals of the Southern Confederacy," by Dr. Horace Herndon Cunningham, member of the faculty of Elon College, N. C., which the judges thought should, if possible, be published.

The Chairman of the Committee, Miss Franklin, made the following recommendations which the General Convention of 1954 adopted:

[20] *Gen. Min., 1953*, pp. 37, 161.
[21] *Ibid.*, p. 16; *1954*, p. 16.

1. That $500 from the Jefferson Davis Historical Fund be contributed toward the publication of Dr. Cunningham's study.

2. That an extension of time to September, 1955, be granted to Dr. John Stormont, Dean of Victoria College, Victoria, Texas, for the publication of his manuscript, "The Economic Stake of the North in the Preservation of the Union in 1861," which won the Baruch Award in 1942.

3. That since the cost of publishing award manuscripts is now greater than the grant-in-aid of $1,000, the U.D.C. organization, as soon as practicable after the Memorial Building fund shall have been completed, increase the Mrs. Simon Baruch Endowment to $20,000; this motion to be considered in 1955.

4. That a certain portion of the monies donated to the fund of "Southern Literature for Home and Foreign Libraries" be allocated for the purchase of Baruch Award books for certain libraries.

The President-General thanked Miss Franklin for her magnificent work on the committee and presented her with a Certificate of Merit "in overcoming seemingly insurmountable obstacles." [22]

At the General Convention in San Antonio in the following year, Miss Franklin was able to give another fine report. Mr. Tankersley's award of 1948 had been published in the early months of 1955, and it was receiving highly favorable reviews in the press and in professional journals. The other three manuscripts reported in 1954 were scheduled for release by their various publishers in 1956. Thus, by the end of that year, for the first time in fourteen years, all Baruch Awards and recommended manuscripts will have been put into print.

Under authority given the Committee in 1954, the Chairman made arrangements with the several publishers for the purchase of 50 copies each of certain publications listed in the report, to be used as gifts to libraries shown in the recommendations below. The publishers agreed, even at financial sacrifice to themselves, to grant to the U.D.C. a 50 per cent discount with delivery charges prepaid. A sum for the purchase of the books, also voted by the 1954 Convention, was allocated from the fund of "Southern Literature for Home and Foreign Libraries."

For some public lectures he was preparing, the French Minister of Education wished to obtain data to be found in Leonard D. White's *The Jacksonians; A Study in Administrative History 1829-1861*, and a request for a copy of this work was sent to the Chairman by the Director-General of the National Library in Paris. She appealed to the publisher who promptly and generously supplied the need.

Ever on the alert to make the Baruch Awards better known to the public, the Chairman furnished information on the rules for the

[22] *Ibid.*, pp. 131-34.

contests to the "Blue Book of America's Notable Awards," a publication of *Who's Who in America*.

In resigning as Chairman of the Committee, Miss Franklin passed on to her successor not only the files of her two years of work, but also bequeathed to her "the joy that comes from devoted efforts toward a great objective"—making known to the public through Baruch Awards the true history of the South.

The following recommendations of the Committee were adopted by the General Convention of 1955:

1. That 50 copies of each of the six Baruch Award publications noted in this report be purchased in the very near future, before the editions are sold out.

2. That in considering libraries to receive the books, only one library in each of the 48 States be selected, and that one be in the largest city to accommodate the largest number of readers.

3. That the Bibliotheque Nationale de Paris and the Bodleian Library of Oxford University be placed on the list of libraries to be favored, in order that students of France and of England may have access to the carefully researched history of the South as presented in Baruch Awards.

4. That a further extension of time to September, 1956, be granted for the publication of the 1942 award, "The Economic Stake of the North in the Preservation of the Union in 1861," by Dr. John Stormont, Dean of Victoria College, Victoria, Texas.

5. That the consideration of the following recommendation, adopted in the General Convention of 1954, be postponed to 1956: "As the cost of publishing award manuscripts is now much greater than the grant-in-aid of $1,000, it is recommended that as soon as practicable, after the Memorial Building fund shall be completed, the Mrs. Simon Baruch Edowment fund be increased to $20,000, thus enabling the organization, through interest accruals, to meet the needs as they shall arise in the future. This motion to be considered in 1955."

(Signed) Mrs. Frank F. Gross
Mrs. Erminie K. Wright
Miss Désirée L. Franklin, *Chairman.*

CHAPTER IV: MEMORIALS

"There is a true glory and a true honor, the glory of duty done, the honor of integrity of principle."—Robert Edward Lee

THE UNITED DAUGHTERS of the Confederacy paused to record in Volume I a generation of its history, depicting inherent love and pride in the interests of its endeavors.

The second period of activities began in 1930 with a backdrop of devotion and a continuing zeal, with stout hearts and ready hands for the work of the organization—a living memorial to the Confederate soldiers.

The Daughters know that General Lee was overtaken by death before he could complete his design of writing and publishing for the world his personal narrative of the important events in which he figured, although he had long been urged to do so by friends and offered large inducements by publishers. On October 25, 1865, he wrote: "I cannot now undertake the work you propose, nor can I enter into an engagement which I may never be able to accomplish. It will be some time before the truth can be known, and I do not think that time has yet arrived."

A year later General Lee began to collect material for publication. He wrote Colonel Taylor, his late adjutant general: "I am desirous that the bravery and devotion of the Army of Northern Virginia shall be correctly transmitted to posterity. This is the only tribute that can now be paid to the worth of its noble officers and soldiers."

The descendent Daughters of the men who wore the gray have a continuing and abiding desire that the truth shall be known, that it shall be told in many forms—chiefly through truthful history, educational endeavors and memorials, the latter of which speak thousands of words and picture to the mind lasting scenes of the glory and valor of the Confederate Army.

STRATFORD—A MEMORIAL TO ROBERT EDWARD LEE

The fourth child of General Henry Lee, Robert Edward Lee, was born in the fine old mansion of Stratford Hall, the ancient Manor house of the Lee family in Westmoreland County, Virginia.

At the Biloxi Convention in 1929, Mrs. Charles Bolling, President of the Virginia Division, offered on behalf of her Division a resolution regarding the purchase and restoration of Stratford Hall and in grateful appreciation to Mrs. Charles D. Lanier, President of the William

Alexander, Jr., Chapter and President of its prodigy, the Robert E. Lee Memorial Foundation, Inc., Greenwich, Conn.

The resolution proposed a contribution of $50,000 by the United Daughters of the Confederacy as the final payment on the sum required for the purchase of Stratford, subject to the approval of the Divisions and Chapters. A pledge of $5,000 was made by the Virginia Division as a nucleus.[1] Overwhelming approval was given on the referendum at the Asheville Convention the following year.[2] So was the project begun to share with the Lee Memorial Foundation in creating a national shrine to honor and perpetuate the memory of the great military hero of the sixties, General Robert Edward Lee.

Much had gone before this action. While Mrs. Charles D. Lanier was putting in order some personal papers of her mother-in-law, Mrs. Sidney Lanier, she found and was inspired by an unpublished address given by Sidney Lanier at a memorial meeting in Macon, Ga., in 1870 following the death of General Lee. Coincidental with this, a letter came from Miss Ethel Armes of Greenwich suggesting that Stratford Hall be purchased and restored by the U.D.C.

Thereafter, the William Alexander, Jr., Chapter through its President, Mrs. Lanier, decided to pursue the idea, since Stratford had been declared for sale for $240,000.

The proposal was presented to the Houston Convention of the U.D.C. in 1928. Due to the restriction of referring to Divisions and Chapters projects involving more than $10,000 which would require a year, Mrs. Lanier made the decision for her Chapter of 13 members with about $9 in its treasury to embark on the adventure, lest Stratford be lost as a national shrine. She gave her personal check for $500 as a tentative agreement and two members borrowed $6,000 to bind the purchase contract. The little Chapter, not being incorporated, could not legally hold title and immediate steps were taken to form the Robert E. Lee Memorial Foundation, Inc.

Prominent women leaders in this country, Great Britian and Hawaii accepted invitations to become Directors; prominent men became advisers. The purchase and restoration of Stratford Hall was on its way toward accomplishment.[3]

The first report given at the Convention in Jacksonville in 1931, showed contributions amounting to $17,538.27, evidence of the great interest of the organization in the restoration. Although the years of 1932-33 were under financial stress in the country, records of 1933

[1] *Gen. Min., 1930*, p. 90.
[2] *Ibid.*, p. 151.
[3] *U.D.C. Magazine*, Jan., 1949.

revealed in Baltimore payments by Chapters and Divisions approximating $31,000. The final sum was attained during 1934-35 and a check was sent the Robert E. Lee Memorial Foundation on October 1, 1935. The dedication of Stratford Hall to the glory of God and in loving memory of General Robert Edward Lee, took place on October 12, 1935.[4]

Four Presidents-General shared in the project period: Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, Mrs. W. E. R. Byrne and Mrs. W. E. Massey. Members serving as Chairmen of the Committee were: Mesdames E. L. McKee, Oscar McKenzie, Fred Greer and Franklin Canby. (Mrs. Canby died in October 1935 and Mrs. L. B. Newell, Committee Finance Chairman, during 1932-35, completed the work and made the final report.)[5] Other Committee members were: Mesdames R. F. Blankenburg, Charles Bolling, T. F. Gorman, Birdie A. Owens, Franklin L. Ezell, Charles L. Reed, T. W. Faires, B. E. Chaney, A. E. Shaw, J. B. Oliphant, Fred Louis Volland, Marion Lee Holmes, A. S. Porter, and Miss Katie Daffan.

THE BIRTH CHAMBER AND NURSERY

Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, President-General, recommended to the Biloxi Convention in 1929 that $9,995 be contributed from the General treasury for the purpose of restoring the room in which Robert Edward Lee was born.[6] The first payment of $1,500 was made in 1932 with payments thereafter until completed in 1935.

The rooms are furnished in late 18th century pieces with drapery material of antique toile. An object of great interest is the crib in which General Lee slept as an infant which has been lent to the shrine.[7]

In the birth chamber, the U.D.C. Contributors Book has been placed. It carries a record of those who made gifts to Stratford Hall and its restoration. The book is hand-illumined, hand-lettered and each page is individually treated. It was given by Mrs. Lizzie White Hood of Tennessee in memory of her sister, Miss Mary Lou Gordon White. Mrs. W. E. Massey served as Chairman of the Contributors Book Committee and presentation was made at Stratford on May 9, 1936, by Mrs. Massey, ex-President-General, and Mrs. L. B. Newell, acting chairman of the Lee-Stratford Committee.

The Nursery and Birth Chamber were dedicated on May 2, 1937,

[4] *Gen. Min., 1936*, p. 195.
[5] *Ibid., 1935*, p. 185.
[6] *Ibid., 1929*, pp. 76, 82; *U.D.C. Magazine*, Feb., 1948.
[7] *Gen. Min., 1936*, p. 192.

during the annual celebration of the Robert E. Lee Memorial Foundation. The celebration honored also the parents of General Lee.[8] Mrs. John L. Woodbury, President-General, represented the U.D.C. and made one of the principal addresses on the dedicatory program.

LEE-JACKSON MEMORIAL BAY, WASHINGTON, D. C.

The idea of a memorial to Robert Edward Lee in the National Cathedral, Washington, D. C., was born in the "mind and heart of a Texas daughter, Mrs. Oscar Barthold. . . ." At the Texas Division Convention in 1931 she suggested that the then President-General, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, be requested to include in her annual report a recommendation that a bronze tablet with a relief portrait of Lee be placed in the National Cathedral at Washington as a memorial to him.

In the same year at the Jacksonville General Convention, Mrs. Bashinsky reported, "We had hoped to recommend the placing of a relief tablet to Robert Edward Lee in the Washington Cathedral . . . but after due consideration, we feel it is better to defer this memorial until others have been completed. . . ." [9]

From this modest suggestion—a bas-relief tablet to cost "not more than $1,000—was evolved the magnificent $110,000 Lee-Jackson Memorial Bay located near the central crossing of the Cathedral on the south side of the nave "overlooking the Bishop's Garden, the City of Washington and across the Potomac to the hills of Virginia." [10]

Fifteen years passed and then in 1946 at the General Convention in Jackson, Miss., the appointment of a committee of seven, with the Historian-General an ex-officio member, was approved, their duty being to investigate the possibility and feasibility of placing a bronze plaque honoring Lee in the National Cathedral.

Upon investigation the committee found the Cathedral representatives had decided to accept no more tablets, believing they marred the beauty of the walls. In 1947 following a visit to the Cathedral by Mrs. Bashinsky, Mrs. Ferguson Cary, Mrs. Livingston Vann (members of the committee) and other Daughters, the committee agreed to suggest a niche (cost to be $36,000 with $9,000 as perpetual endowment fund) as a memorial that would be "worthy the U.D.C., worthy the man."

At the Miami Convention that same year, Mrs. Bashinsky offered the following motion which was approved: "That adoption of the proposed memorial be submitted as a referendum to Divisions and

[8] *Ibid., 1936*, p. 198.
[9] *Gen. Min. 1931*, p. 116.
[10] *Gen. Min. 1950*, p. 143.

Chapters for their consideration, to be voted upon in the succeeding year." The referendum was lost at the Savannah convention in 1948 by a vote of 765 against 230.

Undaunted by this setback, 21 Daughters from five states and the District visited the Cathedral immediately following the Savannah Convention and secured an extension of time for the consideration of the memorial. They decided to submit a design for a memorial to Lee to the 1949 Convention.

In New Orleans in 1949 the recommendation for another referendum on the proposed $45,000-niche was approved and a year later in Richmond the referendum won by a vote of 1,420 to 34. After four years the committee was given the "green light," and plans moved ahead quickly, sparked by the indomitable spirit of the chairman, Mrs. Bashinsky. She was able to announce to the 1951 Convention in Asheville that the memorial fund was oversubscribed by several thousand dollars due to the generosity of a Northern philanthropist, Mr. James Sheldon, who had been interested in the memorial project and whose offer to "match dollars" with the U.D.C. had met the response his challenge deserved.

However, instead of being able to start construction at once, the committee was advised by Dean Sayre that construction of the Lee niche would have to be delayed until the adjoining niche could be built, since they were component parts of one whole bay. The cost of this other niche would be $65,000, building costs having risen during the several years since the figure of $45,000 had been quoted by the Cathedral.

Though heartsick and disappointed, Mrs. Bashinsky and her committee were cheered by encouraging messages from the Northern philanthropist and three other donors who wished to remain anonymous and contributions of $52,000 were made by non-U.D.C. members, This, with a gift of $1,000 from the Robert E. Lee Chapter of Washington, D. C., left only $12,000 to be raised. With the General Convention not meeting until November and an immediate decision necessary, the committee decided to accept the gifts of $52,000 and the responsibility for raising the additional funds needed.

Approval of the committee's action was given at the Biloxi Convention in 1952. With the U.D.C. paying only $58,000 for the two memorials, $7,000 less than the cost of the second, Mrs. Bashinsky was able to announce the oversubscription of the entire memorial fund.

Much enthusiasm expressed in letters from all parts of the country greeted the announcement that the second niche would be in honor of

"Stonewall" Jackson, and the U.D.C. had the privilege of thus honoring two great Christian soldiers.

The measurement of each niche is nine feet from side to side, fourteen feet from entrance to window, twenty feet from marble floor to vaulted ceiling, and each is sufficiently large for a small private chapel. The National and Confederate flags are included in each window which depict four scenes each from the lives and services of Lee and Jackson. Lee is represented as a Commander of the Confederate Army, as an engineer, as Superintendent of U. S. Military Academy at West Point and as President of Washington College, now Washington and Lee University. Jackson's window pictures him at the siege of Chapultapec, as a man of prayer, as teacher at Virginia Military Institute and immortalizes his last words—"Let us pass over the river and rest under the shade of the trees."

Mrs. Bashinsky expressed eloquently in her final report in the 1953 General Minutes the feeling of Daughters everywhere "that these memorials which you have created in this great temple of worship, dedicated to the glory of God and the good of Mankind, are memorials not only to Robert E. Lee and to 'Stonewall' Jackson, to the Confederate Government and the principles for which it stood, but in the years to come, a Memorial to the United Daughters of the Confederacy in America's Westminster Abbey among the nation's Great and Good, and will attest to the world our interest in things spiritual and that we passed this Way, the Way of Truth and Light." [11]

In 1953 the Memorial was dedicated during the Washington Convention in a brilliant and colorful ceremony that inspired the entire convention membership. Mrs. Bashinsky, who served as the only chairman of the Memorial Committee, in her report gave a summary of its progress through the twenty-two years from idea to completion.

Serving as Presidents-General from 1946 through 1953 were: Mrs. John M. Wilcox, Mrs. John F. Weinman, Mrs. William A. Haggard, Mrs. Glenn Long.

Committee members serving with Mrs. Bashinsky were: Mesdames Livingston Vann, Whit Boyd, William H. Newman, E. F. Scattergood, John D. Boyle, John S. Rowe, Ferguson Cary, Clara Gaines Fulton, H. A. Munson, Guy Hudson Parr, L. E. Barnes, B. L. Mims, Joseph Graham, L. Cary Bittick, Homer F. Sloan, N. W. Jenkins, Quentin Gregory, Fleetwood Howard, L. H. Hersing, Clarence A. Hill and Miss Désirée Franklin.[12]

[11] *Gen. Min. 1953*, pp. 136-141.
[12] *Gen. Min. 1945-1953*—Committee Lists.

JEFFERSON DAVIS NATIONAL HIGHWAY

Chairman
Mrs. John L. Woodbury 1923-1950
Mrs. Robert J. Travis 1950-

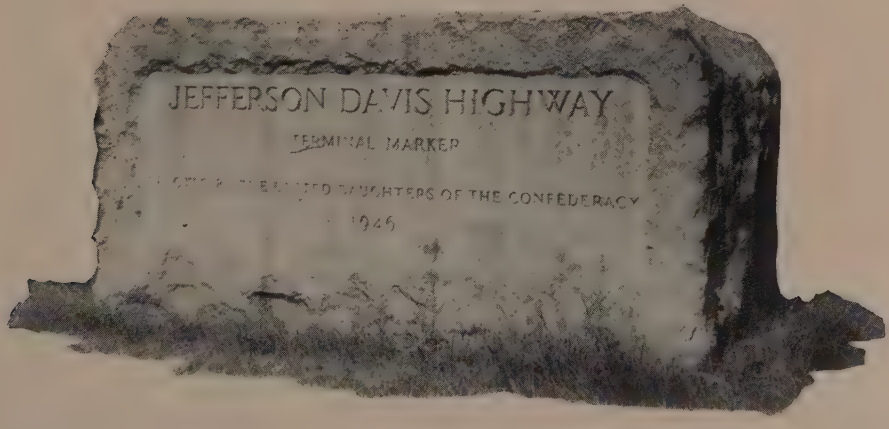
Honorary Chairman
Mrs. John L. Woodbury 1950-

The Jefferson Davis National Highway bridges the gap between the first volume of our history and this second volume. It stretches a broad white ribbon across our continent from Washington, D. C., to San Diego, Calif., and north on the Pacific coast to the Canadian border. There are two auxiliary routes: one from Fairview, Ky., Jefferson Davis' birthplace, south to Beauvoir, Miss., where he spent his declining years; the other through Irwinsville, Ga., following that fateful route which ended in his becoming a prisoner, bearing upon his frail shoulders all the scorn and calumny heaped upon a helpless people. It is interesting to note that this latter route was secured by Mr. Isadore Geldors of Fitzgerald, Ga., a foreign-born citizen of our country who learned to appreciate and admire the greatness of Jefferson Davis by reading history. There are three terminal markers: one at Arlington, Va., on the Potomac; one at Fairview, Ky., and one at San Diego, Calif.

The Jefferson Davis Highway represents a project ambitiously conceived, carefully planned, arduously pursued and practically consummated before it reached this volume. There remains little to do in comparison to what has gone before.

The Tennessee-Mississippi marker was unveiled in April 1929. In 1930 the Louisianna-Texas marker and the Kentucky-Tennessee markers were placed. In that year the terminal marker at Fairview, Ky., was erected. This marker was formed by cementing four posts from the original gateway to the Jefferson Davis Monument grounds and adding a bronze tablet. The stone is placed on the Todd-Christian county line and is easily readable from the roadside. The Georgia-South Carolina boundary marker takes the form of a handsome memorial bridge over the Savannah River in Augusta, Ga. On a pier at each end of the bridge is a large bronze plate with appropriate inscription and the bust of President Davis in bas-relief. In 1931 California dedicated the Arizona-California boundary marker in Pasadena, Calif., and then had it placed near Yuma, Ariz., at the State Inspection Station where all cars stop. Mrs. Guy L. Morris was the California Director and in the manner of the old story of Mohammed and the mountain, rather than try to have a dedication in an isolated place, she arranged the ceremony where those interested could attend and then had the marker placed in its proper setting.

Marker at Lebec, Cal., terminal of the Camel Train planned by Jefferson Davis when Secretary of War



Jefferson Davis Highway Terminal Marker, Washington, D. C. Unveiled June 3, 1947.

It was in 1939 that Mrs. May Avery Wilkins, Director for the Washington Division, succeeded in having Route 99, the Pacific Route, designated as the Jefferson Davis Highway in Washington, and arranged to place a boundary marker at the Oregon-Washington line and a terminal marker at the Washington-Canadian border. A marker was unveiled at Vancouver on the Washington-Oregon boundary by the General Chairman, Mrs. John L. Woodbury, and in 1940 one was placed at Blaine, Wash., near the Canadian city of Westminster, B. C. This was a momentous occasion, the culmination of eleven long years of enthusiastic and tenacious work. The President-General, Mrs. Charles E. Bolling, was present as were representatives from the State of Washington and from the Canadian government. In that far corner of our nation honor was done to one who in his day contributed to the opening of the Far West.

All the fine and enthusiastic work that was done in the Pacific coast states to secure recognition of Route 99 from San Diego through San Francisco, Grant's Pass, Portland, Vancouver, Olympia, Blaine to Westminster, B. C., has been somewhat dimmed by the fact that the Garden Club of America was able to have this Pacific route renamed the Blue Star Memorial Highway. This club gained recognition in the extreme east and west. In some states the Blue Star and Jefferson Davis highways parallel (Virginia and North Carolina). Regretfully, in South Carolina the route was changed to Jefferson Davis Blue Star Drive. Through the same medium these two organizations attain their objectives. The Garden Club of America is interested in beautification. In addition to that, the United Daughters of the Confederacy is interested in marking historic spots. They can and do work congenially together.[13]

Mrs. Benjamin Grady, Director for the District of Columbia, worked endlessly trying to secure permission for the terminal marker to be placed within the confines of Washington, D. C. This was a rugged task and it took an act of Congress to gain this permission. Year after year she, with the help of many other interested Daughters, turned every wheel and followed every path trying to arrange for this. Time and time again their hopes were dashed to the ground to rise again with the next session of Congress. They had many friends and much support, but not enough to overcome the obstacles in the way. There was no objection in the Senate, but Mr. Walcott of Michigan and Mr. Tabor of New York persistently blocked the bill in the House of Representatives. Finally, after twice presenting the bill, Senator

---

[13] *Gen. Min. 1948, 1950, 1951.*

Alben W. Barkley of Kentucky suggested that the marker be placed on the Virginia side of the Potomac.[14]

The Eastern Terminal Marker was accordingly placed at the Virginia end of the Fourteenth Street Bridge which crosses the Potomac from Washington. Standing as it does within the triangle where the Virginia roads converge onto the bridge, and where traffic must slow down, the marker may be seen from all sides. It was unveiled on June 3, 1947,[15] the 139th anniversary of the birth of the man in whose honor the Highway is named.

In 1929 a boulder was placed on the Highway where it passes Beauvoir. In 1942 a marker was placed at Lebec, Calif., where ended the Camel Trail. The use of camels as a means of transportation in the west was one of the many revolutionary ideas from the fertile brain of President Davis while he was Secretary of War in the United States Government. It is a story within itself and adds an unusual touch to his accomplishments of that era. Markers large and small were placed at appropriate places. On the vast spaces of Texas small iron markers were placed between the eight large ones.

In 1943 the marker between Arizona and New Mexico was dedicated by Mrs. Robert D. Wright, President-General. The location of the marker is on a boulder in the valley of Duncan, along the Gila River, an ideal spot for this marker which was placed under an attractive rustic sign "Arizona Welcomes You" placed there for the occasion.[16]

The Highway became so well known that the General Chairman, Mrs. John L. Woodbury, represented it at meetings of the United States Good Roads Association and many times appeared on the program.

In 1931 a five-fold plan was set forth incorporating the elimination of advertisements along the Highway; beautifying filling stations which were taking their place as a part of the way of life; roadside planting of trees; marking historic spots and seeking parks for bird refuge and tourists along the Highway. This was to be accomplished through co-operation with Chambers of Commerce, State Highway Departments, Women's Clubs, Garden and Automobile Clubs. Texas led off with this program by securing three memorial parks adjacent to the Highway with appropriate directional markers. Each state followed its own plan in promoting these objectives within the framework of the general plan. Thus they maintained their "State Rights."

---

[14] *Ibid., 1934, 1937.*
[15] *Ibid., 1937, 1947.*
[16] *Ibid., 1943.*

In 1938, during the administration of Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, and in 1931, during that of Mrs. W. E. R. Byrne, road books were compiled by the General Chairman. These were replete with information about him whom we honor and the many interesing sights along the Highway. The General Chairman prepared sets of slides which could be had for the asking and postage to better acquaint the public with the Highway. In 1936 Historical-Pictorial Maps were prepared and used as a means of securing additional funds. These maps sold by the division directors were really creditable maps with much desirable information along with the beauty of their composition. In 1943 they were presented to army camps, posts and stations, suitably framed for display. Thus they served the dual purpose of producing funds and educating our youth.[17] These were the years of World War II and here we quote from the Mississippi Director: "I am proud that our great Highway along with our great organization is bearing its share of the burdens of war."

During the years when progress required wider and better roads, more advantageously placed, many markers had to be moved to new locations. Some were damaged, some were stolen, and had to be replaced. Road building by the states and nation delayed the placing of markers. All these problems were met by the watchful division directors who, biding their time, moved and replaced markers as needed.

In 1945 at the convention in Houston, Texas, Mrs. Woodbury, Chairman of this work for 21 years, recommended that the money known as the Jefferson Davis Highway Fund, be made a trust fund, to insure permanence of the work. The interest only to be used for repairs, advertising, and general benefit of the highway. The fund has so functioned for several years past. The fund may not be diverted to other objectives except upon written consent of three-fourths of the membership of this corporation. This recommendation was offered by Mrs. John F. Weinmann as a resolution, seconded and adopted.[18] This far-seeing plan is still in effect. It is a reminder that so long as roads are used there will be need for the Jefferson Davis National Highway work. We should never be guilty of neglecting the fine piece of work that has been accomplished. Never "as long as grass grows and water flows" will there be a time when interest in and care for the Highway should lag. It will take eternal vigilance.

The years 1954 and 1955 find that activities regarding the Highway have moved into the Far West. Four markers were erected on the New

[17] *Ibid., 1934, 1946, 1947, 1953.*
[18] *Ibid., 1945.*

Mexico Highway. The State Highway Department placed these markers and the Director, Mrs. W. B. Oldham had charge of the dedications. A marker was placed at El Paso, Texas. It was transported and erected by the Texas Highway Department and dedicated by the two local chapters of our organization under the direction of Mrs. J. K. Beretta, Director of the Texas Division. Markers in Georgia, Texas and Tennessee were relocated due to widening of highways. A marker in Kentucky at Mayfield was destroyed and the general organization allowed $100 toward its replacement. Park areas with planting and landscaping around the markers are being promoted. Effective programs dedicating the markers were held.

Mrs. John L. Woodbury, who labored long and tirelessly and was the General Chairman during the most creative period of this undertaking, as yet imbues this magnificent work with her enthusiasm and indomitable spirit. She has chosen and trained her successor well. To Mrs. Robert J. Travis she tosses her torch. To the Daughters, present and future, she hands the oil of pride and the flame of endeavor to keep that torch forever lighting the Jefferson Davis National Highway across and up and down this land of ours. Let us be ever faithful.

STATUE OF JEFFERSON DAVIS MONTGOMERY, ALABAMA

The idea for a memorial statue of Jefferson Davis on the Capitol grounds in Montgomery originated in the Sophie Bibb Chapter. It was concurred in by the Cradle of the Confederacy and Dixie Chapters of that city and the Chapters of the Jefferson Davis District of Alabama.

The proposal was presented to the 1932 Convention in Memphis, Tenn., by Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky and the appointment of a committee by the President-General, Mrs. William E. R. Byrne, was approved to explore the advisability and the cost of design.

The foreword of the resolution made an appeal to the hearts of the daughters of the South for action: "The South is thrilled by the fact that after so many years of misunderstanding and abuses, Jefferson Davis is coming into his own. The revered President of the Confederacy who suffered calumny and misrepresentation because he incarnated the spirit of the Confederacy which he loved and which we venerate, has not been memorialized as his position and character deserve. The leader of the South cannot be honored too highly by those to whom his service to his people is a sacred memory. The Daughters of the Confederacy have placed no memorial to President Davis in Montgomery, Alabama, the cradle of the Confederacy, the

first seat of the Confederate government, a place eminently fitting for a worthy memorial." [19]

The Convention meeting in Baltimore in 1933 accepted the Committee's recommendation to place a statue of Jefferson Davis on the grounds of the Capitol in Montgomery "when all present objectives shall have been completed."

A referendum to Divisions and Chapters in 1935, when Mrs. W. E. Massey was President-General, was voted upon favorably in Dallas, Texas, in the following year, providing for a heroic bronze statue of the Confederate President at a cost not to exceed $20,000. Meanwhile, the Governor of Alabama, Honorable Bibb Graves, had advised that the State would be pleased to have the statue and also to choose with the committee a site on Capitol grounds. The legislature later made appropriations totaling $4,000 toward the cost of the memorial.[20]

Eight sculptors prepared models representing Mr. Davis at the time of his election as President of the Confederate States of America. The Committee eliminated all except two and the Charleston, South Carolina, Convention chose that of Frederick C. Hibbard of Chicago, sculptor for the beautiful monument on Shiloh's battlefield erected by the U.D.C. in 1917.[21]

According to the statutes of the State of Alabama, the Art Commission had final approval before anything could be erected on Capitol grounds. Mr. Hibbard met their requirements with certain changes in background and modification in detail necessary to eliminate the suggestion of advanced age as shown in the small model.

The bronze statue, 8 feet high, was mounted on a proportionate granite pedestal "on Capitol Hill looking down Dexter Avenue—as he did during those epochal days when the Confederate States of America came into being."

The statue was dedicated in November 1940 when Mrs. Charles Bolling was President-General. Committee members were: Mesdames W. E. Massey, Frank Nunnelee, J. T. Mapes, Tobert T. Whittle, L. B. Newell, J. T. Burney, Norris Harris, John Abernathy, H. A. Cragen, Herman Jones, C. A. Souther, Walter Woodard, Z. A. Rochelle and Alton Jenkins with Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky serving as Chairman.[22]

---

[19] *Gen. Min., 1932*, p. 223.
[20] *Ibid., 1936*, p. 213; *1939*, p. 198.
[21] *Ibid., 1939*, p. 206.
[22] *Ibid., 1940*, pp. 166-69.

BUST OF JEFFERSON DAVIS—LEXINGTON, KENTUCKY

The Kentucky Division made a request of the General Organization meeting in Asheville, North Carolina, in 1930, to provide through its Divisions and Chapters, $1,000 toward a bust of Jefferson Davis to be placed in classic Morrison Hall, Transylvania University (now College), Lexington, Kentucky. A vacant niche in the Hall awaited the bust which had been requested by the University at the time of the celebration of its sesquicentennial.

Transylvania was chartered in 1780 and 1783 as the first institute of higher learning west of the Alleghenies. The legal name, given in 1798, was Transylvania University. When its pioneer medical and law schools closed in 1915, it became a college. Its library owns rare medical, law, and scientific books. The College of the Bible is affiliated. Gifts to its endowment were made by George Washington, John Adams, Aaron Burr, John Jacob Astor, and other notables.

Transylvania University was the Alama Mater of Mr. Davis, the only President of the Confederate States of America. It was there he prepared for West Point Military Academy.

According to the Kentucky resolution presented by Mrs. Roy Weeks McKinney, Ex-President-General—"Letters on file at the University from both President and Mrs. Davis attest the deep affection and high regard they felt for his college, and to their friends and intimates Transylvania became a familiar name. . . . A list of the graduates of this pioneer college reads like a roster of the Hall of Fame. It includes forty governors of States; United States senators; ambassadors; soldiers of four wars; three great pioneers of medical science in the world; noted writers; orators and many other splendid citizens in ordinary walks of life." [23]

The bust was done by the noted sculptor, Augustus Lukeman of New York. It is 33 inches high, 27 inches across the shoulders, designed with simple style collar and lapels and the vest and shirt of the period, weight, 250 pounds of bronze. The five-foot pedestal is of flawless oak with the finish of a perfect jewel-box.

The plate on the base bears the inscription:

Jefferson Davis
Transylvania — 1821-1824
Presented by the United Daughters of the Confederacy

Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky was President-General when the bust was unveiled October 19, 1931, in a beautiful ceremony with many notables including Confederate Veterans in the processional.

[23] *Gen. Min., 1931*, pp. 198-200.

Serving on the Committee were: Mesdames Roy Weeks McKinney and George R. Mastin, Chairmen, with Mrs. William T. Fowler, Vice-Chairman.[24]

JEFFERSON DAVIS HISTORICAL FOUNDATION

From the organization's beginning on September 10, 1894, the United Daughters of the Confederacy has honored the memory of Jefferson Davis and endeavored to restore the name of the only President of the Confederacy to its rightful place among the greatest American statesmen.

This has been done through monuments, through scholarships bearing his name, through the designation of a great National Highway in his honor, and in 1926, at the suggestion of the President-General, Mrs. St. John Alison Lawton, the Jefferson Davis Historical Foundation was begun—all seeking to express veneration for Mr. Davis and to perpetuate the great truths for which he and his followers so valiantly stood.

The Foundation was in the making eight years under the administrations of five Presidents-General: Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, Mrs. W. E. R. Byrne, Mrs. W. E. Massey and Mrs. Lawton. Mrs. John F. Weinmann, its only chairman, gave the final report in Hot Springs, Arkansas, in 1935, which in part follows: "At last it is finished! . . . It has not been an easy task to bring this work to a successful conclusion . . . our women had to become history-minded . . . with nothing tangible to present to our members, nothing to which we could point, this was a slow process . . . .When it finally seemed to be awakening and hope began to run high in our hearts, then the whole financial structure of our country tumbled about our heads, and the monster called 'Depression' began to stalk. But even depression was powerless to curb the enthusiasm of our Daughters when they at last caught the vision of the possibilities of this work, and so tonight, we report not only the $30,000 which was our goal, but $31,439.55.

"In turning over to our Historical Department that which we have labored so long to produce, we visualize the great good which will be done in the years to come in preserving the history of our Southland, if this fund be used wisely and well. . . . We may grasp this better when we learn that Dr. John Franklin Jamison, Director of the American History Department in the Library of Congress, has made the statement that this Foundation alone would justify the existence of

[24] *Ibid.*, *1930*, pp. 198-99; *1931*, p. 227.

the U.D.C. and will be the greatest memorial of this organization."

Interest from this fund published a Memorial Edition, 3,000 copies of the two-volume work, *The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government*, by Jefferson Davis.[25]

Some other historical work accomplished from the income of the Foundation includes: publication of the first volume of the *History of the United Daughters of the Confederacy;* the first payment for reprint of Volume I and publication of Volume II of the *U.D.C. History* under one cover was authorized by the Roanoke Convention in 1954; the promotion of Sidney Lanier to the Hall of Fame and the celebration of the hundredth anniversary of his birth, February 3, 1942; collecting and preserving Confederate Veterans' records; correction of the quotation on the pedestal of the bust of General Robert E. Lee in the Hall of Fame; assistance in publishing the thesis, *Jefferson Davis and His Cabinet*, by Dr. Rembert W. Patrick; and the programs of the Historian-General, to Chapters and Divisions on Confederate historiana.[26]

BEAUVOIR

Beauvoir, which is translated "beautiful view," was the home of Jefferson Davis from 1877 until his death in 1889.

In 1877, Mr. Davis rented the Library Cottage, on the 87-acre Beauvoir House plantation, in which to live and do some writing. This property is located on the Gulf Coast in Biloxi, Miss., on U. S. Highway 90. The next year Mr. Davis contracted to purchase Beauvoir House from Mrs. S. A. Dorsey, the owner. (Mrs. Dorsey, formerly Miss Sara A. Ellis of Natchez, Miss., was a friend of Mrs. Jefferson Davis before she was married to Mr. Davis.) When Mrs. Dorsey, a widow without children, died in 1879, her will revealed she had left Beauvoir House and its furnishings to Mr. Davis. The reasons given were her admiration for the President and her desire to make reparations for the injustices done him.

Here in the heart of his beloved Southland, Mr. Davis became a symbol to whom the oppressed Southern States turned for inspiration and strength during the ordeal of Reconstruction.

To the Confederacy which he loved and served so well, he devoted the last years of his life to writing *The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government*.

Later Mrs. Davis transferred the Beauvoir House property to the Mississippi Sons of Confederate Veterans. In 1940, the State legis-

[25] *Gen. Min., 1937*, p. 104; *1946*, p. 199.
[26] *Ibid., 1938*, pp. 21, 90; *1939*, p. 90, *1940*, pp. 156, 174; *1942*, p. 67; *1943*, pp. 67, 197; *1944*, p. 204; *1949* .p. 166; *1954*, p. 95.

lature authorized the conversion of Beauvoir into a Jefferson Davis Shrine.

At the General Convention in Montgomery, Alabama, in 1940, the President-General, Mrs. Charles Bolling, presented Dr. W. A. Evans, representative of the S.C.V. of Mississippi and director for the restoration of Beauvoir, who spoke on the project. The library with some of the original books and furnishings was soon to be opened to the public. Dr. Evans made an appeal to the Convention for financial assistance.[27]

Mrs. John Pentecost, President of the Mississippi Division, announced its action in subscribing $5,000, thus co-operating in making Beauvoir the sacred shrine envisioned by the S.C.V., and asked the General Organization to give assistance. Her appeal met with a prompt response and $4,950 was pledged, based upon fifteen cents per capita.[28]

Mrs. Lewis E. Fisher, Chairman, reported the following year in Los Angeles $3,527 collected toward the goal set. She made an appeal that the fund be completed to restore Beauvoir "as a shrine to which the world may travel and find reflections of the principles and ideals" which Jefferson Davis exemplified.

In 1942, when Mrs. Robert D. Wright was President-General, she was officially informed that the restoration of Beauvoir had been completed without the U.D.C. contribution. This she reported to the St. Louis Convention. Mrs. Wright was instructed by that body to send the amount on hand, approximately $4,300, and all additions received on the pledges to the treasurer of the Beauvoir Restoration Committee to be added to the endowment fund for the shrine.[29]

Mrs. W. E. Massey, Chairman succeeding Mrs. Fisher, deceased, gave a final report in 1943 closing another project in which the Daughters had striven to make effectual the noble words of Jefferson Davis: "When time shall have softened passion and prejudice, when reason shall have stripped the mask from misrepresentation, then justice, holding evenly her scales, will require much of past censure and praise to change places." [30]

MEMORIAL BUILDING TO THE WOMEN OF THE CONFEDERACY—RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

According to the records of the General Organization and the Virginia Division as related by Mrs. Cabell Smith in the May 1954

[27] *Gen. Min., 1940*, pp. 150, 205.
[28] *Ibid., 1941*, p. 174.
[29] *Ibid., 1943*, pp. 63-64.
[30] *Ibid., 1943*, p. 196.

issue of the *U.D.C. Magazine*, the idea of a home for the United Daughters of the Confederacy had its beginning in 1919 in Staunton, Va. Mrs. Norman V. Randolph brought to the Virginia Division Convention the offer of the Confederate Memorial Literary Society to donate to the General Organization land adjoining the Confederate Museum in Richmond for the purpose of a U.D.C. building. Mrs. Smith made the motion to submit the offer to the next General Convention.

Mrs. Randolph, an Honorary President of the General Organization presented the Resolution in Tampa, Florida, and it was accepted. Mrs. Roy Weeks McKinney, President-General, appointed Mrs. Randolph chairman with the following committee: Mesdames J. P. Higgins, W. O. Temple, John C. Hurst, Peter Youree, John L. Woodbury and Miss Mary Poppenheim.

Meanwhile, Mrs. Cabell Smith became President of the Virginia Division. She, with Miss Sallie Archer Anderson, President of the Confederate Memorial Literary Society, busied themselves with arrangements for the land transfer.

In the course of events at the next convention, the General Organization gave approval to participate in the rehabilitation of the Lee Chapel at Lexington, as its major work. This had been requested by Dr. Henry Louis Smith, President of Washington and Lee University.

Virginia protested "changing the Chapel built by General Lee, containing his remains, as well as changing the location of the Valentine recumbent statue, now famous all over the world." [31] Historical facts pertaining to the Lee Memorial Chapel are detailed in Volume I of the *U.D.C. History*.

When in 1927, Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant of Virginia was chosen President-General, Mrs. Smith and Mrs. L. B. Newell of North Carolina discussed with her the dire need of a U.D.C. home. Mrs. Merchant appointed a committee to look into locations but none seemed suitable and the idea was again abandoned.

At the first Convention of President-General, Mrs. John F. Weinmann, in Savannah in 1948, she said in her report: "Daughters, the time has now come when we must give serious thought to a permanent place of abode for ourselves. We need enlarged quarters for our business office, for our ever-increasing volume of records, and we need a place of meeting for our conventions in the years when we have no invitation. These years are coming oftener than we like, and while the possession of headquarters does not mean that it will be

[31] *U.D.C. Mag.*, May 1954, p. 20.

compulsory to hold all meetings there, it will be good to know that we have our own place to meet when we are not sufficiently urged to meet elsewhere. There can be no better memorial to the women of the Confederacy than a building devoted to the use of their daughters to carry on their work of loving memory." [32]

The important matter of securing a permanent headquarters for the U.D.C. having been adopted, the President-General appointed the following members to investigate possible sites: Mrs. Charles K. Hickey, Jackson, Miss., Chairman; Mrs. John B. Privett, Birmingham, Ala.; Mrs. Cabell Smith, Rocky Mount, Va.: Mrs. Rutledge Smith, Nashville, Tenn.; Mrs. Corliss Watkins, Smithfield, Ky.; and Mrs. Ritchie Simmons, Charleston, S. C.[33]

In the following year, at New Orleans, the committee reported a number of beautiful and historical old homes offered at special prices to the U.D.C., located in Charleston, S. C., Jackson, Miss., Montgomery, Ala., Savannah, Ga., and also lots offered by the Commonwealth of Virginia. The latter were described not only as of great beauty, but of even greater value from the historical and sentimental viewpoint. Since the houses were not fire-proof, the lots were selected by a vote of 1,167 out of a total of 1,374.[34]

The property selected is 200 by 265 feet and is situated in the very citadel of the Confederacy in Robert E. Lee Memorial Park where once stood the Confederate Soldiers' Home. Many of the men who wore the gray spent their declining years there, which makes the soil sacred and forever hallowed by the memory of the Confederate Veterans. Located in the heart of the most beautiful section of Richmond, the property adjoins on the one side the Battle Abbey, or Confederate Memorial Institute, and on the other the several-million-dollar Museum of Fine Arts of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

The site for the Battle Abbey had been the choice of Confederate Veterans. It houses the Archives and Portrait Gallery of several hundred Confederate soldiers and statesmen of Robert E. Lee Camp Number I. It also houses the beautiful murals representing the four seasons of the Confederacy. Its exhibits are the most important art associated with the War Between the States. The Museum of Fine Arts is the largest in the South. Its auditorium may, if desired, be utilized for U.D.C. Conventions.

The gift of lots from the Commonwealth of Virginia carried with it certain stipulations: that the buildings to be located on the property

[32] *Gen. Min., 1948*, p. 67.
[33] *Ibid., 1949*, p. 100; *1949*, p. 177.
[34] *Ibid., 1949*, p. 192; *U.D.C. Mag.*, May, 1954.

shall be approved by the Fine Arts Commission of Virginia; that if the headquarters of the organization be not completed upon the property in five years (later changed to ten) after the date of the deed, and if the property shall for a period of five consecutive years not be used by the United Daughters of the Confederacy for purposes of the organization, then the property shall revert to the Commonwealth. The Assembly of Virginia also approved a gift of $10,000 to the organization, at such time as $100,000 shall have been invested on the property. The Virginia Division likewise had pledged $10,000 when presenting the offer of the lots to the General Convention.[35]

The deed, which had been given by Miss Anne V. Mann, Chairman of Headquarters for Virginia, to Mrs. John F. Weinmann, General Chairman, was formally presented to the President-General, Mrs. William A. Haggard, at the 1950 Convention meeting in Richmond. At this Convention, delegates voted a referendum to the Chapters and Divisions for a minimum of three dollars per member and a building minimum of $125,000 to erect permanent headquarters, gave approval for the Committee to proceed to make plans, and report progress to the 1951 Convention.[36]

On roll call of States at the Asheville Convention in the following year, the referendum passed by a vote of 1,262 to 120. Among other important actions at the time were: that the building be a memorial to the women of the Confederacy; that two dollars per member per year be contributed for a period of four years and that the total amount to be raised be $320,000.[37]

At the Washington Convention, 1953, when Mrs. Glenn Long was President-General, reports showed a total of $137,626.34 had been contributed.[38]

During the final two years of the project period, namely, 1953-1955, when Mrs. A. Belmont Dennis was President-General, there was contributed $157,407.63 to make the total contribution $295,-033.97. Two Divisions completed their quotas in 1953. The Florida Division of which Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen was President, was the first to oversubscribe its quota. The New York Division with Mrs. Beale J. Faucette as President, followed. At the end of the Organization's year 1955, the following Divisions and Chapters had

---

[35] Chapter 188 of Acts of Assembly of Va., approved March 14, 1950; Senate Bill No. 266, offered Feb. 10, 1954, amended to increase original Act to ten years instead of five year limitation on completion; Act of Assembly of Va., 1952, proclaimed U.D.C. Bldg. and property exempt from taxation in the State under restrictions of the State to conform to the Act of Conveyance.

[36] *Gen. Min., 1950*, p. 57.

[37] *Ibid., 1951*, pp. 42-43.

[38] *Ibid., 1953*, pp. 52, 87, 123, 130, 145; *U.D.C. Mag.*, May, 1954.

oversubscribed or paid quotas in full: Ariz., Ark., Calif., District of Columbia, Fla., La., Md., Minn., Miss., Mo., New York, N. Carolina, Ohio, S. Carolina, Va., Washington and Wyoming; Chapters: William Alexander, Jr., (Col.), Chicago, Margaret Mitchell (Ill.), Boston (Mass.), Robert E. Lee, Stars and Bars. (Mich.), Varina Davis, Désirée L. Franklin (New Jersey), Ellen W. Jones (New Mexico), Philadelphia, Pittsburgh (Penn.)

In addition to the quotas, there were General anniversary offerings, memorial books and special gifts at the San Antonio Convention in honor and memory of the Division organizers.[39]

On Monday morning, April 18, 1955, several hundred Daughters and friends assembled on the property in Richmond for the ground-breaking ceremony for the Memorial Building to the Women of the Confederacy. Appearing on the program were: President-General, Mrs. Dennis; the Chairman, Mrs. Weinmann, and members of her Committee; Mrs. Lacy G. Edgerton, President of the Virginia Division; Mrs. Cabell Smith; Honorable W. Garland Gray, U. S. Senator of Va.; Mr. Louis Ballou, Architect; and Dr. Raymond V. Pinchbeck, Dean of the University of Richmond, the principal speaker.[40]

The contract for the building was let late in October, 1955, to the lowest bidder, J. Kennon Perrin of Richmond, for the sum of $346,998 —exclusive of seven per cent architect's fee and approximately $25,000 for bronze entrance doors. The contract was signed and sealed by Mrs. Dennis, President-General, and Mrs. Robert H. Smith, Recording Secretary-General, and Mrs. Amma Nell Hall, Treasurer-General.[41]

The Architect, Mr. Ballou, gave the following description: The exterior facing of the main facade of the structure will be of Georgia marble. The steps will be cast stone and the walks leading to the building of Virginia brick. Windows and frames will be of steel. The Memorial Hall will have a marble wainscot. On the rear wall of the Memorial Hall will hang a Confederate Flag. The Memorial Hall will have a 24 foot ceiling and the columns in the hall will be of marble. The railing between columns will be of ornamental bronze. The main entrance doors are to be of bronze with alternate panel designs. One panel will have thirteen stars and two cotton boll emblems. The alternate panel will contain the United Daughters of the Confederacy seal with a ribbon design giving the purposes for which the organization was organized. These doors will be eleven feet wide and sixteen feet

[39] *U.D.C. Mag.*, December, 1955, p. 50.
[40] *Program*, Ground-Breaking Ceremony—April 18, 1955.
[41] *Gen. Min., 1955* Reports.

high. On these doors also will be the five points: Live, Think, Pray, Dare and Love.[42]

Upon recommendation by Mrs. Alfred T. Brown, Third Vice-President-General, the Children of the Confederacy were given the privilege, by the 1952 U.D.C. Convention in Biloxi, of contributing approximately $25,000 for the bronze doors to the main entrance of the Memorial Edifice.[43] At the close of the Organization's year in 1955, $12,862.18 had been contributed, and the following C. of C. Divisions and Chapters, where there is no Division, had completed the $100 quota for each Chapter in the organization: Florida, Mrs. Wilson L. Baker, Director; Louisiana, Mrs. F. J. Fava, Director; New York, Mrs. Howard Eugene Gray, Director; and the Samuel Southerland Chapter of Maryland, Mrs. Elliott Cooper, Director. Mrs. John S. Goldsmith was then serving as Third Vice-President-General.[44]

A tentative date for dedication of the Memorial was announced at the 1955 San Antonio Convention for November, 1957 at the time of the Annual Convention to be held in Richmond.

The Memorial Building to the Women of the Confederacy has been the most prodigious and pretentious of the many memorials and monuments built by the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Plans included not only the Memorial Great Hall, but offices, record room facilities and a library—all functional in the promotion of the future work of the General Organization.

Members serving for the duration of the Committee were: Mrs. Weinmann, Chairman, Mrs. Robert Downs Wright, Vice-Chairman, Mrs. Charles D. Lanier, Honorary member, Mrs. William A. Haggard, Mrs. L. B. Newell and Miss Anne V. Mann. Others who served one or more years on the Committee were: Mesdames Charles K. Hickey, Murray Forbes Wittichen, E. Winslow Ware, Linnie Wright Barrett, William P. Tatum and A. L. Fisher.[45]

OAKLEY PARK—RED SHIRT SHRINE EDGEFIELD, SOUTH CAROLINA

At the fifty-fourth Convention, in Miami, Florida, in 1947, with Mrs. John M. Wilcox, President-General, presiding, Mrs. J. Frost Walker of South Carolina presented a request for the General Organization to assist her state in the restoration of Oakley Park. This historic mansion was the home of General Martin Witherspoon Gary,

[42] Construction Contract for Memorial Building.
[43] *Gen. Min., 1952, 1954*, pp. 90-91.
[44] *C. of C. Gen. Minutes, 1955*, p. 12.
[45] *Gen. Min., 1949-1955*, Committee Lists.

C.S.A., at Edgefield, South Carolina, known also as the Red Shirt Shrine.

The sum requested was $4,500 to be raised within two years, which required a quota of fifteen cents per member. Mrs. Walker became Chairman, with Mrs. Robert D. Wright assisting, appointed by Mrs. John F. Weinmann, President-General. In her speech favoring the appropriation, Mrs. Roy Weeks McKinney caught the imagination of the Convention when she said: "It was here that Democracy was re-born." [46]

A leaflet was distributed telling the story of Oakley Park, the Red Shirt Shrine, which in part follows: "General Gary was one of the first advocates of the 'Straight-Out' system in the States. In that dark period when South Carolina was prostrate beneath the feet of robber governors and bestial judges, robbery was prevalent in a system that was sapping economic life. The honor of womanhood was imperiled, brutal insults forced upon citizens by foul-mouthed freedmen were more than flesh and blood could long endure, and civilization itself hung in the balance. . . .

"Some of the brave but conservative men of the State, while frantic with anxiety, still hoped that a 'watch and wait' policy might restore normalcy in the State. Others, among whom were General M. C. Butler and General M. W. Gary, stood for drastic action. . . . The time had come when appeasement was out of the question. . . .

"The Hamburg trouble on July 4, 1876, was the culmination of sorrows and the birth of a new movement for restoring white rule in South Carolina. All over the State men began to organize Saber Clubs and Rifle Clubs, in utmost secrecy. The movement grew and spread with the same spirit which had motivated our liberty-loving patriots of 1776 just a hundred years before. Riders were dispatched to summon men in every hamlet and remote rural section of the State to come to the aid of the party. The uniform adopted was the red flannel shirt, in derision of the cheap sensational Radical method of inciting sectional prejudice by 'waving the bloody shirt.' Even as Paul Revere had ridden for freedom's sake a century before, South Carolina Red Shirts rode in grim determination, fearlessly facing perils, daring all for liberty. There were then no telephones to expedite the message, no automobiles or paved roads, only the Red Shirts riding; over the hills, fording streams, along lonely country roads the riders galloped with the stirring call for men. Danger lurked in ambush, shots sometimes rang out from the forests, and a riderless horse might go on its way alone, but the Red Shirts rode on.

[46] *Gen. Min., 1947*, p. 144.

"Edgefield, the home of General Gary, a hot bed of patriotism, was one of the first to adopt a full county 'Straight-Out' ticket. With the nomination of Wade Hampton for Governor, Edgefield became the center of enthusiasm. Men rode through the days and nights and women busily sewed red flannel shirts in the grave knowledge that the destiny of South Carolina was at stake. General Gary set up headquarters for the county in his Oakley Park home. The great doors of the old mansion were thrown wide with lavish southern hospitality, and glowing logs in the wide fireplace offered a warm welcome to weary riders, galloping to and from the mansion on errands of mighty import. . . .

"After the election of Wade Hampton and the strange sequel of dual government in the State ended, General Gary retired to Oakley Park and the practice of law. Here, in 1881, he laid down his armor, his 'silent tent now spreads on fame's eternal camping ground.' . . ."

Ex-Governor John Gary Evans, a nephew of General Gary, eventually came into possession of Oakley Park and in 1941 he formally presented to the town of Edgefield this historic estate, "In consideration for my love and esteem for the citizens and town of Edgefield." The deed stipulated "that care and keeping of the interior of the home shall be intrusted to the United Daughters of the Confederacy of Edgefield. . . ."[47]

The general project to raise $4,500 was completed in two years. The bronze plaque inscription is: "Oakley Park, The Red Shirt Shrine, Restored by the United Daughters of the Confederacy."

Mrs. Walker in closing her report related the experience as a dream come true. She had worked in memory of a gallant young Confederate Veteran who galloped with Wade Hampton wearing a red shirt as a sword of justice and retribution to those who would destroy the Southland. This gallant Confederate Veteran was Mrs. Walker's father, Judge Jason M. Greer.[48]

Future generations will visit this shrine and the spirits of Hampton, Gary and the countless number of fearless men who followed their leadership will live on in grateful memory.

BUST OF GENERAL ROBERT EDWARD LEE HALL OF FAME

The Hall of Fame for great Americans is located on the campus of New York University in New York City. The Hall and adjoining buildings were erected with funds given by the late Helen Gould.

[47] *Leaflet* distributed by Mrs. Walker, Mrs. Wright and others of Edgefield.
[48] *U.D.C. Magazine*, March, 1948; *Ibid.*, March, 1954.

Names to be inscribed are chosen every five years by a College of Electors of approximately 100 American men and women of distinction in various fields representing every State. Any citizen or group may nominate, but those chosen must receive approval of a majority of the Electors. Only persons dead twenty-five years or more may now be considered.[49]

One thousand names were submitted in 1900 when the Hall of Fame was opened, with only twenty-nine of them receiving a majority vote of the Electors. General Robert Edward Lee was one of the twenty-nine dedicated. The bust was given by the United Daughters of the Confederacy. The inscription on the pedestal was chosen by the University.

At the Charleston Convention in 1939, Mrs. Walter D. Lamar, President-General, quoted the sentence appearing beneath the bust of General Lee: "Duty then is the sublimest word in the English language . . ." adding that it had been falsely ascribed to General Lee and so proven through correspondence. She recommended that a quotation approved by Dr. Douglas S. Freeman, noted Confederate Historian, be submitted: "There is a true glory and a true honor, the glory of duty done, the honor of integrity of principle." [50]

The Hall of Fame in 1947 accepted the evidence presented and agreed to make the replacement upon receiving the necessary sum, approximately $500, which was appropriated from the Jefferson Davis Historical Foundation at the Miami 1947 Convention. The work was completed early in 1948.

The work of correction, as a point of true fact and history, was begun by Miss Edith Pope in March 1937 and was concluded by Mrs. Walter D. Lamar as Chairman in 1948.[51]

BUST OF MATTHEW FONTAINE MAURY HALL OF FAME

Matthew Fontaine Maury was chosen by the Electors of the Hall of Fame on October 25, 1930, after the Chairman, Mrs. Alfred W. Cochran, on behalf of the U.D.C. Organization, had set forth to the one hundred-eight Electors justification of Maury for the honor.

Of the one hundred-five candidates, only four were chosen: Maury, Monroe, Whistler, and Whitman.[52]

Matthew Fontaine Maury, Pathfinder of the Seas, was the Philos-

[49] *American Encyclopedia, 1953*, Vol. 13, p. 644, "Hall of Fame."
[50] *Gen. Min., 1939*, p. 83.
[51] *Ibid., 1948*, pp. 180-181; *U.D.C. Magazine*, June, 1948.
[52] *Gen. Min., 1930*, pp. 59, 296; *1931*, pp. 67-68.

opher of the Winds and the Seas, who made it possible to link the old world with the new, whose suggestions led to the establishment of the Naval Academy at Annapolis and the National Observatory at Washington, D. C., and whose achievements are a blessing to the world. He was also the first to perfect and utilize torpedoes as effective weapons of defensive warfare, which he did as Commodore and Commander in charge of Defense of Seacoast, Rivers and Harbors in the Confederate Navy.[53]

Few men in the world's history have so indelibly impressed their names on the memories of men, women and children. Maury's geographies are known in practically every household. Cambridge University conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws; he was a member of the most celebrated learned societies of the world; and at different times he was offered positions by several foreign countries.[54]

The bronze bust contributed by individuals, Chapters and Divisions, at a cost of $4,000, was presented by Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, President-General, on May 14, 1931, and unveiled by Matthew Fontaine Maury, III, as the Gloria Trumpeteers sounded a salute and the assemblage acclaimed Maury, the great Oceanographer and Scientist.

The bust, a masterpiece of art, was executed by F. William Sievers of Richmond and is worthy of admiration and reverence for the character and manifold achievements of Matthew Fontaine Maury which it exemplifies.[55]

BUST OF SIDNEY LANIER—HALL OF FAME

In Jacksonville, Florida, at the 1931 Convention, Sidney Lanier was chosen to be championed for recognition in the Hall of Fame, following Matthew Fontaine Maury, scientist, as the South's representative in the fields of literature and music.

Mrs. Walter D. Lamar was named Chairman by the President-General, Mrs. William E. R. Byrne. With the exception of the two years of Mrs. Lamar's administration as President-General (1938, 1939), during which Miss Margaret Blanche Rouquie was Chairman, she served in that capacity until the work was accomplished.[56]

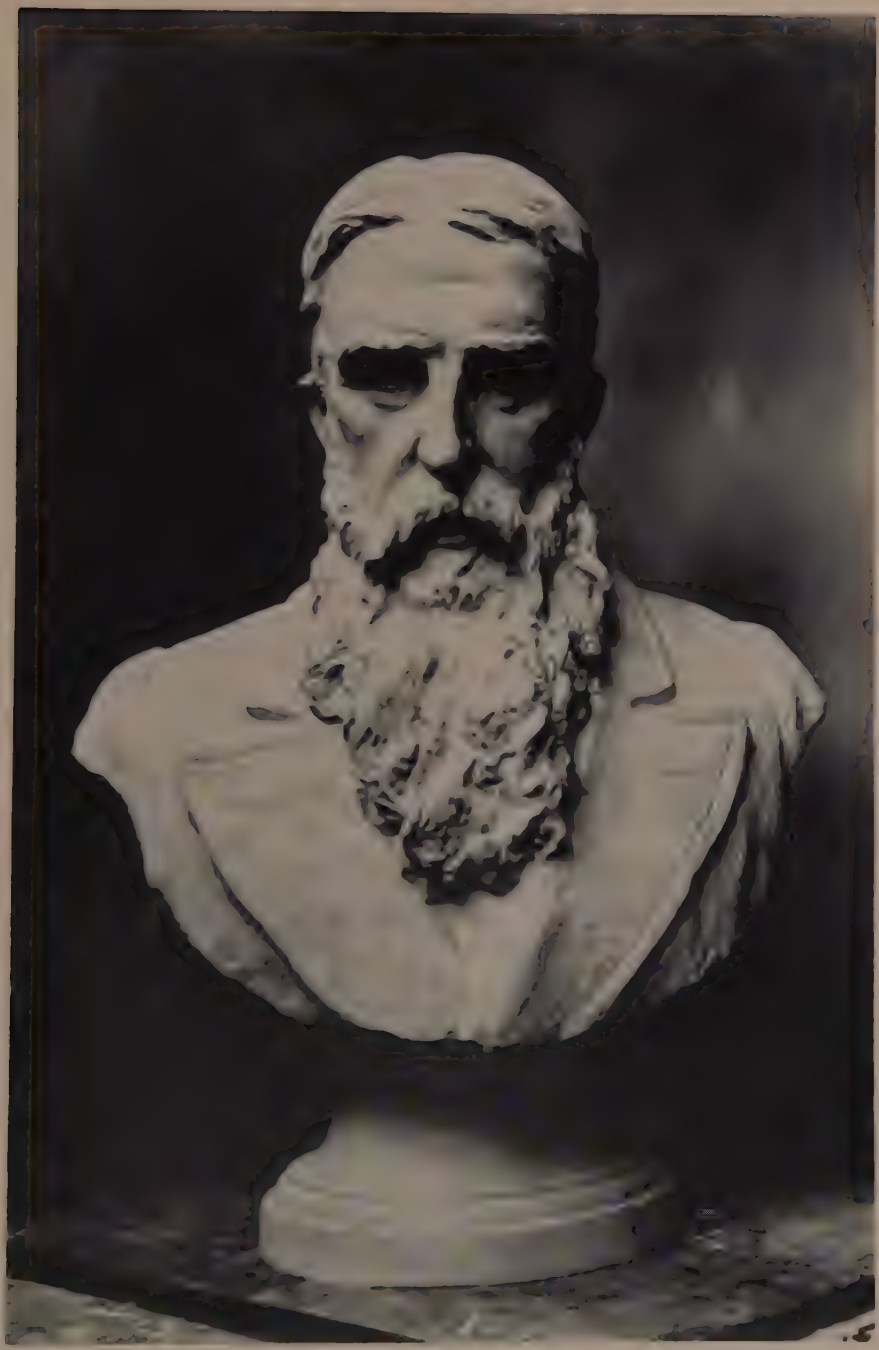
---

[53] C. L. Lewis, *Matthew Fontaine Maury* . . . U. S. Naval Institute, Annapolis, 1927; Hildegarde Hawthorne, *Maury* . . . Longman's, 1943.

[54] *U.D.C. Mag.*, Jan., 1949; J. W. Wayland, *Pathfinder of the Seas* . . . Garrett & Massey Richmond, 1930; R. M. Brown (comp.) *Bibliography of Commander* . . . *Maury* . . . *and Sketch of Life* . . . in *Bulletin*, Va. Polytechnic College, Oct., 1944.

[55] *Gen. Min., 1931*, pp. 67, 161.

[56] *Gen. Min., 1946*, p. 143.



Bust of Sidney Lanier, by Hans Shuler, Hall of Fame, New York University. (Photo Courtesy New York University.)

In the Chairman's first report to advance this work, she quoted from a letter of Stephen Vincent Benet: "Sidney Lanier was a true poet in a difficult time. Handicapped both by ill health and the conditions of life in the South after the War Between the States, he nevertheless made an interesting and individual contribution to American poetry, against heavy odds and with great gallantry of spirit. Every line of his work is unmistakably his own and his musical innovations in the field of rhythm were original and successful. He is certainly the most important poet produced by the South between Poe and the recent renaissance—and it is only just that the South should honor him in suggesting his name for inclusion in the Hall of Fame." [57]

Every phase of the poet's life, education and works was explored and promoted throughout the organization and the schools through radio and other media of publicity: by publishing gems from his writings; by recording his musical compositions; by organizing educational programs; and by the distribution of pamphlets on his life and works.

In the course of events, the Sidney Lanier Memorial Bridge spanning the Chattahoochee River in Habersham County, Georgia, was dedicated and a marker unveiled in 1939.[58] A peak in the Great Smoky Mountains in Tennessee was named Mount Lanier in 1942 through the efforts of Mrs. Robert Bachman of that State with the National Park Service. A memorial tablet honoring Sidney Lanier in the old Huguenot Church in Charleston, South Carolina, was dedicated in 1939, at the time of the Convention's meeting there, with Mrs. Lamar then President-General.[59] The noting of Lanier's Hugeunot ancestry and the appropriate recognition of the Christian spirit of his genius, afforded great satisfaction to all knowing and loving the life of Sidney Lanier. The Centennial of Sidney Lanier's birth, January 3, 1942, was celebrated by Chapters and Divisions with programs of various kinds throughout the General Organization.

Discussing the work of the organization on behalf of the poet, Mrs. Lamar said: "So long as there are teachers and critics who are ignorant of Lanier or unappreciative of his contribution to American literature, just so long must the Committee function as one of the educational instruments of the Daughters of the Confederacy." [60]

After twenty-four years, Lanier's name was chosen on October 31,

[57] *Ibid., 1932*, p. 248.
[58] *U.D.C. Mag.*, July, 1948.
[59] An earthquake having damaged the church, repairs were made in 1886 through the generosity of Mr. Charles D. Lanier of N.Y.C.
[60] *Gen. Min., 1947*, p. 194.

1945. His bust, at a cost of $5,000, was lovingly presented to the Hall of Fame on October 3, of the following year.[61]

The labor of love for this objective, continued through the administrations of Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, Mrs. Byrne, Mrs. W. E. Massey, Mrs. John L. Woodbury, Mrs. Lamar, Mrs. Charles Bolling. Mrs. Robert D. Wright and Mrs. James Edwin Woodard.

BUST OF GENERAL THOMAS JONATHAN JACKSON HALL OF FAME

Following the election of Matthew Fontaine Maury to the Hall of Fame in 1930, the President-General, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky recommended to the Convention in Jacksonville, Fla., the following year, that the organization choose another Southerner, Thomas Jonathan Jackson or Sidney Lanier, for like recognition.

Mrs. Walter D. Lamar spoke in favor of Sidney Lanier inasmuch as the military was represented in the Hall of Fame by Robert E. Lee.[62]

After the bust of Sidney Lanier was dedicated in 1946, the Daughters turned their interest toward the election of Thomas Jonathan Jackson.[63]

At the direction of the Chairman, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, the committee chose to submit to the Electors for the Hall of Fame letters of commendation for General Jackson from nationally known men and women only. All letters directed to the Hall of Fame were sent to the Chairman of the committee. Copies were made for each of the 125 Electors. Testimonials were received from distinguished Generals, Admirals, Statesmen, U. S. Senators, Governors, Justices of the U. S. Supreme Court, State Supreme Court Justices, Clergymen, Educators, Authors and others—all extolling the virtues of General Jackson and soliciting support of his election to the Hall of Fame.

The committee and Division Directors proudly announced Joint Resolutions adopted by Ala., Ark., Ga., N. C., S. C., and Texas legislatures which were submitted to the Electors.

Many important editorials and articles appeared in newspapers, notably, *New York Times*, *Newark, N. J., News*, *Richmond Times Dispatch*, *Cincinnati Times-Star* and *Montgomery Advertiser*. Copies of these also were sent to the Electors.

All of these media emphasized and gave national recognition to Jackson's nobility of character, supreme faith in God, greatness of mind and heart and unmatched genius as a leader, whose military

[61] *Ibid., 1946*, pp. 65, 75, 198; *U.D.C. Mag.*, Feb., 1955.
[62] *Gen. Min., 1931*, pp. 101, 102.
[63] *Ibid., 1946*, p. 143.

tactics are studied at West Point, at Saint Cyr, France, and at Sandhurst, England, and attested the fact that his military genius has never been surpassed and seldom equaled.

Just prior to the quinquennial election in 1955, an attractive brochure was compiled by Miss Désirée Franklin of New York, member of the Committee. This publication contains the names of those who had appealed to the Electors with excerpts from a few of the many letters and statements from President Dwight D. Eisenhower, Bernard Baruch and others. The brochure, a work of art and important information, was a gift of Miss Franklin. It gave the Electors a review of the greatness of General Jackson in the character of soldier, educator, humanitarian and christian gentleman as revealed in the many testimonials.

Of the 209 nominees, only three were elected, namely: Wilbur Wright, 86 votes; General "Stonewall" Jackson, 72 votes; and George Westinghouse, 62 votes. Sixty-one votes were necessary for election.

The announcement of election was made to the Convention in San Antonio, Texas, in November. Immediately $9,000 was appropriated from the General Treasury for the bronze bust of General Jackson.

The Hall of Fame announced the dedication was tentatively scheduled for 1957.

Mrs. Bashinsky made the final report for the committee composed of Mrs. W. E. R. Byrne, Honorary Chairman, Mesdames Robert Bachman, Robert Beath, H. F. Chadeayne, B. E. Chaney, William E. Diuguid, Beale J. Faucette, Forrest Kibler, T. T. Hyde, H. A. Munson, J. B. Doan, Louis Robbins, and Miss Désirée Franklin. Mrs. A. Belmont Dennis was the President-General at the time of the election.[64]

MEMORIAL TO JEFFERSON DAVIS FORTRESS MONROE, VIRGINIA

At the request of Mrs. A. Belmont Dennis, President-General, during the 1954 Convention assembled in Roanoke, Va., approval was given to expend $2,000 from the General Treasury for a suitable memorial to Jefferson Davis at Fortress Monroe, Va.[65]

The Committee appointed by Mrs. Dennis for the work was composed of Mrs. Hollis Imes, Washington, D. C., Chairman, Mesdames Bernard C. Baldwin, John F. Weinmann, Sidney P. Johnson, Walter D. Lamar, L. Y. Dean, Misses Mary Fontaine and Désirée Franklin.

For several years a Committee at the Fortress had been in complete

[64] *Ibid.*, *1955*, Report of Mrs. Bashinsky.
[65] *Gen. Min.*, *1954*, pp. 71, 94.

charge of the Jefferson Davis Casemate Museum. This Committee with the Post Commander, Colonel Malcolm Jones, a Georgian and member of the S.C.V., and Chaplain Major Harmon Moore of Ala., had been working on plans for a park for use by all personnel and their families at the Fortress. Suggestion was made to the U.D.C. Committee that the park could be named in memory of Jefferson Davis if the Committee undertook the project.

Detailed plans were completed with the Army Engineers. The U. S. Generals in the various Departments gave final approval for the United Daughters of the Confederacy to establish the Jefferson Davis Memorial Park. A ground-breaking ceremony was held on October 27, 1955.

The Park is 500 feet long and located along the South wall of the casemate where President Davis took his recreation during those trying years of imprisonment. Here he looked toward his beloved Southland.

A fifty-foot rainbow wrought iron archway on stone columns stands at the entrance and at the top of the casemate across from the Fortress Chapel.

In accepting the donation from the United Daughters of the Confederacy, Colonel Jones said in part: "It is seldom that so prominent a group of distinguished citizens assembles for a ground-breaking ceremony. . . . This occasion is unusual, whereby those representatives of a noble but lost cause establish a memorial tribute to their leader on the grounds of a fortress held during the conflict by the opposing side. This condition is unique to our Nation, and is a tribute to our American way of life. . . .

"The desire of the United Daughters of the Confederacy to have this Memorial to Jefferson Davis constructed in such a manner that it will serve the Garrison of Fortress Monroe as a beautiful recreational park for officers, enlisted men and their dependents in the years to come is indeed commendable. I am sure that if Jefferson Davis were with us this morning he would feel that this gesture in a large measure compensates for some of the hardships which he may have suffered during his two years' imprisonment here at Fortress Monroe following the close of the War Between the States."

The total cost of the Park was $10,000. The additional sum above the U.D.C. appropriation was given by anonymous friends of the Organization in the interest of the principles for which it stands and its great accomplishments.

Completion and dedication of the Jefferson Davis Memorial Park were planned by the Committee for 1956.[66]

ADDENDUM

[*The Jefferson Davis Memorial Park at Fort Monroe, Va. was dedicated May 5, 1956. The address was delivered by Senator Hill, whose grandfather fought for the Confederacy under General Albert Sidney Johnston.*

This memorial marks the place where Jefferson Davis was imprisoned for two years following the War Between the States.

Colonel Malcom Jones, U.S.A. Post Commander, conducted the ceremony. Among the representatives of the United Daughters of the Confederacy were Mrs. Hollis Imes, General Chairman of the Committee on the project, Mrs. William C. Harllee, Historian-General, official representative for Miss Edna Fowler, President-General and Mrs. Belmont Dennis, ex-President-General.

General William C. Wyman, Commanding General of the U. S. Army Continental Army Command, accepted the Park on behalf of the officers and enlisted men of the Army and their descendants.] (For further details see May 1956 Magazine)

BERTIE S. THOMPSON, *Chairman History Committee*

PORTRAIT—ROBERT EDWARD LEE WEST POINT, NEW YORK

In 1929 at the Biloxi Convention, Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, President-General, recommended: "That the U.D.C. present a portrait of Robert Edward Lee to the United States Milltary Academy, West Point, New York, and that $2,000 be appropriated for this work."

The portrait was painted by the well known artist, Ernest L. Ipsen of New York who accepted the contract at the approved figure although it represented only about one-half of his fee. This he did because of his admiration for General Lee.

After her term as President-General, Mrs. Merchant became the Chairman. In her report she gave a description of the portrait as measuring forty by sixty-four inches, full three-quarter length and representing General Lee in the blue dress uniform of a Colonel of Engineers of the U. S. Army, his rank at the time of his superintendency at West Point.[67]

The portrait was presented by Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, President-General, on January 19, 1931, anniversary of the birth of General

[66] *Ibid., 1955*, Mrs. Hollis Imes' report.
[67] *Gen. Min., 1929*, p. 80.

Lee. It was unveiled by two great-grandsons of the General, Edward Ely, III, and Robert Edward Lee de Butts.

Accepting the portrait, Commandant Colonel Richardson said: "Coming from Virginia, time has increased his stature, and the judgment of posterity ranks him as one of the great military leaders of the world. To-day he returns in spirit to his Alma Mater. We are most grateful to the Daughters of the Confederacy for perpetuating in such a noble manner the memory of one of West Point's most famous sons." [68]

GENERAL ROBERT EDWARD LEE AT ARMY WAR COLLEGE, WASHINGTON, D. C.

The suggestion to present a portrait of General Robert Edward Lee to the Army War College in Washington, D. C., was made by Dr. Douglas S. Freeman, noted Confederate Historian. The proposal was adopted at the Richmond Convention in 1937, Mrs. John L. Woodbury, President-General, presiding, when $500 was appropriated from the General treasury. Mrs. W. E. Massey became Chairman.

Charles Witchek of New York, an artist of outstanding reputation, particularly as a copyist, executed the portrait from a photograph of the General taken in 1861 wearing full Confederate uniform. The photograph was the choice of the President-General, Mrs. Walter D. Lamar, who succeeded Mrs. Woodbury and who presented the portrait to the College.

The name plate bears the inscription:

General Robert Edward Lee
1807-1870
Presented by the United Daughters of the Confederacy
to the
Army War College
May 1939[69]

PORTRAIT—JOHN SLIDELL AT COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY

An appropriation of $550 was made from the general treasury by the Convention meeting in Biloxi in 1929 for a portrait of John Slidell to be given to Columbia University, his Alma Mater.

Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, Ex-President-General, representing the President-General and the U.D.C. Organization, made the presentation at the 175th anniversary of Columbia University which

[68] *Ibid., 1931*, p. 62.
[69] *Gen. Min., 1937*, p. 191; *1939*, p. 76.

began as Kings College. The portrait was hung in the College Library of Hamilton Hall along with those of Alexander Hamilton and other distinguished alumni.

The frame bears a brass plate with the legend:

1793—John Slidell—1871
Columbia 1810
Leading Diplomat of the Confederate States of America

By Albert Rosenthal after a painting by John Wesley Jarvis Presented (1929) by the United Daughters of the Confederacy.[70]

MARKER TO DR. JOHN J. CRAVEN FORTRESS MONROE, VIRGINIA

The Prison Life of Jefferson Davis, by Dr. John J. Craven, inspired Mrs. Walter D. Lamar with the desire to express appreciation for his fine tribute of the South's great leader, Jefferson Davis.

"The kindness of Dr. Craven, Lieutenant General, physician in the Federal Army, to the distinguished prisoner is the reason for the proposed marker, since the skill and friendliness of Dr. Craven furnished the only ray of light and comfort the prisoner was permitted," wrote Mrs. Lamar, President-General, in 1938.[71]

The book, out of print, contained the most graphic, authentic, and unbiased account of the suffering and hardships of the President of the Confederacy after he was arrested and imprisoned in a damp and dreary cell in a casemate at Fortress Monroe, Virginia.

The marker was approved by the Tulsa Convention in 1938 and Mrs. Charles Bolling headed the Committee of Mesdames Frank Anthony Walke, J. S. Rowe, Walter Sydnor, Charles Hickey and Miss Emory Todhunter.

The marker of cast bronze, twenty by thirty inches, costing approximately $200, was placed above the doorway and beneath a marker erected by the Virginia Division which showed that Jefferson Davis had been imprisoned there, the length of his imprisonment and the fact that he was never brought to trial.

After much difficulty in locating relatives of Dr. Craven, the tablet was unveiled by Robert A. Craven, grandson, and John W. Craven, great-grandson.

The inscription submitted by Mrs. Lamar was approved by the U. S. Military authorities and reads:

Honoring Dr. John J. Craven of the U. S. Army, whose hu-

[70] *Gen. Min., 1930*, p. 92.
[71] *Gen. Min., 1938*, p. 71.

manity, intelligent companionship and professional skill lightened the monotony, the loneliness and the physical suffering of Jefferson Davis, President of the former Confederate States of America (1861-65) while a prisoner of war and confined in a cell in this casemate.

This tablet is erected by the United Daughters of the Confederacy May 4, 1939[72]

MARKER TO CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS FORT DEVENS, MASSACHUSETTS

The President-General, Mrs. W. E. Massey, recommended at the 1935 Convention in Hot Springs, Arkansas, that a granite or marble marker be erected to the memory of the Confederate soldiers buried on Deer Island, Boston Harbor, Massachusetts, and suitably inscribed.

Mrs. Massey subsequently became the Chairman of the memorial for the known and unknown soldiers and sailors who died in prison in Fort Warren on Deer Island. Their bodies were removed from Rest Haven Cemetery, Deer Island, to the new cemetery at Fort Devens.

When the request for the marker was made to the military officials, the commanding officer, Colonel John H. Stutesman, replied: "We shall be delighted to permit you to erect a memorial in memory of the Confederate Soldiers buried here and shall join with you to the extent of our ability in honoring them." [73]

Later, the quartermaster, Major Edwin Bowden, had the plaque imbedded in a large boulder and placed in the center of the Confederate plot. The cost of the marker to the U.D.C. was $75.[74]

The Memorial was dedicated in 1940 and carried the following inscription:

> Here lie the bodies of Colonel T. J. Davidson, 23rd Miss., and eight unknown soldiers and sailors, members of the Confederate States Army and Navy, who died while prisoners of war at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, during the period 1861 to 1865. Unsung heroes, they peacefully sleep. Erected by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, 1940.[75]

---

[72] *Ibid.*, *1939*, pp. 69, 75, 208, 263.
[73] *Gen. Min.*, *1935*, pp. 88, 136.
[74] *Ibid.*, *1939*, p. 258.
[75] *Ibid.*, *1940*, p. 205.

MEMORIAL TO MATTHEW FONTAINE MAURY FLETCHER, NORTH CAROLINA

The granite boulder with bronze tablets, memorial to Matthew Fontaine Maury, in the Open-Air Westminster Abbey of the South, Fletcher, North Carolina, was conceived by Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant and recommended by Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, President-General, at the Jacksonville, Florida, Convention in 1931. The cost of the memorial was approximately $250.

Maury, a Southern hero, mastered the science of navigation when there were no textbooks to guide him and gave to the world his great experiments and knowledge.

The memorial was dedicated on Sunday, October 9, 1932, in the churchyard of Calvary Episcopal Church. The simple factual inscription reads:

MATTHEW FONTAINE MAURY
Born—Spottsylvania County, Va., Jan. 24, 1806
Died—Lexington, Va., Feb. 1, 1873
Pathfinder of the Seas

On the opposite side of the boulder the tablet bears the words:

Erected by the United Daughters of the Confederacy

The Committee, with Mrs. Glenn Long as Chairman, was composed of Mesdames J. Dolph Long, Frank Anthony Walke, W. T. Laeville and Robert B. Mesmer.[76]

STARS AND BARS—SEAL OF THE CONFEDERACY LOUVAIN, BELGIUM

A very beautiful silk flag, the Stars and Bars, handsomely embroidered, was sent through the Belgian Ambassador to the *Bibliotheque*, the University of Louvain, Belgium. It was recommended by Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky in 1930, and was a gift of Mrs. John F. Weinmann. Miss Jessica Smith was Chairman to procure and transmit the flag.

On the staff of the flag a plate carried the words:

THE STARS AND BARS
The Flag of the Confederate States
of America

[76] *Gen. Min., 1932*, pp. 61, 66, 250.

Presented by the United Daughters of the Confederacy
to
Louvain Library
June 1931[77]

To the Belgian people the flag was reminiscent of aid given during World War I as recorded in U.D.C. history.

Then came the bombing in 1940 during World War II, destroying the library with all its contents, including the Stars and Bars. After the library was restored a copy of the Great Seal of the Confederacy was given in 1949 by the same donor. The Seal was given on request from the library to be placed in its Hall of Nations.[78] Thus, through its Great Seal a portion of the history of the Confederacy looks down upon those who go to this ancient seat of learning in quest of the facts of history.

FLAG OF THE CONFEDERACY CATHEDRAL OF SAINT PETER AND SAINT PAUL WASHINGTON, D. C.

On April 18, 1935, the flag of the Confederacy was presented to the Cathedral of Saint Peter and Saint Paul, Washington, D. C., in memory of the designer, Orren Randolph Smith.

In his acceptance speech, the Bishop recalled the life and character of General Robert E. Lee who led the Army of Northern Virginia under the flag designed by Mr. Smith and which was the symbol of a Nation for four years during the War Between the States. In memory of Mr. Smith, the flag was dedicated to Christian service in the church.

Committee members were: Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler and Mrs. C. A. Souther.[79]

MARKER TO THOMAS JONATHAN JACKSON AT SAINT JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH FORT HAMILTON, NEW YORK

Saint John's Episcopal Church near Fort Hamilton, Brooklyn, N. Y., is of special import to the United Daughters of the Confederacy because of its intimate connection with Generals Lee and Jackson for whom it shows the deepest admiration and appreciation, although few of its parishioners are Southerners.

Throughout the last decade the three successive Rectors of the

[77] *Gen. Min., 1930*, p. 105; *1931*, p. 69.
[78] *Ibid., 1949*, pp. 64, 153.
[79] *Gen. Min., 1934*, p. 227; *1935*, p. 249.

church have held annual services in commemoration of the birthday anniversaries of Generals Lee and Jackson, the sermons based upon the faith that spiritualized the lives of these two great men.[80]

Saint John's is the only church, north or south, other than the chapel at West Point, where both of these Generals regularly attended services at the same church. The recently built Parish House was given the name Lee-Jackson. It was dedicated May 27, 1950, by the Right Reverend James P. deWolfe, Bishop of Long Island, assisted by the late Reverend Theodore Winkert, Commanding Officer at Fort Hamilton.[81]

A marker, presented by the United Daughters of the Confederacy and dedicated by Reverend Ernest M. Styles on Sunday, April 28, 1935, makes known that Thomas Jonathan Jackson, Major in the U. S. Army, was there baptized on April 29, 1848, from the Font which is still in use. The event is marked also by a bronze tablet to his memory which gives additional evidence of his having worshipped in the sanctuary and was there baptized. The marker and tablet were given by the New York Chapter U.D.C.[82]

Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, Ex-President-General, and Mrs. C. A. Souther, the Committee for the marker on the Font, were present for the dedication and were representing the President-General, Mrs. W. E. Massey, and the U.D.C. Organization.

MEMORIAL BOULDER TO JEFFERSON DAVIS OLD FORT CRAWFORD, WISCONSIN

At the Biloxi Convention in 1952, Mrs. Glenn Long, President-General, received a favorable response for a granite memorial boulder with a bronze plaque to be placed at Old Fort Crawford in Wisconsin. It was there Jefferson Davis served as a young officer and met Sarah Knox Taylor whom he later married. The invitation for the marker had come from Colonel W. F. Reichardt of Prairie du Chien.

The Committee was composed of Mesdames John F. Weinmann, Kemble K. Kennedy, Alfred T. Brown, and Dixie Lee Jenkins with Miss Désirée Franklin as Chairman.

On August 26, 1953, before a large assembly of "Daughters" and local citizens, Mrs. Long delivered the dedicatory address on the site of the old Fort in the Federal-owned park. The acceptance speech was made by Colonel Sams, representing the U. S. Army. Honored guests

[80] *Gen. Min., 1947*, p. 250; *1952*, p. 277.
[81] *Ibid., 1950;* p. 228.
[82] *Ibid., 1935*, p. 248.

of the occasion were Mr. and Mrs. Joel A. Webb and their children, descendants of the man in whose honor the memorial was erected.[83]

The boulder was the gift of the Mayor and citizens of Black River Falls. Mrs. John F. Weinmann gave the bronze plaque and the U.D.C. Executive Board had it encased in the boulder. The plaque bears this record:

JEFFERSON DAVIS
1808-1889
Lieutenant United States Army
Assigned Fort Crawford 1831
Served here with distinction
During Black Hawk War
Hero in Mexican War 1846-1848
United States Congressman
Senator, Secretary of War
President
Confederate States of America
1861-1865
Erected by
The United Daughters of the Confederacy[84]

MONUMENT TO THREE THOUSAND SOLDIERS ELMIRA, NEW YORK

A bequest to the United Daughters of the Confederacy in the will of Colonel William S. Haven, a Confederate soldier, deceased, was for the purpose of erecting a monument to three thousand Confederate soldiers who died in prison at Elmira, N. Y.[85]

Mrs. William E. R. Byrne, in whose administration the work was projected, was appointed Chairman of the committee by her successor. F. William Sievers, of Richmond, Virginia, was selected as sculptor. Approval from the War Department was secured to erect the monument in the National Cemetery at Elmira with the inscription:

IN MEMORY OF THE CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS
In the War Between the States
Who died in Elmira Prison
And lie buried Here
Erected by the United Daughters of the Confederacy
November 6, 1937[86]

---

[83] *Gen. Min., 1952*, p. 74.
[84] *Ibid., 1953*, p. 64.
[85] *Gen. Min., 1937*, pp. 185-87.
[86] *Ibid., 1938*, p. 243.

Mrs. John L. Woodbury, retiring President-General, went from the Richmond Convention (1937) to dedicate the memorial. She secured for the U.D.C. archives a book containing complete records by regiment, name, and state of the 3,000 prisoners buried there. It had been prepared by Mr. Benjamin Nafe from records which had been kept during the time his father was superintendent of the Hospital in which the prisoners had died.

The balance in the monument fund of $770.96 was sent to the Arkansas Division in accordance with the will, and thus the trust placed in the organization was fulfilled.

MEMORIAL ORGAN—LEE CHAPEL LEXINGTON, VIRGINIA

Mrs. E. L. Lewis, President of the New York Division, reported, at the 1935 Convention at Hot Springs, Ark., the organ, in the Lee Chapel, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., "in a deplorable condition." The Convention agreed to purchase a new one at such time as funds might be available.

Later in the same Convention, the Virginia Division through its President, Mrs. William Forrest, made a pledge of $150 for the organ. Other announcements of cash and pledges came from the floor to raise a total of approximately one-half the purchase price. The cost of the organ installed was $1,335.[87]

Mrs. Lewis was appointed Chairman by the President-General, Mrs. John L. Woodbury. States in which the organization had Chapters were grouped into sections with the following committee members: Mesdames W. E. Ayers, Frank S. Boggs, Ferguson Cary, John Curry, Frank A. Dennis, T. W. Faires, Vernon Hall, and R. H. Thompson.

The organ was formally dedicated November 15, 1937, at the time of the Convention in Richmond.[88]

CONCLUSION

Reviewing the memorial work of the United Daughters of the Confederacy from the general level, it is realized the great strength of the organization is in the combined energy, ability, enthusiasm and resources of the entire body. It is from the single individual effort to the combined efforts of many individuals in the local unit—the Chapter—to the gathered strength of all, in the Divisions and the General, that convey the complete story of the history. The many

[87] *Gen. Min., 1935*, pp. 221, 253.
[88] *Ibid., 1936*, p. 210; *1937*, p. 207.

Chapters and Divisions also have a great history in this field, not herein recorded.

However, inspiration for memorial work in the General Organization has often originated in the Divisions, the Chapters, or from the burning desire and tribute within the soul of an individual member. One fact remains supreme—there flows a stream of everlasting devotion to that era of great deeds and valor of the Southland, the cradle of the Confederacy. Thus, may it ever be, "with affection, reverence and undying remembrance."

CHAPTER V: INSIGNIA: OFFICIAL BADGES, MEDALS, RIBBONS, FLAGS, BANNERS

THE DESIGNS of the insignia of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and the rules and regulations governing their adoption and use are the result of much time and thought on the part of those who planned them. In the beginning, committees were in charge of all insignia; but in 1913 the Second Vice-President-General was made custodian of all badges, pins, medals and ribbons. In 1935 the First Vice-President-General took over the custody of these emblems.

At the Convention in Biloxi, Miss., 1929, Mrs. Rudolph F. Blankenburg, Second Vice-President-General, submitted the following recommendation which was adopted: That all Division badges or pins bear the name of the State on the face of the badge or pin.

The 1938 Convention, Tulsa, Okla., adopted the following recommendation, offered by Mrs. Edward W. Beach, First Vice-President-General: That bar pins appropriate for Honorary Presidents-General, ex-Division Presidents and ex-Presidents of chapters be designed and available on order through the First Vice-President-General.

Upon request of Mrs. John F. Weinmann, First Vice-President General, the 1943 Convention, Columbus, Ohio, unanimously and enthusiastically voted to present Mrs. Douglas McArthur, wife of the distinguished General and member of the Murfreesboro Chapter U.D.C., Murfreesboro, Tenn., with the official Insignia of membership. A later decision to make this official badge different from the regular one, something special, was approved by the President-General and the Chairman of the Finance Committee.[1]

Miss Désirée L. Franklin, Vice-President-General, reported to the 1953 Convention, Washington, D. C., that at the mid-April meeting of the Executive Committee it was voted to have an official emblem for Honorary Presidents of Divisions, and that she was directed to present a design suitable for that purpose. In this report Miss Franklin told of securing a design from Whitehead and Hoag, Manufacturing Jewelers, and of the approval of this design by the Executive Committee at the meeting immediately preceding the Convention, with the authorization for her to place an order for fifty of these emblems with the aforesaid jewelers, pending the approval of the Finance Committee.[2]

The 1955 report at the General Convention in San Antonio by Mrs. Marion Walker, Vice-President-General, showed a new emblem, the "Years-of-Service Bar," added to those already provided by the organization. It is a solid gold bar pin showing the number of years

[1] *Gen. Min., 1943*, pp. 80-81.
[2] *Ibid., 1953*, p. 64.

of consecutive attendance at General Conventions raised on it in blue enamel figures. Eligibility for this pin is the presentation of proof of attendance for fifteen consecutive years with any additional number of years to be figured in the reckoning.

Attendance at 35 consecutive General Conventions won the first award of this emblem for Mrs. J. L. Medlin, ex-Division President of Florida and Honorary President of the U.D.C. It was a gift from Mrs. Fleetwood Howard, President of that Division.

The 1955 trophy for the Vice-President of the Division requisitioning the greatest number of insignia for the year was a silver loving cup, presented by the Vice-President-General as a personal award. It was won by Mrs. L. H. Lyle, Vice-President of the Georgia Division. As the gift for this purpose in 1956, Mrs. Walker, retiring Vice-President-General, presented a large, framed picture of General Robert E. Lee on "Traveller."

Official Medal

Soon after the formation of the United Daughters of the Confederacy individuals, Chapters and Divisions began offering medals and other prizes to promote and encourage historical research both by members of the organization and by high school and college students. As the result, an official medal was adopted. In the years that followed this medal was used, but not to the extent that it should have been.

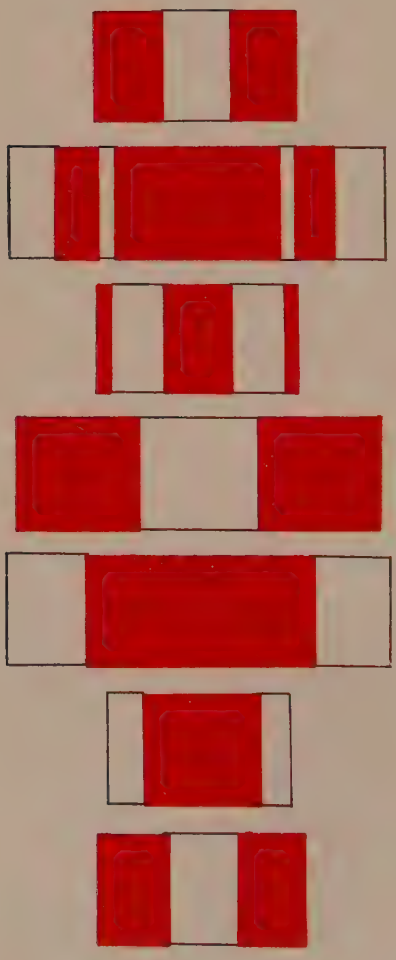
In 1941 the matter was of such concern to the Historian-General, Mrs. John L. Heiss, she readily responded to the appeal of Mrs. Robert P. Sweeney of Atlanta, Ga., for a more moderately priced medal by designing a new one, the Jefferson Davis Medal, cheaper in price, but more valuable in historic significance.

The following recommendations for the acceptance of this new medal as the official one were offered by Mrs. Heiss and adopted by the 1941 Convention, at Los Angeles, Calif.: *First*, On the definite provision that the organization assume no financial responsibility, I recommend that an additional medal of new design, submitted by the Robbins Company of Attleboro, Mass., at a cost of not more than $2.50 for silver, $4.00 for silver with gold front, and $6.00 for solid gold, be provided for individuals and chapters to offer for excellence in history, essay writing, declamations or for other points of splendid attainment in keeping with the organization's high aims and purposes; *Second*, I further recommend that, in the organization's acceptance of the proposed medal designed by myself as a stimulus to the historical work of the department a contract be entered into with the Robbins

U.D.C. INSIGNIA

JEFFERSON DAVIS
MEDAL

OFFICIAL U.D.C. RIBBONS



President - General — 27″ (yoke) length, 1¼″ width
Division President—2½ yds. length, 1¼″ width
Chapter President where there is no Division (Epaulet)

Ex-President-General — 2½ yds. length, 2½″ width

Ex-Division President—2½ yds. length, 1¼″ width. 4½″ length may be worn under bar or emblem at the general convention.

General Officer—2½ yds. length, 2½″ width
Ex-General Officer—12″ length folded or 6″ double length.

Honorary President U.D.C. — 2½ yds. length, 2½″ width

Honorary Division President—2½ yds. length, 1¼″ width. 4½″ length may be worn under bar or emblem at general convention

Membership Ribbon—4½″ length, 1¼″ width may be worn under emblems

INFORMATION
Furnished by
Mrs. Claude D. Walker
ex-Vice-President-General

Co. of Attleboro, Mass., to supply these medals upon the basis of the estimates submitted.[3]

The Jefferson Davis Medal is designed with a Maltese Cross in the center, bearing the U.D.C. Monogram, with a circular band of white enamel around the cross on which is etched above it, Jefferson Davis' famous clarion command at Buena Vista, "Stand Fast," and below it, the phrase of no less important meaning to those with Confederate ancestors, "Our Heritage."

The following paragraph, taken from the report of Mrs. Albert Lee Thompson, Greensboro, N. C., Vice-President-General, suffices to show the status of the Jefferson Davis Medal in the years intervening between its adoption and the 1950 Convention, Richmond, Va.:

"It is interesting to note the number of States that are becoming 'insignia conscious.' The interest of chapters and individuals in presenting the beautiful Jefferson Davis Medal for excellence in historical work as awards to students in Universities, Preparatory and High schools, for essays on Southern subjects and outstanding work in the Historical Department, is encouraging and makes one realize that the Daughters are striving to carry out the injunction left to each Daughter by our illustrious General, Robert E. Lee, who said, 'Remember that it is your duty to see that the true history of the South is presented to future generations'." [4]

Official Ribbons

Early in the history of the organization Official Ribbons in Confederate colors, indicative of the office held or services being given, were designated for use. Since then there has been little need of additional ribbons; but there have been definite reasons for the adoption of rules governing the wearing of them.

The 1929 Convention held at Biloxi, Miss., adopted the following recommendation, offered by Mrs. Rudolph F. Blankenburg, Second Vice-President-General, which is given as amended:

"That the use of the design of the ribbons of the ex-Presidents-General and Honorary Presidents be restricted to those members."

The following additional recommendations, offered by Mrs. Blankenburg, were adopted at the same convention:

"That on the floor of the Convention no ribbons be worn except those of the President-General, Honorary Presidents, ex-Presidents-

[3] *Ibid., 1941*, pp. 136-38.
[4] *Ibid., 1950*, p. 89.

General, General Officers (in office at that time), Division Presidents or Chapter Presidents where there are no Divisions (in office at that time) and invited guests that are officers of other organizations.

"That this organization approve ribbon No. 5 as an official ribbon for ex-Division Presidents and Honorary Division Presidents; this ribbon to be the same width as the ribbon for Division Presidents, with the colors reversed, the red stripe being in the center and the white on the outside; the white stripes to be tipped with red on the outer edge. This ribbon is not to be used at General Conventions."

Mrs. Hollifield Jones, Vice-President-General, reported to the 1949 Convention at New Orleans, that, in pursuance to instructions received since the adoption of the epaulette to be worn by Presidents of Chapters where there are no Divisions, fifteen epaulettes were fashioned of the designated ribbon and presented at the Convention. She stated also that the designing and making of these were a gift to the organization from a local Daughter of Alabama, Mrs. Jesse Richardson of Auburn.[5]

In 1951 Mrs. Albert Lee Thompson, Vice-President-General, at the Asheville Convention offered the following recommendation, which was referred to a Committee and adopted:

"Whereas, many states have individual pins for their Division Presidents which are given to them at the close of their term of office and the regulation Division President's ribbon used on them makes it difficult to distinguish the Division President from the ex-Division President, in order to make the distinction and more easily identify the President from the ex-President, we recommend that all Division ex-Presidents and Division Honorary Presidents wear their respective ribbons on their pins." [6]

Miss Désirée L. Franklin, Vice-President-General, made the following recommendation to the 1952 Convention at Biloxi, Miss.:

"That a six-inch double-length of the same ribbon as that assigned to them while in office be approved for ex-General Officers for their use in all affairs connected with the organization." The recommendation was adopted.[7]

Flags and Banners

The giving of Memorial Flags and Banners to the United Daughters of the Confederacy was an expression of the donor's tender memories of those being honored, as well as of appreciation of the high purpose of the organization into whose care these memorials were given.

[5] *Ibid.*, *1949*, p. 71.
[6] *Ibid.*, *1951*, p. 69.
[7] *Ibid.*, *1952*, p. 79.

From 1929 on, the number of Memorial Flags presented decreased and the number of State Flags increased, with the care of both eventually a problem of the organization.

Mrs. Jackson Brandt, Custodian of Flags and Pennants, reported to the 1929 Convention in Biloxi, Miss., two gifts—one, a cedar box, given by W. J. Parish for the care of the flags and other properties; the other, a beautifully engraved silver plate for the staff of the Stars and Bars, presented by Miss Jessica Randolph Smith, daughter of the designer, to mark the flag the North Carolina Division gave in honor of her father. According to this report, the presentation of this engraved plate completed the marking of all Memorial Flags, six in number.

In Mrs. Charles Granger's report as Custodian of Flags to the 1931 Convention, Jacksonville, Fla., she told of the addition of five beautiful flags to the collection of State Flags—Louisiana's, Mississippi's, Arkansas', Texas', and Virginia's—with each marked by an engraved silver plate.

At the Memphis Convention in 1932, Mrs. J. L. Medlin, reporting her work as Custodian of Flags and Pennants, told of having all flags repaired that were in need of it, with the exception of two Memorial Flags—one in memory of Mrs. Varina Jefferson Davis, presented at the Gulfport Convention in 1906; the other in memory of Dr. Charles McGill and Mrs. Mary McGill.

Mrs. J. L. Medlin reported to the 1933 Convention, Baltimore, that the two flags—one in memory of Mrs. Jefferson Davis and the other, Dr. Charles and Mrs. Mary McGill—had been repaired by the Texas Division, and sent by order of the Executive Board to Richmond to be placed in the Texas room in the Confederate Museum. Mrs. Medlin also reported to the 1933 Convention that New York's State Flag had been presented for the New York Division by Mrs. James Henry Parker.

The Minutes of the 1933 Convention held in Baltimore carried the last report of a Custodian of Flags and Pennants; and the report of Mrs. Marcus Wade Crocker, Vice-President-General to the 1934 Convention, New York, listed for the first time the custody of the chest, containing all the properties of the organization, as one of the duties of the office of the Vice-President-General.

As Vice-President-General, Mrs. Charles E. Bolling reported to the Richmond Convention in 1937 that a most valuable addition to the flag collection was made through the gift presented by Mrs. Sidney E. Cooper of Henderson, N. C., in the name of the Vance County Chapter and its Children of the Confederacy Chapter. The gift consisted of

two handsome flags given in memory of the beloved Jessica Randolph Smith—the Stars and Stripes as a tribute to her service as a yeomanette during World War I, and the Stars and Bars in loving memory of her devotion to the flag designed by her distinguished father, and also as a tribute to her years of service as aide to the President-General. Mrs. Bolling's report also gave the reasons for the return of the picture of Jefferson Davis to its donor, the Atlanta Chapter.[8]

The Convention adopted the following recommendations, proposed by Mrs. Bolling: That in the revision of By-Laws to be submitted to the 1938 Convention, the Vice-President-General be relieved of the care and custody of the flags and banners belonging to the U.D.C.; this duty to be put in charge of a Property Committee, the chairman of which shall be a resident of the City in which the Convention is to be held in the current year. A list of all property with its valuation shall be presented to the Vice-President-General and through her insurance shall be placed upon the same.

Mrs. Edward W. Beach, Vice-President-General, closed her report to the Charleston, S. C., Convention in 1939 with the following recommendation, which was adopted: That the local Property Committee be authorized to have the flags and banners put into proper condition, the expense not to exceed $50.00.

Mrs. Robert D. Wright, President-General, recommended to the 1942 Convention held in St. Louis: That for the sake of preventing further injury to the Memorial Flags and Banners, a request be made of the Confederate Museum, in Richmond, to place them there. The President-General's appointment of the committee on Repository of Flags and Banners followed and the first report of this committee appeared in 1943.

Mrs. W. S. Aldrich, Chairman of the Repository of Flags and Banners Committee, gave the 1943 Convention held in Columbus, Ohio, a detailed report of the committee's efforts to find a suitable repository for the Memorial Flags and Banners.[9]

As a solution to the problem, Mrs. Higgins moved that the flags be dismounted from the staffs, folded away in tissue paper and preserved until after the war. The motion was carried.

Further need of a Repository Committee was ended by Mrs. J. V. Shoe's report to the Nashville, Tenn., Convention, 1944, showing all Memorial Flags dismounted and stowed away with the Memorial Banners in the Organization's Business Office in St. Louis, Missouri.

[8] *Ibid.*, *1937*, p. 77; *Min. Ala. Conv.*, *1922*, p. 36.
[9] *Gen. Min.*, *1943*, p. 210.

CHAPTER VI:

PATRIOTIC SERVICE AND CIVIL DEFENSE; THE SOUTHERN CROSS OF HONOR AND CROSSES OF MILITARY SERVICE

DURING THE YEAR preceding the attack on Pearl Harbor (December 7, 1941) our Government had begun a nation-wide program of preparedness. Camps and air naval bases were being enlarged to provide military training and a broad program of education was inaugurated to inform citizens of the necessity for such measures.

News from abroad told of Germany's ruthless invasion of European states, leaving thousands of homeless people faced with starvation and cold, and of England's struggle against bombs of destruction. Members of the U.D.C. were aroused. In 1940 and 1941 letters from chapters came to the President-General, Mrs. Charles E. Bolling, requesting permission to take part in the patriotic service which the American Red Cross and other relief agencies were giving in response to the cries of the hungry, sick, wounded and needy. Mrs. Bolling gave prompt approval to the requests, took immediate steps to formulate plans to be presented to the next General Convention for the participation of the entire organization, and establish official connection with the War and Navy departments for the U.D.C. to carry on the work.

As early as the 1940 Convention a Mobile Unit Committee was appointed with Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant as Chairman. Under the supervision of this Committee an ambulance, at a cost of $1,150, was donated to Great Britain in February 1941, in memory of Admiral Raphael Semmes and presented to that country through the American Red Cross.[1]

Shortly after the close of the Los Angeles Convention in 1941 came the news of Pearl Harbor. This changed the picture, united the nation and placed upon all the paramount duty to assume their share in defense of their country.

At that Convention, Mrs. Merchant's resolution was adopted authorizing the appointment of a Committee on Patriotic Activities and Civil Defense. Early in December, Mrs. Robert D. Wright, President-General, appointed Mrs. Charles E. Bolling (ex-President-General), Chairman of P.A.C.D. with Mrs. J. T. Abernathy as Vice-Chairman and five members each in charge of a section comprising seven or eight Divisions. The Chairmen were: Section I, Mrs. John D. Boyle; Section II, Mrs. William Coleman; Section III, Mrs. Walter Barnes; Section IV, Mrs. Whit Boyd with Mrs. J. T. Abernathy in charge of

[1] *Gen. Min., 1942*, p. 142.

North and South Carolina; Section V, Miss Lotus Combs, assisted by Mrs. May B. Killough. The duties of the central committee were to keep the Divisions and workers informed as to the scope of work, plans and projects, in Army, Navy, Air and Nursing forces and local work in campus and bases; promoting and buying Victory Bonds and Stamps, local work of O.C.D., U.S.O., Red Cross and Health programs.

The U.D.C. was the first national woman's organization to offer its services to the U. S. Government in World War II for War Relief, and the work of the Daughters was recognized by its inclusion at various National Conferences. Mrs. Bolling, Chairman, was a member of the Advisory Council and represented the U.D.C. at various National Conferences held under the auspices of the Women's Interest Section, War Department, Bureau of Public Relations. When unable to attend a regional conference she secured a representative of the U.D.C. to be present. It is a source of gratification that our organization was included among thirty-six of the leading National Women's organizations, and that it had been first to offer aid to our Government.

Many of the Army Camps, Navy and Air Bases were located in the Southern States. The Daughters took full advantage of the opportunity to extend generous hospitality. They opened their homes to men in service and their families, visited hospitals, furnished recreation rooms, promoted and bought bonds and took an active part in Health Drives. The U.D.C. was the first organization to send books and magazines to camps and bases. At the St. Louis Convention, 1942, $1,000 was appropriated as a gift to the War Fund, through the Red Cross, honoring descendants of Confederate Veterans now in service.

An appeal came from the Nursing Council on National Defense asking whether the U.D.C. was not to have a major project in this patriotic activity. At the time there was great need for recruiting large numbers of student-nurses to meet the emergency, due to a dearth of graduate nurses, thousands having been called to fill requirements of Army and Navy. This appeal came to the General Chairman through Mrs. Jessie W. Faris, Executive Secretary of the Graduate Nurse Association of Virginia, who had attended a Conference of the Nursing Council on National Defense and was deeply impressed with the immediate need for trained nurses. The Chairman of P.A.C.D. presented a recommendation to Mrs. R. D. Wright, President-General, asking whether some assistance might not be secured for young women desiring to enter training to become nurses. Mrs. Wright gave it careful consideration and since there might be

misunderstanding of the term Nursing Scholarship, suggested the term "Nursing Training Fund." After approval by the President-General, the recommendation was sent to Division Directors, who, with general, division and chapter officers, heartily accepted the plan.[2] As a pioneer in the field, the U.D.C. was highly commended by the National Nursing Association, Red Cross Nursing Service and Directors of Nursing in various hospitals. The California Division Convention in May, 1942, gave its endorsement to the project, followed by the Maryland, District of Columbia, Virginia, North Carolina, New York and Georgia divisions, and by several chapters where there were no Divisions, each pledging to support one or more nurses. But to Stonewall Jackson Chapter of Richmond goes the honor of having been first to collect funds and send a student from that city to Stuart Circle Hospital.[3] Student nurses aided by the Training Fund were listed under their respective States.

The National Nursing Association had been asked to recruit 55,000 students during 1942 and to increase the number when needed. Only 35,000 were secured during that year, and 20,000 more were needed at the beginning of 1943. The U.D.C. was the first National organization to offer aid in this gigantic task. Government funds were made available through the U. S. Public Health Service to hospitals having 100 or more beds. While the cost was less in some schools, the average was $100 per year, per student. The training of nurses was of inestimable value and the Daughters through the inauguration of the Training Fund laid the foundation of one of the most valued forms of service to our country and our allies.

The 1943 records of war service were being made of men in service and of hundreds of our Southern women who were serving in the W.A.C., Waves, Marines, Spars, etc. One of our Daughters from the State of Texas, Oveta Culp Hobby, an ex-member of President Eisenhower's cabinet, was the first woman commissioned by the Commanding General to establish the Woman's Auxiliary Army Corps (now the Woman's Army Corps).[4]

In 1943 the Daughters were well organized in service to Red Cross, British War Relief, Rationing, Scrap Drives, Health Drives, War Loan Campaigns, Church Centers, O.C.D. and U.S.O. Many received citations and medals from Secretary of Treasury Morganthau for participation in the War Finance Program. In 1944, 3,741 Daughters on committees sold War Bonds amounting to $6,802,184.

[2] *Ibid.*, p. 145.
[3] *Ibid* p. 146.
[4] *Gen. Min., 1943*, p. 153.

At the beginning of 1944, 64 student nurses were being supported in schools by the U.D.C. The passing of the Bolton Act by Congress, creating the first Cadet Nurse Corps and its rapid extension during 1943, greatly decreased the number of students. A student who was being supported by Mrs. Charles Bolling, transferred to the Cadet Nurse Corps and the money was returned. There was another gift fund by Mrs. Howard Nuckols made through the Petersburg Chapter, Va. In addition, there was a Student Nurse Fund established at Providence Hospital, Washington, D. C., by Mrs. J. F. Weinmann as a memorial to Miss Jessica Randolph Smith, N. C. Sixty-four nurses in training and funds available for three more students, together with with two loan funds from chapters, represented a value of approximately $6,800 annually.[5]

In 1942 the Convention authorized an appropriation of $1,000 as a gift to the War Fund, through the American Red Cross. In 1943 another gift was made for a Blood Plasma Unit to the amount of $2,350. This project aroused great interest and contributions were made, in addition to the appropriation from the General Treasury, to the amount of $3,497.70.

The Mobile Unit Committee, Mrs. Merchant, Chairman, recommended that the balance remaining after payment for the Unit, be presented to the Blood Donor Service. This balance from the Mobile Unit, supplemented by gifts large and small, totalled $2,347.70, which in 1944 was sent to the American Red Cross for Blood Donor Service. The stimulated interest continued and in 1945 $2,374.74 was given to the American Red Cross, making the total amount for Blood Donor Service $4,720.44.

At the close of 1945, all surplus funds left from the Unit and Service were turned over to the American Red Cross to continue Blood Donor Service. Contributions for other purposes donated to the American Red Cross from the U.D.C. General Treasury amounted to $9,220.44, which does not include all chapter donations.

The purchase of War Bonds by the Treasurer-General in 1945 amounted to $8,200. Bonds sold by U.D.C. in the 6th and 7th War Bond Drives, $11,732,029.25. A the close of 1945, other U.D.C. contributions included: knitted garments 111,753; layettes made in the home, 82,337; garments made in the home, 247,117. Books with U.D.C. book-plates and subscriptions given to magazines, valued at $72,773.47, does not include thousands and thousands of magazines and books reported sent in carload lots.[6]

---

[5] *Ibid.*, p. 163.
[6] *Gen. Min.*, *1944*, pp. 139-143; *1945*, pp. 152-160.

The members on committees of P.A.C.D. serving in Air Raid Warning, Local Civil Defense, Motor Corps, Canteen, First Aid, Nurses' Aid and Home Nursing, Blood Donors, Red Cross Supervisors, Speakers' Bureau, promoting Bond Sales, Block Mothers, Child Care and Gray Ladies, numbered 14,005. The work was so outstanding it was commended by Red Cross and various other organizations and it was requested that 10,000 copies of the report be printed for distribution.

In January 1947 the hearts of all were saddened by the passing of Mrs. Charles E. Bolling who had laid the foundation for the patriotic service in the General Organization, which challenged the admiration and respect of every one. She brought to the U.D.C., through her fine leadership, commendation from National Organizations and her example was followed by other groups.

The end of World War II did not mean the end of our patriotic service. There was a vast program needed for reconversion and the aftermath of war. The following Chairmen served on the General Committee for Patriotic Service; Mrs. John Collinson, Md., Mrs. John Cowan, Va., Mrs. B. E. Chaney, Okla., Mrs. John S. Rowe, N. C., Mrs. Lawrence Gleeson, Pa., Mrs. W. R. Donachy, Pa.

Patriotic Service continued its much needed work in keeping up morale, the leaders attending Women's Interest Conferences, following the program sent out by the War Department, attending Woman's Advisory Council, helping to advance plans to meet emergencies in Civil Defense and other services previously listed.

From 1945 through 1954, there were thousands of blood donors and many Two-Gallon-Clubs formed. *Sixty chapters* achieved *100 per cent* in buying Bonds. Donations to Red Cross amounted to $16,273.90; contributions to Health Drives, $78,135.06; Bibles, books and magazines numbered 135,721, valued at $32,725.32; money for books in Braile and other aids to the blind, $1.500.00; sent to CARE, 10,000 boxes and money to the amount of $5,403.24, tons of clothing and food for European Relief; 53 radios to hospitals; 510 record albums; 560 record players and 867 decks of cards to veterans; $15,861 donated to hospitals and nursing; 18 Korean orphans adopted.[7] Ten orphans in Korea were supported by one chapter and two orphans in other foreign countries were adopted.

Also in 1954, Mrs. Wayne R. Donachy, Patriotic Service and Civil Defense Chairman, sent the names of State Directors of P.A.C.D. to Mrs. Thalia Wood, Director of the Woman's Participation Volunteer

[7] *Gen. Min., 1947*, pp. 212-14; *1948*, pp. 183-85; *1949*, pp. 214-19; *1950*, pp. 176-87; *1951*, pp. 125-95; *1952*, pp. 196-98; *1953*, 150-52; *1954*, pp. 138-41.

Man-Power Office in Washington who sent a "Speakers Kit" to each Director containing information including pamphlets, "Women in Civil Defense," "The Time for Air Defense Is Now," and "What Can You Do Now?" Sixteen States reported thousands of hours of service in various patriotic activities. Talks were made over radio and T.V., to clubs and schools. Civil Defense study courses were conducted and thousands of hours were spent in this service.

The 1955 reports on Patriotic Service and Civil Defense under the direction of Mrs. Wayne R. Donachy, General Chairman, indicate expansion and growth in patriotic activity. It is impossible to incorporate all that has been accomplished this year in one condensed report.

There were 209 Patriotic Service and Civil Defense Chairmen reporting from chapters on Red Cross, Defense work, Hospital work, service and donations to Blood Bank, CARE, also charitable institutions throughout the land. Daughters attended meetings of "Women's Affairs in Civil Defense," distributed copies of data for home and family protection and preservation in case of emergency, normal or war time, secured speakers, distributed forms for members desirous of taking courses in Civil Defense for ground observation, evacuation in emergency, directors in city or county, library service and planned social activities in Veterans Hospitals. Church Mothers for service boys wrote sixty letters monthly.

Many Daughters received training and served in Ground Observers Corps and in many other capacities in Defense service. One member served as Instructor for disaster groups in her county. Two members, a doctor and one as a Red Cross technician, were ever ready for air raid or other emergency. Another member worked four hours each week as "Watcher" in the Civil Defense program.

Patriotic Service covered 10,197 hours and Civil Defense 5,113 hours; Red Cross work, trips and service in Army, Navy and Veterans Hospitals and camps, 11,575; Gray Ladies, 5,231; staff assistants, 2,640; canteens, 8,861; Nurses Aide, 10,643; surgical dressings 167; U.S.O. 1,201; talks and programs in schools, 171.

CARE packages numbered 259; Christmas packages to Veterans' hospitals 1,549; radios, 505; bedside radios, 15; six record players and 460 records and three television sets to Veterans' hospitals; also magazines to hospitals, 13,403; gifts to veterans, 2,522; clothing to Korea, 250 pounds; blankets, 500 garments and 31 pairs of shoes to Korean children.

The enthusiasm and accomplishments of some chapters are outstanding and worthy of special mention. One chapter gave 1,451 hours to Red Cross work, gifts and magazines to the Coast Guard

and Air Corps, Baltimore. Another reported 184 hours for ground observing with Directors of Civil Defense in city and county, 453 hours of library service and 320 hours carrying on social activities in Veterans' hospitals, still another chapter sent 109 Christmas gifts and flowers to Chillicothe. One half-truck of clothing and furniture was sent to the Salvation Army, books and magazines to Merchant Marines, two subscriptions of *Reader's Digest* to Fort Howard. One member assisted in distributing 1,000 presents in hospitals.

The Rose Shepherd Cup, given to the chapter for the best Patriotic Service Report, was awarded to the Jacksonville Chapter No. 1128, Jacksonville, Fla.[8]

The Southern Cross of Honor and Crosses of Military Service

The Southern Cross of Honor and Crosses of Military Service are the most prized awards that are conferred by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, a symbol linking the present with the past and memorializing the heroic deeds of our Confederate ancestors and their lineal descendants. The U.D.C. is the only patriotic organization in America that bestows such an award so far as we know.

In 1930 the Rules for Bestowal of the Cross of Honor, as to whom given, stipulated, "Confederate Veterans, oldest living lineal descendants of Confederate Veterans and widows of Confederate Veterans." [9] At the 55th Annual Convention in 1938, in Tulsa, Okla., Mrs. L. B. Newell recommended the revision of Rules for the Southern Cross of Honor. They were adopted as follows: "A living Confederate Veteran shall be the only person eligible to receive from the U.D.C. a Cross of Honor," and "A Duplicate Cross of Honor shall be given only to a living Confederate Veteran who has lost the original and under no conditions shall a duplicate be presented to other than a Veteran." Only Veterans to whom Crosses are given may wear them. This Cross of Honor is not to be confused with the Cross of Military Service.[10] Crosses of Honor bestowed from 1930 through 1951 numbered 1,703. None was available in 1952 or 1953.

The Spanish-American War, and Philippine Insurrection Crosses of Military Service, adopted at the 37th Annual Convention at Asheville, N. C., in 1930, were presented for the first time in 1931 at Jacksonville, Fla. Eligibility for these two crosses are found in *Minutes 1931*, p.

[8] *Gen. Min., 1955*, Mrs. Donachy's report.
[9] *Gen. Min., 1930*, pp. 202, 458.
[10] *Ibid., 1938*, p. 383.

496, Sec. 4. Spanish-American Crosses bestowed since then number 483; Philippine Insurrection Crosses, 107.

At the 1930 Convention in Asheville, it was recommended by Mrs. J. W. Goodwin and adopted, that consolidated forms be used for the bestowal of Military Crosses; also that one of each of the Military Decorations conferred by the U.D.C. be given to the National Museum, Washington, D. C., and one to each of the Confederate States for exhibition in State Museums.[11] Libraries and Historical Societies were later added. It was moved and adopted also that the Rule for the award of Military Service in Section 13 be amended by striking out "or his nearest kin" and inserting "in order of seniority."

The World War I Cross of Military Service was issued and presented for the first time in 1923. From 1930 through 1955, 6,427 have been bestowed.

The World War II Service Cross was offered for the first time in 1946 at the Jackson Convention, when it was presented to Lt. Com. Spencer Downs Wright, son of Mrs. R. D. Wright, ex-President-General. The number of Crosses presented from that date through 1955 was 4,357.

The Miniature Cross was displayed for the first time in the 1930 Convention. It is convenient to wear and quite a number have been sold to officers who have received the regular Service Cross.

The Korean Cross of Service was authorized in the 1952 Convention. Requirements for this Cross were approved by the Executive Board, April 1954, at Charlotte, N. C. Korean Crosses issued, 15 (two returned, not eligible, and one pending at close of 1953). In 1954, 46 Korean Crosses were bestowed; 1955, 58, total 117 awarded.

Veterans of World War I and II, Spanish-American, Philippine Insurrection and Korean wars are eligible for a Cross for each war in which they served.[12] The days set apart for bestowal of Crosses are not only the Constitutional Memorial Days, but any time selected by the Division or Chapter presenting them.[13]

Georgia led all States in bestowing the largest number of Crosses and won the Blount Memorial Cup twelve times, with North Carolina and Virginia next in lead. The Blount Cup, given to Divisions bestowing the largest number of Crosses, was offered by Mrs. Walter D. Lamar, in memory of her father, Col. James H. Blount, C.S.A., and her brother, J. H. Blount, Jr., a soldier in Spanish-American, Philippine Insurrection and World War I.

---

[11] *Ibid.*, *1930*, pp. 202-04.
[12] *Ibid.*, *1948*, pp. 98-100, 314, Sec. 13.
[13] *Ibid.*, p. 100.

The McIver Rountree Trophy, given to Chapters bestowing the largest number of Crosses, was offered by Mrs. J. A. Rountree in memory of John S. Rountree, Texas Cavalry, and as a tribute to Lt. John Asa Rountree, Jr., Aviation, U.S.A. The Trophy was discontinued in 1940 for lack of space for engraving and was presented to the Fanny Patton Chapter, Asheville, N. C., to be kept permanently by the Chapter, it having won the Trophy for the past two consecutive years.

In 1947 the title of Custodian of Crosses was changed to Recorder-General of Crosses. The Minutes state there is a discrepancy in the numbering of the Crosses; therefore, the number of the Cross has been omitted in the reports.

1930—Mrs. J. W. Goodwin, Custodian-General of Crosses of Honor and Service. Crosses issued, 698. Blount Cup awarded to Georgia; McIver Rountree Trophy to Wakefield Chapter, Texas. Crosses bestowed on Historical Evening: World War I: Maj. O. L. Bodenhamer, Texas; 1st. Lt. Geo. Wright Puryear, Tenn. (posthumous); Maj. Gen. John W. Gulick, N. C.; Maj. Louis Milton Bourne, Jr., N. C.

1931—Crosses issued, 937. Blount Cup awarded to Georgia; McIver Rountree Trophy to John B. Gordon Chapter, Ga. This Convention marked the year for launching the Spanish-American War and the Philippine Insurrection Crosses of Military Service. Crosses bestowed: Spanish-American: Lt. Robt. Nathaniel Gooch, Tenn.; Brig. Gen. John Wheeler, Ala.; Sgt. Harry T. Barker, Fla.; Gen. Edward Anderson, Fla. World War I: Lt. Com. Samuel Preston Edmonds, Miss.; Capt. John S. Moore, Ala.; Gunners Mate John Marshall Ramsaur, Fla.; Ens. Frank Tatio L'Engle, Fla. Philippine Insurrection: Capt. J. Russell Ingram, Fla.; Capt. Abraham Williams, Fla. One Cross of Honor to National Museum, Washington, D. C.

1932—Mrs. J. S. Rhame, Custodian. Crosses issued, 875. Blount Cup awarded to Georgia; McIver Rountree Trophy won by Atlanta Chapter. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Maj. Gen. Blanton Winship; Lt. Col. Roane Waring; Pvt. 1st C. Samuel Watkins Overton; Spanish-American: Nurse Judith Gambell Wiley; Capt. Blanton Winship; Lt. Edward McGowan; Sgt. Thomas Jefferson McGrath; Hospital Steward Wm. J. Polk. Philippine Insurrection: Lt. Blanton Winship; 1st Lt. Edward McGowan. One Cross of Honor to Florida State Museum, Gainsville.

1933—Crosses issued, 426. Blount Cup awarded to Georgia; McIver Rountree Trophy to Charleston Chapter, S. C. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Rear Adm. Joseph Johnson Cheatham; Maj. Gen.

Edward Croft; Lt. Col. Simon B. Buckner, Jr.; Lt. Col. Julian M. Cabell. Spanish-American: Adm. Joseph Johnson Cheatham; Maj. Gen. Edward Croft; Lt. Col. Julian M. Cabell. Philippine Insurrection: Maj. Gen. Croft and Lt. Col. Cabell. One Cross of Honor placed with History in the corner-stone in the Federal Building, Beaumont, Texas.

1934—Crosses issued, 423. Blount Cup awarded to Georgia; McIver Rountree Trophy won by Charleston Chapter, S. C. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Col. Herbert H. Lehman, N. Y.; Lt. Com. D. A. Sullivan; Capt. Arthur Bee McDaniel; Lt. Henry T. Wade. At this Convention, 1934, in New York, a Special Citation was given Dr. Douglas Freeman for his magnificent contribution to Southern History and Literature through his '*R. E. Lee*.' NOTE: Record of this citation was inadvertently omitted in the New York Convention *Minutes*.[14]

1935—Mrs. L. B. Newell, Custodian. Crosses issued, 475. Blount Cup awarded to Georgia; McIver Rountree Trophy won by Atlanta Chapter. Three Crosses of Honor, returned upon death of veteran were presented to Confederate Museum at Alexandria, Va., Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Museum and Dawes Arboretum, Newark, Ohio. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Lt. Clark Dunn. Spanish-American: Col. Carroll F. Armistead; Dr. Geo. Bolling Lee.

1936—Crosses issued, 459. Blount Cup awarded to Virginia; McIver Rountree Trophy, and $10 offered by Mrs. Newell for the greatest number of Crosses of Military Service, were won by McComas Chapter, Va. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Col. Geo. Willis Helms; Capt. Howard Reid Huff; George Randolph Scott. Spanish-American and Philippine Insurrection: Col. Geo. Williams Helms. One set of Crosses sent to Rhodes Memorial Hall, Ga.

1937—Crosses issued, 556. Blount Cup awarded to North Carolina; McIver Rountree Trophy to Petersburg Chapter, Va. Crosses awarded: World War I: Carter Glass, Jr., Va.; Edward Everard Goodwyn; Maj. Lee Hagood. Spanish-American: Granville Revere Lewis, Jr.; Edwin Bernard Loving. Philippine Insurrection: Maj. Lee Hagood. One set of Crosses presented to Maryland Historical Society.

1938—Crosses issued, 500. Blount Cup awarded to North Carolina; McIver Rountree Trophy to Fanny Patton Chapter, Asheville, North Carolina. One set of Crosses given Kentucky Historical Society, sponsored by Mrs. John L. Woodbury, ex-Pres.-Gen. Crosses bestowed: Spanish-American: Victor Murat Lock, Jr.; Spanish-American and World War I: Benjamin H. Colbert; Spanish-American

[14] *Ibid.*, *1947*, p. 34.

and Philippine Insurrection: Edward Crossland; World War I: William Saunders Roberts, Gen. Joshua B. Lee.

1939—Mrs. M. W. Crocker, Custodian. Crosses issued, 388. Blount Cup awarded to Virginia; McIver Rountree Trophy to Fanny Patton Chapter, N. C. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Col. E. R. Warner McCabe; Capt. Benjamin Vaughn McCandish; Capt. J. S. Dowell, Jr.; Theodore Irving Sullivan. Spanish-American: John Monroe Johnson. One set of Crosses to Missouri State Capital Museum.

1940—Crosses issued, 373. Blount Cup awarded to Georgia; McIver Rountree Trophy discontinued. Crosses awarded: World War I: Col. Henry McAuly Bankhead, Canada; Col. William Preston Screws. The first cross for women who served the U. S. Government as yeoman during World War I was awarded Jan. 19, 1940 (held over to be presented at this Convention), to Miss Jessica Randolph Smith (posthumous). Spanish-American and Philippine Insurrection Crosses were also presented to Col. Bankhead and Col. Screws. Sets of Crosses given to North Carolina Hall of History, Raleigh; Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, Columbus; Texas Confederate Museum, Austin; Hall of State, Dallas, Tex., and three sets to Florida: Library of State College, Tallahassee; State Capitol; and Judah P. Benjamin Museum, Ellenton.

1941—Crosses issued, 451. Blount Cup awarded to Georgia; $10 prize offered by Mrs. J. F. Weinmann for greatest number of Crosses bestowed to Toccoa Chapter, Ga. Crosses awarded: World War I: Rear Adm. William L. Calhoun, Pacific Fleet; Rear Adm. James Otto Richardson, Washington, D. C. Spanish-American: Rear Adm. James Otto Richardson; Col. Earle D'Arcy Pearce, California; Robt. D. Donoho, Calif. Philippine Ins.: Rear Adm. James Otto Richardson and Col. Earle D'Arcy Pearce. Sets of Crosses presented by Divisions: to Louisiana Historical Museum, Shreveport; California, to Los Angeles Museum of History, Science and Arts, and Exposition Park, Los Angeles; Georgia, to Confederate Pensions and Record Department, Atlanta.

It was recommended that a Citation be conferred upon Miss Annie Wheeler, because of her distinguished service in Spanish-American War, Philippine Ins. and World War I, and that a committee be appointed to prepare the design and wording of Citation for presentation at the 1942 Convention; also that Rules for award of Crosses of Military Service be printed in pamphlet form for distribution to Divisions, and Chapters where there are no Divisions.

1942—Miss Emory Todhunter, Custodian. Crosses issued, 243.

Blount Cup awarded to Alabama. Crosses awarded: Southern Cross of Honor: S. B. Hobbs, Co. G. 3rd Ga. Inf.; J. W. Long, Co. C. Cooper's Battery, Ark.; A. B. Dickey, Co. A. 20th Ark. Cav.; Augustus Wilson, Co. K. 14th. Ga. Inf.; R. T. Hankins, 8th Ala. Cav.; John Sheley, Ark. Inf. World War I: Col. Christiancy Pickett; Dr. William J. Frick (posthumous); Capt. John Horace Windsor. Spanish-American: Rear Adm. William Gunnell DuBose, Navy. Citation for Military Service to Miss Annie Wheeler, nurse in Cuba during Spanish-American War. One set of Crosses placed in Teachers College, Troy, Alabama.

1943—Crosses issued, 185. Blount Cup awarded to Virginia. Crosses awarded: World War I: Lt. Gen. Geo. Smith Patton, Jr., D. S. C., D. S. M. and Purple Heart (also World War II Allied Command, 7th Army); Maj. Gen. Alexander Archer Vandergrift, Marine Corps (1st Marine Division in World War II, Div. Fleet Marine Force, China, and the Solomons); Senator John L. McClellan, Ark.

1944—Crosses issued, 195. Blount Cup awarded to Georgia. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Brig. Gen. C. D. Y. Ostrom, Com. Harbor Defense, N. Y. and N. J.; Lt. Com. McClellan Barclay, Director of Camouflage, U. S. N. (posthumous); Maj. Gen. Claire Lee Chennault, Com. China Air Corps; Capt. Sidney Clarence Garrison, Tenn.; Maj. Alvin C. York, Tenn.; Adm. Chester W. Nimitz, Com.-in-Chief, Pacific Fleet and Pacific Area.

1945—Mrs. Glenn Long, Custodian. Crosses issued, 95, including 4 Miniatures and 6 Crosses of Honor. Blount Cup awarded to Georgia. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Gen. Courtney Hicks Hodges, Com. 1st Army A. E. F.; Lt. Gen. William Hood Simpson, Com. 2nd Army; Col. John William Thomason, Jr., Marine Corps (posthumous). Mrs. Long exhibited a design for World War II Cross at this Convention. A Citation was presented to Edward Rowe Snow for promoting Southern History.

1946—Crosses issued, 67. Blount Cup awarded to North Carolina. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Adm. John Henry Towers; Rear Adm. A. Stanton Merrill; Col. William Smylie Shipman (Retired). World War II: No. 1 Cross, to Lt. Com. Spencer Downs Wright, U. S. N.; No. 2, to Col. Oveta Culp Hobby, former Director W. A. C.; No. 4, Lt. Randolph Mitchell Holden, Jr., U. S. N. (posthumous); No. 290, Adm. John Henry Towers; No. 291, Vice-Adm. Patrick N. L. Bellinger; No. 292, Rear Adm. A. Stanton Merrill.

Mrs. Glenn Long recommended and it was adopted that the Treasurer-General and the Business Office set up a fund for Crosses of Honor and Military Service; that minimum orders for forms be accepted by

Divisions and Chapters where there are no Divisions; that certified statement from Chapter officers that applicant was a member of C. of C. on the record of the same Confederate ancestor as given on application for a Cross would constitute proof of eligibility; and that separate order sheets be used for each war; also that the General Organization furnish World War II Crosses to complete sets in museums and libraries; and that Divisions and Chapters that wish to complete framed sets send copies of first applications on file in Business Office.[15]

1947—Crosses issued, 912. Of this number 289 were ordered prior to closing books in 1946 (crosses not available at that time). New applications, 623. Blount Cup awarded to North Carolina. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Col. James Goodwin Hall, A. A. F. World War II: Col. James G. Hall; Capt. Vernon Long Lowrance, U. S. N.; Gen. Alexander Archer Vandergrift, Marine Corps; Col. Robt. Lee Scott, Jr., A. A. F.; Lt. Col. James Strom Thurmond, 1st A. Hdq.; Maj. Geo. Armistead Smathers, Marine Corps; 2nd Lt. Le Compasseur de Crequi Menfort de Courtivon, of ex-French Forces of the Interior (posthumous).

1948—Mrs. John Collinson, Recorder-General. Crosses issued, 750. Blount Cup awarded to North Carolina. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Col. Edward Postell King, Jr., U. S. A.; Col. Carl Raymond Gray, Jr., U. S. A.; 1st Lt. Samuel Wickliffe Melton Haile, U. S. A. Spanish-American: John Henry Wittschen, Army; Col. Ben Alfonso Edge, U. S. A. World War II: Maj. Gen. Edward Postell King, Jr.; Maj. Gen. Carl Raymond Gray, Jr., U. S. A.; Col John Gordon Swope, U. S. A.; 1st Lt. Benjamin Mackall May, Jr., Marine Corps. One set of Crosses sent to Missouri Division.

1949—Crosses issued, 538. Upon order one set of Crosses sent to American Legion Home, Fayetteville, N. C. Blount Cup awarded to North Carolina. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Sen. Jerome John Screeton, U. S. N. Spanish-American: Pvt. Porter Stone McCormick, U. S. A.; World War II: Rear Adm. James Lemuel Holloway, Jr., Supt. U. S. N. A.; Lt. Col. Sidney Sanders McMath, Marine Corps; Capt. Chas. Edward Jenkins, U. S. A. (posthumous); Capt. Bayly Turlington, U. S. A.; Capt. Granville Hunter Peets, U. S. N.; Katherine Jane Wiles, Technician 4th Class, Army.

Mrs. Collinson's recommendations were adopted: That more than the allotted number of World War I and II Crosses be authorized for presentation at a General Convention, since it is possible to present only a few Spanish-American and Philippine Ins.; that print of the Information Leaflet be changed to read: "Lines of genealogy must be

[15] *Ibid.*, 1946, pp. 141-42.

given on both sides back to the Confederate ancestor"; and that at Annual Conventions the number of Crosses presented be limited to eight.

1950—Crosses issued, 444. Blount Cup awarded to Virginia. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Gen. Omar Nelson Bradley, Army; Lt. Com. Robt. Abercrombie Lovett, U. S. N. World War II: Gen. Omar Nelson Bradley, Army; Gen. Watson Harris Walker, Army; Brig. Gen. Robt. E. Lee Eaton, A. F.: Capt. Warren Howard McClain, U. S. N.

1951—Miss Liza Ellen Carpenter, Recorder-General. Crosses issued, 386. Blount Cup awarded to Georgia. World War II Cross given to Ohio State Museum, Columbus. Crosses bestowed: World War I: 1st Lt. Franklin Augustus Hart, Marine Corps; Capt. Orsen Everett Paxton, Army, (Retired). World War II: Brig. Gen. Franklin Augustus Hart; Maj. Gen. Maxwell Davenport Taylor, U. S. M. A.; Col. Paul Ayres Rockwell, A. F.; Lt. Col. Orsen Everett Paxton; Capt. Grady Douglas Gafford, A. F.

Miss Carpenter recommended: That Metallic Art Co., N. Y., be authorized to set aside bronze enough for 3,000 Korean War Crosses of Service, and that permission be granted to present Hugh Bedford Stevens a Cross, which was to have been awarded by Asheville, N. C. Chapter. Adopted.

1952—Crosses issued, 331. Blount Cup awarded to North Carolina. Crosses bestowed: World War I: Tom White Crigler, Jr., Miss.; Quitman Ross, Miss. (Recorder-General reported the Cross of Honor was not available.) Recommended: that 1,000 Korean Service Crosses be purchased from Metallic Art Co., N. Y., the Crosses to be ordered in lots of 250 twice a year, payable on receipt, extending the final payment to two years from the date of first shipment. Adopted.

1953—Miss Liza Ellen Carpenter, Recorder-General. Crosses issued, 346. Blount Cup awarded to Georgia. The Kentucky Division presented a set of framed Crosses to the Jefferson Davis Monument Museum, Fairview, Ky. Crosses bestowed World War I: Pvt. William Haywood Ruffin, N. C., Army. World War II: Maj. Gen. Sumter de Leon Lowry, Fla.; Col. Gustave Marinius Heiss, Washington, D. C.; Col. Charles Raper Jonas, N. C., Army; Col. John George Finke, La., Army; Com. Edward Latimer Beach, D. C., Navy; Lt. Com. Francis Bowes Sayre, Jr., Chaplain, D. C., Navy; Maj. Arthur Clarendon Smith, Jr., U. S. Marine Corps; Capt. Edmond Randolph Preston, Jr., Texas, Army (posthumous); Sgt. Albert Dillahunty, 2nd. Acd. Co., Parachute School, New York City; Detmar Heinrich Finke, Technician, Washington, D. C., Army; Sgt. Robert Whittington

Eller, Engineer, Survey Battalion, Hdq. Co. (Inadvertently omitted from the *Minutes*.) Korean Cross: Capt. James Cornelius Ruddell, Jr., Headquarters Co., 1st. Battalion, 19th Infantry Regiment (posthumous).

1954—Mrs. L. Cary Bittick, Recorder-General. Crosses issued, 424, including three Miniature Crosses. The Blount Cup awarded to Texas with a total of 66 Crosses. Georgia was second with 65. Crosses bestowed at the General Convention at Roanoke, World War I: Corporal Lacy Graves Edgerton, Va., Army. World War II: Col. William Malcolm Shy, Va., Army; Lt. Col. Richard Henry Oliver, Va., G-4 General Staff; Col. Leo Alfred Denit, Ga., Army; Maj. Thomas Edwin Burke, Va., Air Corps, Army; Capt. Paul Moncier Cox, N. C., Army; 1st. Lt. Adolphe Sylvestre Rachal, Jr., Va., Army. Korean Cross: Lt. Col. Richard Henry Oliver, Va., G-4 General Staff; Lt. Fred Joseph Wetzel, Jr., Okla., Marine Corps.

1955—At the close of the administration of Mrs. Belmont Dennis, President-General, with Mrs. L. Cary Bittick, Recorder-General of Crosses, there were twenty U.D.C. Divisions making application for 399 Crosses of Military Service, as follows: Spanish American, 1; Philippine Insurection, 2; World War I, 37 and one Duplicate Cross; World War II, 289; Korean, 58; Miniatures, 4; returned, 7; total issued, 392.

Five certificates were issued. Ribbons and Information Leaflets sold, $9, 31.

The Blount Memorial Cup, for the largest number of Crosses of Military Service awarded during the year, went to the Georgia Division, Mrs. W. B. McNeal, Recorder.

Georgia issued one Philippine Cross; 7 World War I and one Miniature; 56 World War II and 8 Korean crosses, making a total of 73.

Five applications for General awards were approved and the following bestowals were made at the San Antonio Convention: World War I: Sgt. Milton Drexel Rutherford, Field Remount Squardron, 302, U. S. A.; World War II: Capt. Benjamin Wilder Coolidge, U.S.A.F., Waco, Tex. (In absentia, received by his aunt, Mrs. C. C. Johnson, Ala.); World War II: Capt. John Bedford Hankins, Hdq. 8th Service Command, Infantry, U.S.A.; World War II: Lt. Mary Louise Laager Geisler, Army Nurse Corps; Korean Conflict: Lt. Col. Luke Walford Jackson, M. C. 540th Gen. Dispensary. (In absentia, received by his father.)[16]

Mrs. Bittick offered the following recommendations:

[16] *Ibid*, 1955, p. 113.

1. "That the services of the Board of Review be made available to the Recorder-General of Crosses of Service as well as the Registrar-General." Adopted.

2. "When the Korean Cross of Military Service was established by the United Daughters of the Confederacy the requirement states the service period would be from the 27th of June, 1950, to a terminal date to be announced later. Since the firing ceased officially on the Korean front on the 27th of July, 1953, I recommended that the close of this convention, November 11, 1955, be set for the terminating date of service for the Korean Cross of Military Service." This was adopted.

White House of the Confederacy, Richmond, Virginia, now the Confederate Museum

CHAPTER VII: THE CONFEDERATE MUSEUM;[1] SOUTHERN LITERATURE FOR HOME AND FOREIGN LIBRARIES

THE ARTICLE on the Confederate Museum in Volume I of the *History of the United Daughters of the Confederacy* deals largely with the history of the house—its builder and owner; its purchase by the city of Richmond and rental to the Confederate government for the Executive Mansion of the Confederate States until the evacuation of Richmond in April 1865; its immediate occupation as headquarters for the commander of the Federal troops; its occupation by the Federal government for the five years that Virginia was under Military rule: and, after its reposession by the city, its use as a public school for fifteen years.

Finally, after the formation of the Confederate Memorial Literary Society, whose avowed object was the preservation of the Mansion and the establishment therein of a Confederate Museum, the building was deeded by the city to this organization in 1890. So dilapidated was the building and so extensive were the necessary repairs that not until six years later was it formally opened.

The charter obtained in 1890 for the Society stated that the purposes for which it was formed were "to collect, and receive, by gift, purchase or otherwise, all books and other literary productions pertaining to the late War between the States, and of those engaged therein; all works of art or science, all battle-flags, relics and other emblems of that struggle, and to preserve and keep the same for the use of said Society and the public, under such rules and regulations as the said Society may prescribe."

From then until now, under constantly capable management, there has been gathered into the Museum the largest and finest collection of Confederate relics and manuscripts in existence. The Museum is unique, too, in that it deals with a single period in the history of this country.

People come from all sections for material for books, movies, plays, and pageants on the Confederacy. Also sought is information for newspaper articles and for theses leading to college degrees. Artists come for pictures to use in sculptured work and portraits. For example, the Coronet Films, Inc., in making a movie of General Lee, spent an entire day at the Museum filming pictures of some of the treasures to use in the movie. The U. S. government sent from Washington an official photographer to photograph the Gilmer maps and other maps for the Map Division of the Library of Congress. These are but two of the many helps given by the Museum in spreading history.

[1] 1925-1955 Reports on Confederate Museums.

Miss Sallie Archer Anderson of Richmond, who passed away recently was President of the Confederate Memorial Literary Society for forty years; and during that time she wrote the annual reports of the Museum to the General U.D.C. conventions. In one of these she tells of the visit of the late Julian Street and his wife when they came to Richmond just to see the Museum. At the close of the visit he said: "I consider this one of the most wonderful places in America. A sight of the sword of General Lee, that great American, who was as great as Napoleon or Caesar, and as marvelous a man as ever lived, would make it a shrine even without the thousands of the other relics of the Confederacy, almost any one of which would be worth a visit."

The Original Great Seal of the Confederacy is in the Museum; and, when a replica was given to an English visitor to be conveyed to the British Museum, Col. John Buchan's speech of presentation was printed in the *London Times*. Among other things he said: "Last summer I had the privilege of visiting Richmond and going over that wonderful Museum of War relics at the Confederate House. It is a remarkable Museum instituted in the days of deep poverty by the exertion of the women of the South. . . . It is amazingly complete, but the most striking thing about it is its simplicity; the plain old-fashioned house, and the simple deal cases are to the visitor far more impressive than any bronze or marble, for they are proof that in this Memorial there is nothing formal or conventional. It is not, like so many memorials, a mere creation of wealth, but the gift of pure loyalty and affection, the evidence of enduring resolve not to let a great memory decay."

That the "White House of the Confederacy" becomes more interesting each year to the public is attested by a comparison of the increase of visitors in the past thirty years. In 1925, 9,000 visitors registered and 1,200 school children. In 1954 there were 20,801 visitors and 6,577 students, many of these being exchange students from foreign countries. In August alone in 1954, there were 3,000 visitors from foreign countries. In every report of the Museum relative to attendance, invariably it is shown that more than half are from the North, the West, and foreign countries.

During the war years the Museum was kept open on Sunday afternoons especially to welcome men and women of the armed services for whom there was no charge for admission. In one year 8,000 of these registered, many of whom sought and were aided in finding the record of grandfather or great-grandfather. "The fact that Confederate history is thus taken to so many states and foreign countries inspires

the hope that some day the historian will rise who will write a true and unbiased history of the War Between the States."

A very valuable collection in the Museum is the 344 volumes of "Rolls of Honor." In each volume is the record of each of 175 men in the Confederate service, a total of more than 60,000 names.

An interesting item in a recent report of the Museum states that in 1870 when the furnishings in the Confederate White House were sold at auction, among these were the two handsome hand-carved Carara marble mantels in the drawing rooms. After all these years they were recently offered for sale in the settlement of an estate. The Society took advantage of the opportunity, bought them, and now the mantels are in their original places.

Naturally the question is asked as to how the Museum is supported. The income is derived from the 25c door fee, except for school children and students who are admitted free; annual dues of $1.00; sustaining dues of $10.00; and Life memberships. This last is added to the endowment fund which was set at $200,000. Contributions are gratefully received from friends of the Museum, from individual U.D.C., from divisions and chapters. Quite a few rooms have been endowed by their respective states. All monies except the Life memberships go to the upkeep of the building and to pay a House Regent, an Assistant House Regent, two guides, a maid and a furnace man. All other duties are performed by volunteers—Secretary, Treasurer, etc. It has been a rule from the beginning that no expense would be incurred unless there was money in the bank to meet it.

For several years the two matters that have been of great concern to the officers and members of the Society are the floors and the building and the need of more space for the proper display of the relics. When the Museum was fire-proofed it was necessary to substitute concrete for the wooden floors that showed the wear and tear of five years of military occupation and twenty years of the tramping of school children. In April 1955 the work of laying over the concrete a flooring of oak parquet was begun, the completion of which has given the entire lower floor a greatly improved appearance.

As for the second pressing need, the 1955 report of Miss Cammie Cary, the President, contains the following: "As NEW FLOORS seemed to be the keyword of the past year, MORE SPACE (and I write this in capital letters) might be our slogan for 1955. Even without a new building, there should be ways and means to secure at least more if not sufficient space for storage and better methods of displaying our valuable collection of relics. If we all keep thinking and planning and

working towards this end, surely someone will sooner or later come up with at least a partial solution to this most pressing need."

A reading of the reports from the Museum during the past thirty years coupled with a visit to the Museum furnishes convincing proof that the officers of the Confederate Memorial Literary Society have carried out the provisions of the charter entrusted to them in 1890 with faith, loyalty, love of the cause, and pride in the success of the undertaking.

Southern Literature for Home and Foreign Libraries [2]

In 1908 the attention of the U.D.C. was called to the fact that there was a dearth of books on Southern History in the libraries of foreign countries, and that any contributions of such books would be most acceptable. As a result the U.D.C. took action. A committee was appointed, and as a result of its appeal, many books were contributed. During the next few years more than a thousand valuable books and pamphlets were placed in the following libraries: London Public Library, the Bodleian at Oxford University, Library of Parliament at Ottawa, American and the Sorbonne in Paris, the Louvain in Belgium, Basel in Switzerland, and Heidelberg in Germany.

In 1925 the committee turned its attention to colleges and universities in the South while continuing its contributions to foreign libraries. Information had come to the committee that many of the Southern institutions could not offer a Ph.D. degree in History due to lack of material for study. The committee began immediately to collect and to send to these libraries source material—out-of-print books of value, diaries, letters, newspapers—as well as new works of value on Confederate subjects.

The reports of Miss Elizabeth Hanna through her ten years of service as chairman of this committee show an immense amount of work accomplished; an average of forty books a year sent to foreign libraries, with a far higher average sent to Southern institutions. Miss Hanna encouraged her Division chairmen to collect and distribute books; and, reports from these show that hundreds were placed by Division committees and by chapters through their interested members.

Mrs. John H. Anderson succeeded Miss Hanna, and one of the highlights of her chairmanship was the distribution of fifty copies of *The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government*, this being a reprint

[2] *Gen. Min., 1925-1955;* Report of Committee.

by the U.D.C. of President Davis' book. These copies were sent to colleges, universities, and libraries in the North and West where many might be reached by those who were unacquainted with this period of the country's history.

There was a continual flow of books to home and foreign libraries until World War II began. Mrs. M. S. R. Moler, then Chairman, announced as a slogan for the committee "Books for Boys for the Duration." Again there was a most enthusiastic response that continued unabated through the four years and as long afterward as there was need. Mrs. Moler's reports, through her six years of service as chairman, show several thousands of Testaments and Bibles, hundreds of magazine subscriptions, many books, and truck loads of periodicals sent to camps, bases, ship libraries, service hospitals, and U.S.O.'s.

The United Daughters of the Confederacy is proud of the fact that it was the first organization to begin this work among the service men, and very proud too that it was carried out so successfully.

The next specific objective undertaken by this committee was to provide books relating to the Confederacy for the library at V.M.I. in Lexington, Va., an institution closely connected with the War Between the States. Mrs. Sidney Cox was chairman of the committee and was informed that the books in that library were almost entirely of a technical nature but that those on Southern History and Literature were greatly desired. In addition to the appeal to divisions and chapters to respond to this need, the General U.D.C. voted $2,000 to be sent to V.M.I. to be used to purchase valuable books as the opportunity offered.

In reply to an inquiry, the following was received from the librarian at V.M.I., under date of January 20, 1956:

Dear Mrs. Wright:

This library has received from the U.D.C. chapters and has purchased from the $2,000 fund donated by the organization for that purpose a total of about 300 books. We have $709.21 of that fund still unexpended. Books about the Confederacy are getting more difficult to find and more expensive all the time; and with the approach of the centennial (1861-1865) we anticipate a much increased demand. All this explains why our total of books is not larger. However, we have a very good collection already and it is in constant use by our cadets and by the students from nearby Washington and Lee. This summer we are planning to move the entire collection into a nice room at the front of the building and call it the "Confederate Room." It will also contain many of our fine portraits of Southern generals.

You may be assured that V.M.I. is making a most prominent place in its

library for these books telling of our treasured history and that they are used and appreciated by the young men who are cadets in Stonewall Jackson's school.

Sincerely yours,
MARGARET V. JONES,
Librarian

In all of the numerous contributions made to home and foreign libraries, none is more valuable as source material than the files of the *Confederate Veteran* Magazine. Bound copies of this publication were sent to each of the Foreign libraries and to many colleges and universities in this country.

The impulse given through this committee to the work of collecting and distributing worthwhile volumes of History and Literature has resulted in the addition of numbers of such books to public libraries, to those of schools, and to small colleges in towns where chapters of the U.D.C. are found.

The Committee's report for 1955, Miss Edna Fowler, Chairman, shows that several divisions are actively engaged in a continued distribution of history and literature. Outstanding are Tennessee, North Carolina, and Virginia. Alabama, California, and Kentucky each reports a special activity.

To quote from Miss Fowler's report: "Missouri continues its fine work with its Book-of-the-Month Club; it now has five Book Runs with ten members each—a boon to those who wish to read, but, for lack of space, do not wish to buy."

To quote again: "Just as a reminder of the far flung borders of our work, Yellowstone Chapter in Wyoming is furnishing books to an Old Folks Home, and 682 have been placed in private libraries.

"New Mexico has done considerable research work and has published a history on Southern Indians and the part that they played in the Confederate army."

The report shows in addition, 2,425 books purchased at a cost of $3,982; 2,194 magazines sent to hospitals and institutions; 300 pamphlets, books, and articles have been written and published.

CHAPTER VIII: PUBLICATIONS

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN Magazine. It was a glad day in the annals of our organization when Mr. S. A. Cunningham, Founder and Editor of the magazine, stood before the Daughters at their convention in Richmond, Va., in 1899 and offered them space in the publication.[1] It was a sad day when in December, 1932, during the administration of Mrs. W. E. R. Byrne as President-General, the last issue of that magazine was published. The Confederate Veterans were intensely loyal to their own publication and supported it with their subscriptions. But when "the thin gray line" became a line of vacancies, financial difficulties developed. The committee from the U.D.C. worked diligently for several years, with Miss Edith Pope, Editor and Publisher (see Mr. Cunningham's will, Vol. I); but, as the only Confederate organization actively interested in the continuation of the *Veteran*, the U.D.C. was forced to forego its efforts.

Atlanta Journal. At the general convention in Memphis, Tenn., in 1932, Mrs. John L. Woodbury moved that the President-General be authorized and requested to arrange for a printed monthly letter to be mailed to every chapter. The President-General and her Board immediately began to cast about for a means of effecting this action. She appointed a Committee on U.D.C. Page, consisting of Mrs. Glenn Long, Chairman; Mrs. St. John Lawson, editor of Historical Data; Miss Anne V. Mann; Mrs. Franklin P. Canby, subscription manager; Mrs. T. W. Reed and Mrs. W. S. Coleman. Mrs. Long arranged with the *Atlanta Journal* for one full page on the first Sunday of each month with no financial obligation to anyone and served as editor for all material submitted for publication. There were twelve issues of this page from March, 1933, through February, 1934. Because of the wide circulation of this journal many felt that it was one of our finest means of communication and publicity, but the work of this committee soon outgrew the scope of the original motion for a single page.

Southern Magazine. At the convention in Baltimore in 1933, during the administration of Mrs. W. E. Massey, Miss Claudia Hagey came before that body and offered to print a magazine without any expense to the U.D.C. She and her brother owned and operated the News Publishing Company at Wytheville, Va. The U.D.C. was to furnish the news copy, and solicit subscriptions and advertising. Whatever profit should be over and above the expense was to go to the publishing company.

The name for the publication was presented by Miss Kate Grinstead of Lexington, Va., and was chosen from a group of some three hundred suggested. The editor was Mrs. Albert Sidney Porter with Mrs.

[1] *Gen. Min., 1928*, pp. 25, 255.

John H. Anderson, Mrs. John L. Woodbury, Miss Anne V. Mann and Miss Decca Lamar West as Associates. On January 1, 1935, Mrs. W. E. Massey assumed the editorship. When in November, 1935, Mrs. John L. Woodbury was elected President-General, she retired from the staff and her place as Associate Editor was taken by Mrs. Chester A. Garfield of California. Doubtless the offer of the News Publishing Company was made in all sincerity. It did not, however, prove to be a satisfactory arrangement and the last issue of the magazine appeared in May 1938. A review of its issues will reveal many fine articles on subjects of interest to the historian and the researcher.

The Bulletin. A factual publication regularly issued was felt to be a necessity.[2] In January, 1938, such an organ appeared, known as *The Bulletin*, to be issued ten months of each year (July and August excluded). The Committee for *The Bulletin* was Miss Anne V. Mann, Chairman, Mrs. C. W. Daugette, Mrs. Belmont Dennis, Mrs. William Forrest, and Mrs. Glenn Long.[3] It served a useful purpose and grew from the first issue of 4 single pages to 24 pages in the six years of its existence. In 1941, during the administration of Mrs. R. D. Wright as President-General, Mrs. Belmont Dennis assumed the General Chairmanship of the committee with the offices of Business and Advertising Manager as auxiliary duties. She continued in this capacity until 1943 when she laid down the task to become president of the Georgia Division. These were fruitful years. Mrs. Dennis and her committee, consisting of Miss Anne V. Mann, Editor, Mrs. John M. Wilcox, Associate Editor, Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, Publisher and Subscription Manager and Mrs. John Boyle, Advertising Assistant, conducted *The Bulletin* so satisfactorily that in 1943 it became self-sustaining and no longer required financial assistance from the General Organization. It was then that Mrs. John M. Wilcox became the Chairman and Mrs. Dennis became Honorary Chairman.

The United Daughters of the Confederacy Magazine. At the 1943 General Convention in Columbus, Ohio, *The Bulletin* appeared clad in a beautiful new cover and with a proposed new name and status. The Committee felt that it had outgrown its *Bulletin* stage and that the Daughters would welcome a full-fledged magazine. It was presented at a Press Breakfast by the *Bulletin* Committee Chairman, Mrs. Belmont Dennis, who conceived the transition, and it was enthusiastically received. Thus our current publication came into being. The first issue appeared in 1944, a slim volume that has grown and developed into a magazine of some 40 pages.

---

[2] *Ibid.*, *1932*, pp. 258, 266; *1936*, p. 183; *1937*, p. 177.
[3] *Ibid.*, *1937*, p. 29.

Its initial staff consisted of Mrs. John M. Wilcox, General Chairman, Mrs. Belmont Dennis, Honorary Chairman, Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, Business Manager, Miss Anne V. Mann, Editor, Mrs. John L. Woodbury, Associate Editor, and Mrs. John D. Boyle, Assistant Advertising Manager.[4] Through the years names and faces came and went giving of their energy and talent as required. Among these are Mrs. Edith Todd Brockett, Mrs. John S. Rowe, Mrs. John F. Weinmann, Miss Rose Shepherd, Mrs. W. G. Benton, Mrs. L. W. Walworth, Mrs. Wylie G. Harris, Mrs. William A. Haggard, and possibly others. Today (1955) the editorial staff consists of Mrs. Belmont Dennis, Managing Editor, Mrs. John L. Woodbury and Mrs. John L. Heiss, Associate Editors, Mrs. H. O. Vance, Division News Editor, Mrs. Leo Mallard, Advertising Manager and Mrs. Harry Dietz, Subscription Manager.

During the first six years of the eleven it has attained so far, it was published by the Paducah Printing Company, Paducah, Ky. In 1950 the *Covington News*, Covington, Ga., assumed the publishing of the *Magazine* and it is produced by that press today. Sometimes an edition is devoted to a special subject. In 1954 there were two: the May issue was dedicated to the Women of the Confederacy; in September, the 60th anniversary of the Organization was thus brought to mind. The July 1955 issue set forth the plans for the first General Convention of the Children of the Confederacy which was to be held in Atlanta, Ga., on August 26 and 27.

Subscriptions and advertising are the very life blood of its existence. From a modest beginning the circulation has increased to 6,000 at the present time. Advertising is secured through two sources: the General Advertising Solicitor through its Carolina and Virginia wings furnishes copy and the chapters are encouraged to solicit advertising from their local firms and friends. It is a means of acquiring funds for chapter's local treasuries as they share in the proceeds of the advertising secured. Many and various means of encouraging Daughters to subscribe to the magazine were used. All these efforts were planned to stabilize the finances of the publication. However, despite all efforts, in 1950 the financial circumstances of the *Magazine* became very precarious. It is doubtful if it would have survived had it not been for the generosity of Mr. Belmont Dennis, an ardent Son of the Confederacy and owner of the *Covington News*, who for almost two years charged only the actual cost for the printing of the magazine. Success crowned all efforts in that it did become self-sustaining in the following year.

Early in 1950, during the administration of Mrs. William A. Hag-

[4] *Ibid.*, *1946*, pp. 58, 207; *1950*, pp. 80, 166; *1951*, p. 136.

gard as President-General, Mrs. Belmont Dennis became the Chairman and Business Manager of the *U.D.C. Magazine* Committee. She and the committee worked tirelessly and with great astuteness to keep the *Magazine* in the hands of the Daughters. In less than two years all financial difficulties were resolved. This was accomplished when the Committee appeared before the General Convention in 1951 at Asheville, N. C., with the report that all financial obligations had been cleared by the *Magazine* except $2,000, which was voted by the General Organization. Through all these vicissitudes the Committee was staunchly supported by the President-General, Mrs. William A. Haggard, who became the Managing Editor upon Mrs. Dennis' election to the office of President-General in 1953. Her steadfast loyalty and abiding faith in the committee greatly facilitated the accomplishment of their task.

During the sixteen years since 1938 the name of Mrs. Belmont Dennis has appeared on the committee for both *The Bulletin* and the *U.D.C. Magazine* in various capacities, wherever her services were needed. She has given of her time and means unstintingly in order that the Daughters may have a publication which is both currently useful and history-preserving. Following her administration as President-General she has again assumed the Managing Editorship in which office her training and enthusiasm are invaluable assets to the continued success of the magazine. Splendid co-operation from the divisions and chapters where there are no divisions has been received. They have assumed responsibility for advertising and copy material pertaining to their area for an entire issue each year in the case of the larger divisions. The smaller ones shared issues.

The *Magazine* has grown and developed into a really worthwhile organ that should be in the home of every Daughter and in every library of our land. Its editorials are timely. Each general officer conducts her own column, each month projecting the work of her department. Pictures and articles of current interest to all readers appear. Committees keep their work before the Daughters through its pages. Memorials to departed members, division news, book reviews and reading suggestions, movie reviews—every possible subject of interest to the southern work—appear in its pages. Best of all a file of all the publications from the first issue of the *Confederate Veteran* to the current *U.D.C. Magazine* constitutes a perfect store of source material for researchers seeking information and inspiration in the history of our Southland.[5]

To those Daughters who have worked so long and faithfully on

[5] *Ibid.*, *1952*, pp. 161-62; *1953*, pp. 120-22; *1954*, pp. 158-59.

these publications should go our grateful appreciation. Let none of us forget that it takes unremitting labor and responsibility to produce a monthly magazine. The pressure never lessens. The thrill of accomplishment when one issue is finished merges immediately into the necessity of preparing the next. It is truly a service of love without price.

CHAPTER IX

COMMITTEE REPORTS AND OTHER INFORMATION

Mrs. Norman V. Randolph Relief Work

THOSE who have served as chairman of this Committee are: Mrs. Cornelia Branch Stone (1913-1916), Mrs. Norman V. Randolph (19161923), Mrs. Amos H. Norris (1923-1950), Mrs. Charles S. McDowell (1950-1955). Mrs. Norris is now Honorary Chairman.

As told in the history of this Committee from 1910 through 1928 in volume I of this work,[1] Mrs. Norman V. Randolph of Richmond, Va., presented a resolution to the General Convention at Little Rock in 1910 calling for a standing committee "to relieve the pressing needs of Confederate women." Since the adoption of this resolution in that year, the United Daughters of the Confederacy through this Committee has helped to care for 166 women including the 18 pensioners now on the list (1955).

Up to 1943 the monthly pension for each was $15.00. In that year it was increased to $20.00, in 1946 to $25.00, and in 1954 to $30.00.[2]

From 1929 through 1955 there was the amount of $145,692.24 given to the Randolph Relief Work to meet the pressing needs of an average of 28 Confederate women, per year, during this period of twenty-five years. In 1934 there was a deficit in the Fund which was supplied by borrowing from the Jefferson Davis Highway Fund. This deficit was paid in 1935.

In 1941 a Contingent fund of $135 was set up, and in 1943, $1,950, left from the Jefferson Davis statue fund was added. The amount in 1953 was $2,039.

Mrs. Amos H. Norris, then serving as Chairman of this fund, told this story:

One of the pensioners of the fund, Mrs. Jean Cabell Herbert, deeded her small home at Bay Shore, N. Y., to the United Daughters of the Confederacy, with Mrs. Norris as Trustee, the property not to be sold until after Mrs. Herbert's death. The owner named the home Randolph Lodge, as she said, "In honor of the fund which takes care of me." She died in March, 1950, and the house was later sold to Mr. Verne Dyson for $2,000. In her last letter to Mrs. Norris, Mrs. Herbert wrote, "I want the members of your wonderful organization who have cared for me so many years to know how deeply appreciative I am of this care. If it had not been for the Randolph Fund, I would have starved to death long ago."

---

[1] *Hist. U.D.C.* (Vol. I), pp. 199 *et seq.*
[2] *Gen. Min., 1946, 1953, 1954.*

Miss Désirée Franklin, who is now serving as trustee of the Herbert property, reported at the 1955 Convention that payments on the house had now been completed. The Organization has received from the property $2,000 for the house, $278.40 in interest computed at six per cent on the unpaid balance during the period of purchase, and $180 in rentals prior to its sale, with no expense to the Organization for repairs which the renter, the later purchaser, himself paid. There remains some vacant property which also Mrs. Herbert had deeded to the U.D.C. and for which Miss Franklin is on the lookout for an advantageous sale when the industrial developments in that section have further advanced.

The report for 1955 shows from all sources a contribution of $8,202.20 to Randolph Relief.[3] One hundred dollars was left in her will by Mrs. L. F. LeFaivre of New York to this worthy cause. Eighteen members of a chapter gave $1.00 each instead of exchanging gifts with each other at Christmas; another chapter sent $10 to be used as Easter gifts and to purchase greeting cards; a group whose members have luncheon together at intervals adopted the plan for each on such occasions to give fifty cents for Randolph Relief, thereby adding $60 to their chapter's contribution.

During 1955 four new names were added to the list of pensioners, all of whom were more than eighty years of age, and one over ninety, who is blind. Two deaths occurred, leaving the number of pensioners at eighteen, with two applications pending. At the previous Convention it was voted to take $200 from the Randolph Relief Contingent Fund for a widow, in Texas, who needed immediate aid.

Greeting cards and gifts are sent to the pensioners at Christmas and Easter by the Chairman and by many other members of the Organization; also, a Christmas check of $5 from the Relief Fund. The letters of appreciation written in reply testify to the sunshine this little act of thoughtfulness brings into the lives of these aged Confederate widows and daughters. One such letter, written by a woman for her invalid sister, said, "I didn't know cards and gifts could mean so much. My sister has read and re-read her cards."

It has been said that "figures do not lie," but neither do they tell the full story of the love that has prompted gifts to these aged women, nor the joy of the recipients.

(Mrs. Chas. S.) Caroline D. McDowell, *Chairman*

[3] *Ibid., 1934, 1938-1955.*

Shiloh Records: A New Memorial to the Confederate Soldier[4]

To commemorate the deeds of those who participated in the first really great battle of the War Between the States, that of Shiloh, April 6-7, 1862, there are 147 monuments in Shiloh National Military Park, Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee. These monuments have been erected by the Federal Government, the States, and patriotic societies. They range from simple stone markers to elaborate sculptures in granite and bronze. The most beautiful of all is the one dedicated by the United Daughters of the Confederacy in 1917, "Victory Defeated by Death," and described elsewhere in this volume.

The newest memorial to Confederate soldiers at Shiloh was not wrought in marble, stone, granite, or bronze, but by the hands and hearts of the U.D.C., inspired by the realization that their duty is never completed. This memorial has rescued from obscurity the names of all the known Confederate soldiers who participated in the Battle of Shiloh.

On the last day of the 1939 Tennessee Division Convention U.D.C., which elected your Chairman Division President, members paid a visit to near-by Shiloh Military Park. The visit was momentous in its consequences, for in the Park's library they saw complete rosters, compiled by Northern States at state expense, of the Union soldiers who had participated in the Battle. Then and there the idea of similar rosters for Confederate soldiers was born, and compiling those from Tennessee became the first project of the newly elected Division President.

At the General Convention of that year, held in Charleston, S. C., your Chairman presented a recommendation that other Southern States, which furnished soldiers at Shiloh, join with Tennessee in compiling the rosters of Confederate soldiers which was adopted. At the Los Angeles General Convention, 1941, the newly elected President-General, Mrs. Robert D. Wright, was empowered to appoint for the project a General Chairman with Division Directors. Thus work began for "Shiloh Records."

At the conclusion of the term, as Tennessee Division President, your chairman went to Washington and did the research for the Tennessee Roster, which was completed in record-breaking time, beautifully bound, and presented to Shiloh National Military Park Library. From Official Records there had been compiled approximately 18,000 names of Tennessee soldiers, and an addenda list was garnered from old diaries, newspaper clippings, scrap books, and obituary

[4] *Gen. Min., 1939, 1941-1954;* Report of Gen. Chairman, "The Shiloh Records Story: A New Memorial to the Confederate Soldier."—*U.D.C. Mag.*, April 1955, pp. 8 *et seq.*

notices of Confederate soldiers. This list may be added to at any time, for valuable papers are constantly being discovered. The source of the information must be included.

Early in 1942 the other States which had furnished Regiments in the Battle of Shiloh began their work of compiling rosters: Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Mississippi, Missouri, and Texas. In fact, every U.D.C. Division assisted in this work, all searching sources above mentioned; even applications for membership in the U.D.C. were scanned for references to Shiloh soldiery.

The inception of this memorial and the difficulties that had to be overcome can here be told but briefly. For the General Chairman it meant intensive initial research from official records for a list of Confederate Regiments in the Battle, as well as a check-list of all source material for the compilation of the rosters. Each Director was asked to include the full name of the soldier, his regiment, company, rank, residence, and whether killed or wounded. For the Division Directors it was a labor of hardship and of love; for the Divisions, the expense of binding the final work of the Directors.

World War II prevented the early completion of the work. The General Chairman took three years off from this duty to serve as Registrar-General, during which time Miss Annie Cody, of Nashville, Tenn., served in her place, working faithfully in behalf of the previously appointed tasks set for Division Directors.

Upon resuming the General Chairmanship realization came that some of the Divisions would never be able to complete their rosters without assistance. Aid of the Superintendent and the Historian of Shiloh National Military Park was enlisted who loaned to the Directors the photostats of the original muster rolls. With this assistance they were able to report the task completed in 1954. In appreciation of the assistance given by Mr. Albert Dillahunty, Historian at Shiloh National Military Park, the General Organization U.D.C. awarded to him *in absentia* a World War II Cross of Military Service at the Washington, D. C., Convention in 1953. The General Chairman accepted the Cross for him.

Space does not permit the listing of the names of the Division Directors, but theirs was a labor of love. Only those who know the magnitude of any piece of historical research can understand the handicaps experienced and the hurdles overcome.

Thus a new kind of memorial was completed, which has been termed an outstanding contribution to Southern History. The Shiloh National Military Park Superintendent invited the members of the

U.D.C. organization to the Park on April 6-7, 1956, for the formal dedication of the rosters.

ELIZABETH CODY ELLIS BACHMAN, *General Chairman.*

[Note: Following Mrs. Bachman's report at the 62nd General Convention at San Antonio, Texas, in appreciation for the splendid work she had done a Certificate of Merit was presented to her by the President-General, Mrs. Belmont Dennis. Chairman of History Committee.]

ADDENDUM

An important event commemorating the Ninety-Fourth Anniversary of the Battle of Shiloh and the dedication of the Rosters of the Confederate Soldiers in the Battle of Shiloh, by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, should be recorded in this "History." This ceremony held April 7, 1956 at Shiloh National Military Park, Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., marks the fruition of a project completed in 1954, under the capable and efficient leadership of Elizabeth Cody Ellis Bachman, General Chairman, and her co-workers, while Mrs. Belmont Dennis was President-General. It was to have been dedicated in 1955 but, due to the moving picture of the Battle of Shiloh being filmed at the time of the proposed dedication, was postponed.

This dedication was an occasion of especial interest, a colorful program and in keeping with the significance of the event memorialized.

Among the notable speakers were the Honorable Prentice Cooper, Shelbyville, Tenn., ex-Governor of Tennessee, and the Rev. Russell Boaz, Savannah, Tenn., both of Confederate lineage. The Band of the Naval Air Station, Memphis, Tenn., through the courtesy of Rear Admiral Akers, under the direction of Willis J. Capwell, furnished music for the occasion.

The conclusion of the ceremony was the placing of wreaths by the President-General, Miss Edna Fowler, Los Angeles, California, and her attendant, Mrs. Page K. Gayman, Los Angeles, at the Monument to Confederate Soldiers, monument of Albert Sidney Johnston and a wreath for his daughter, the late Mrs. William Pritchard, Honorary President of the General Organization.

(For further details see *U.D.C. Magazine*, May 1956.)

BERTIE S. THOMPSON, *Chairman History Committee*

PRESERVATION OF CONFEDERATE RECORDS IN NATIONAL ARCHIVES

The subject of the preservation of Confederate Records in National Archives came before the Roanoke Convention (1954) through a resolution presented by Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen to appoint a U.D.C. committee to look into the subject of their care and report to

the Convention. For this purpose the President-General, Mrs. Belmont Dennis, appointed Mrs. Robert Bachman of Washington, D. C., chairman of a committee consisting of Mesdames Max Flynt (Ga.), William Curry Harllee (Washington, D. C.), James H. Lyle (Ga.), Lacy Edgerton (Va.), D. M. Nelson (Miss.), C. M. Plotner (Washington, D. C.). The Chairman made the following report at the San Antonio Convention (1955):

The fate of our Confederate records has always been of paramount interest to the U.D.C. When Richmond was evacuated, many valuable records were lost, many destroyed, although President Davis made a heroic effort to save the Confederate Archives. The larger part was captured, falling into the hands of the Union Army. . . .

In 1878 a former Confederate general, Marcus J. Wright of Tennessee, was appointed by the U.S. Government as official agent of the War Department to secure possession or use of the Confederate records not already in the custody of the Federal Government. General Wright traveled over the South, located many valuable records and induced the possessors to make them available to the U. S. Government for publication.

Early in 1955 a well known newspaper columnist, radio and television commentator made the statement on the air that the President of the United States had ordered the Civil War (War Between the States) records in the National Archives destroyed to make room for more recent material. Letters and telegrams of protest from U.D.C. members poured in upon the President-General, who in turn sent a S.O.S. message to the newly appointed Committee for the Preservation of Confederate Records in the National Archives. The first official act of this committee was to make a visit to the National Archives and to inspect the Confederate Records—their care, methods of preservation and their present condition.

In the meantime the Chairman had been informed by telephone by the National Archives that the commentator was in error and that no such disposition of the Confederate records had been planned. Dr. Wayne Grover, Archivist of the United States, personally assured the President-General of the U.D.C. that the records were intact.

Nevertheless the Chairman and Mrs. Harllee of the committee went through the section where the Confederate records are filed. They found those records were receiving the same care as those of the Union Army, the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812, all of which are housed in a modern fire-proof and bomb-proof building,

constructed especially for the care and preservation of the public records. They learned also that the President of the United States has no authority to order any archives destroyed, even if he were so minded. Only Congress has such authority. Those in charge at National Archives, in addition to Dr. Grover, are: Mr. Meredith B. Colket, Mr. Carl Trevor and Dr. Irvine, Chief of the War Records Section.

The Confederate muster rolls, captured by the Union Army and very fragile, include the names of Confederate soldiers together with a mass of information about each. The basic information has been abstracted and indexed. It is being slowly microfilmed as funds become available, which makes it more accessible, require less space and saves the original papers from the wear and tear of researchers to which they are now exposed. If there were sufficient funds, all Confederate records could shortly be completed, as Dr. Grover so much desires. The committee was assured, however, that the original muster rolls will not be destroyed for they are considered a part of the national heritage. The information in the abstracts is such as any Confederate State would like to have in its own archives, not only for the convenience of genealogists and other researchers, but also as a permanent record of an important period in State history.

The committee recommends that every U.D.C. Division make an inventory of its State Archives and exert every effort to secure an appropriation from its legislature to purchase at cost a microfilm copy of the Compiled Service Records of Confederate Soldiers and Index thereto for its State. Georgia and Florida have already done so. A cost-sheet for each individual State, supplied to the Chairman by Dr. Grover, is attached to this report.

In addition, the securing of the Microfilm Indexes of all Confederate Records should be the goal of the General Organization, to be placed in the Memorial Building in Richmond, Va.

The following Resolution was presented and adopted.:

That the 62d Annual Convention U.D.C. go on record as endorsing the recommendation of the Committee for the Preservation of Confederate Records in the National Archives and that the Congress of the U.S.A. be petitioned to enact the necessary legislation to appropriate funds sufficient for the microfilming of the Consolidated Index of the Confederate Records in the National Archives, Washington, D. C., to be presented to the Memorial Building to the Women of the South, in Richmond, Va.; the total cost to be $8,400.

Elizabeth Cody Ellis (Mrs. Robert) Bachman, *Chairman*

GENERAL SERVICES ADMINISTRATION
NATIONAL ARCHIVES AND RECORDS SERVICE

FEES FOR INITIAL MICROFILM COPY OF COMPILED SERVICE RECORDS OF CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS AND/OR INDEXES THERETO

State, Etc.	Compiled Service Records (35mm. positive microcopy)	Card Index To Same (16mm. positive microcopy)
Alabama	$49,000	$ 900
Arizona	80	7
Arkansas	27,000	480
Florida	10,750	150
Georgia	69,000	1,000
Kentucky	15,400	230
Louisiana	40,400	600
Maryland	1,900	30
Mississippi	53,300	840
Missouri	17,500	300
North Carolina	55,700	840
South Carolina	39,500	580
Tennessee	45,250	850
Texas	35,900	700
Virginia	81,700	1,170
Non-State	27,000	400
Consolidated Index (All States, Etc.)		8,400
"Unfileables"	24,500	

FILING AND LENDING BUREAU

It is of deep interest to review the development of the Filing and Lending Bureau of the General Organization and to record its growth from small beginnings to the mighty force which it has now become.

At the General Convention which was held at Baltimore in 1933, Mrs. W. E. Massey, the President-General, submitted a plan for the formation of a Filing and Lending Bureau for the purpose of distributing correct, fair and unbiased history of the South to anyone requesting information. Winning essays in the general annual contests, State Division contests and other essays, together with addresses and pamphlets of proven authenticity would be filed in this repository and sent on loan to borrowers for a limited time.

The proposal was enthusiastically received and a unanimous vote was cast for the establishment of the bureau. Mrs. John H. Anderson, Historian-General, was asked to take charge of the work until further details could be worked out.

At the 1935 Convention Mrs. Anderson, in making her report, stated that a chairman of the Filing and Lending Bureau would greatly relieve her, as the heavy duties of her office as Historian-General

prevented her giving sufficient time to the work. Mrs. Massey then announced that she had secured Miss Marion Salley of Orangeburg, S. C., as Chairman and that the contents of the Bureau would be sent to her. In making her report in 1935 as President-General, Mrs. Massey paid tribute to Mrs. Anderson's co-operative work stating, "As she turns this Bureau over to Miss Salley to be operated as a separate department, she does so with my heartiest thanks." [5]

In the twenty-two years of the life of the Bureau, the service of Mrs. Anderson is the only period in which the work has been under the Historian-General. The only duty of the Historians-General as it pertains to the Bureau is to turn over to it the winning essays in General Annual Contests.

Miss Salley gave excellent service for eighteen months, when she resigned because of ill health.[6] Her death followed soon after.

In 1937 Mrs. Massey asked Mrs. J. A. Yarbrough to serve as Chairman; her appointment by Mrs. Walter D. Lamar, President-General, was made in November of that year.[7]

There were fewer than 300 essays in the Bureau when Mrs. Yarbrough became Chairman. Ambitious to make the Bureau into the useful service Mrs. Massey had envisioned, the Chairman set about the task of increasing its contents. This required careful watching of newspapers and magazines for accounts of addresses delivered at Southern celebrations and on other occasions and correspondence to secure copies. At her request, certain members of the United States Congress were on the alert to secure suitable material, and valuable additions came from Senators Max Gardner, Harry Byrd, Clyde Hoey, Burnet Maybanks, Robert R. Reynolds, Congressman R. L. Doughton and others. From Honorable Bernard M. Baruch and Dr. Douglas Southall Freeman, Honorary Associate Members of the General Organization, came contributions of remarkable worth; also from Dr. Henry Louis Smith and Dr. Francis Pendleton Gaines, Presidents of Washington and Lee University, and from Cecil B. de Mille, whose Confederate ancestry is a proud inheritance. The response to requests has been remarkable and the files increased to more than 1,000 items. Persistent letters to Division Historians brought the annual winning essays which the General Organization had voted should become the property of the Bureau.

At the request of Mrs. Glenn Long, President-General, the contents of the Bureau were listed for the publication of a catalogue, which

[5] *Gen. Min.*, p. 60.
[6] *Ibid.*, *1937*, pp. 223-24.
[7] *Ibid.*, *1937*, p. 35.

had been unanimously voted at the 1952 Convention. The Chairman handled more than 1,300 items for this purpose. The catalogue was ready for the General Executive Board meeting in Charlotte, N. C., in April, 1953.[8] Those in attendance bought copies at fifty cents each. Later copies were mailed to every Division Historian in the United States; to all ex-Presidents-General; and to General Officers who were not at the board meeting. They were sent also to the members of the Filing and Lending Committee; to the General Officers of the Sons of Confederate Veterans; to Dr. Francis Pendleton Gaines and the Honorable Bernard M. Baruch. Requests for the loan of material increased in volume, proving the truth of the words of Mrs. Massey who repeatedly said, "This work can never be fully known until we have a catalogue."

Some of the Divisions were regretful that there were not more items in the catalogue from them and they splendidly made it up by sending excellent essays, articles and books. An important contribution of material from the library of the late Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler was sent by Miss Désirée Franklin of New York. One of the prized items was a complete set of the *Minutes* of the U.D.C. from 1900 to 1951, for which the Bureau often has requests.[9] A Supplement should be published to make known to the public the subjects of these fine additions. Only postage charges both ways are made for a two weeks' loan.

In 1955 approximately 600 items of literature, books, pamphlets, essays and recordings were sent to the newly appointed Chairman, Mrs. Percy L. McGeehee of Chicago.

Mrs. J. A. Yarbrough

Committee of Reference

Four chairmen have served the Committee of Reference since it was established in 1928: Mrs. Roy W. McKinney (1928-1929), Mrs. R. H. Poindexter (1930-1932), Miss Annie Belle Fogg (1933-1948) and Mrs. Cabell Smith (1949-1955).

Organized originally to assist the Registrar-General in verifying records for applications for membership in the U.D.C. and its auxiliary, the C. of C., the services of the committee have expanded as here shown. The foundation of the work was laid by its first chairman, who in her report said, "Before this Committee could function with any degree of intelligence it was necessary for the Chairman to visit the War Department at Washington and make an intensive study of

[8] *Ibid.*, *1953*, pp.156-57.
[9] *Ibid.*, *1954*, pp. 186-87.

the military organization of the Confederate Army." The next step taken by the pioneer in this work was to begin a collection for a reference library of Confederate records. She reported 13 items, which included among others the *Official Records of the Union and Confederate Army and Navy*; Adjutant Generals' *Reports; Military Annals of Tennessee;* and other printed sources of rosters of Confederate soldiers. For greater convenience and ready reference, she arranged the records according to States and bound them in loose-leaf covers. Since much of the work in the beginning was in aid of the Registrar-General's office, the Chairman secured the adoption of certain changes in the rules of eligibility for membership in the Organization which greatly facilitated the procedure.[10]

The work of the office through the years has been varied and important, consisting in supplying Division committees with veterans' records, as the Grave Markers' Committees and the Veterans' Record Committees, as well as for membership in the U.D.C. For example, in one year a Chairman sent 2,650 records to one such committee to which 1,400 had previously been sent, "with more yet to come." [11] During another year the committee verified records for 36 Confederate pensions, 8 headstones, 60 memberships for U.D.C. and C. of C., and wrote 72 letters on related subjects.[12] In one instance at least data was supplied to two widows who had never received their pensions because of insufficient information regarding their husbands' military service.[13] Upon request the committee also compiled a list of Confederate soldiers of Franklin County, Va., for the files of the Courthouse at Richmond.

Inquiries from descendants of Confederate ancestors come often from men who wish to join the S.C.V. and from veterans of later wars who wish to make application for the crosses of military service presented by the U.D.C. Sometimes friends have been reunited through the efforts of the committee, as a man in Michigan who made inquiry for another who had been a member of a Confederate Camp in Missouri.[14] During the Great Depression, State Directors of the Federal Writers' Project in the W.P.A. requested information on Confederate military records for their respective States.[15] Often the committee has been able to assist authors who wanted data for biographies of Confederate officers or for historical novels of the Confederate period.

---

[10] *Gen. Min., 1928*, pp. 42, 179.
[11] *Ibid., 1945*, pp. 46, 199.
[12] *Ibid., 1934*, p. 231.
[13] *Ibid., 1952*, pp. 191-92.
[14] *Ibid., 1950*, pp. 197-200.
[15] *Ibid., 1937*, pp. 183-84.

Sometimes unpublished photographs have been supplied to these writers.[16] These are but a few of the instances in which this committee serves the U.D.C. and the Confederate cause in general. Inquiries come by letter or from motorists from practically every State in the Union. If the committee is unable to give the information desired, it can usually direct the inquirer to the proper source.

Through Divisions, through State Commissioners of Pensions, and through various other sources, thousands of records have been obtained and properly filed. When the Memorial Building is completed these records will form an important unit in its library.

MRS. CABEL SMITH

STAMP ISSUED BY UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT
FINAL REUNION, COMMEMORATING CONFEDERATE VETERANS [17]
AND STAMP HONORING GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE

Never before in the annals of history had it been recorded that the veterans of an army, which had been at war with a government's forces, were extended a like appreciative recognition as had been bestowed by that government on its own victorious veterans of the same war.

Yet this happened when the United States Government issued a stamp marking the "Final Reunion of the United Confederate Veterans" in the identical design as had commemorated the "Final Reunion of the Grand Army of the Republic." This 3 cents postage stamp, —an enduring historical document—represents an hourglass with the sands nearly spent; in the background a warrior, buoyant with youth and eager for victory; in the forefront he has become an aged veteran, head bowed in memory, awaiting the final call—the bugled taps.

The only difference between the U.C.V. and the G.A.R. stamps is

[16] *Ibid.*, *1950*, pp. 191-92; *1953*, p. 148; *1954*, p. 155.
[17] *Gen. Min.*, *1951*, p. 165; *U.D.C. Mag.* (June, 1951) pp. 2, 12; *N. Y. Div. Min.*, *1949*, pp. 65-66, 83-87; *Ibid.*, *1951*, pp. 13, 18; *1953*, p. 12.

the gray color selected for the Confederates and the replica of cap and hat as worn by these soldiers.

A newspaper notice making known that a stamp was to be presented by the U. S. Government in commemoration of the final reunion of the G.A.R. was brought by Miss Byrd Mock to the attention of this writer who, deeming it unthinkable that the U.C.V. should be denied a like courtesy, commenced at once to bring about this desired goal.

The President-General U.D.C., the Commanders-in-Chief U.C.V. and S.C.V. were informed and gave hearty approval. Col. R. J. Grimley directed the writer in the quest and many "Sons" and "Daughters" of the Southland lent their devoted support but all of this seemed unavailing. In the last analysis, it was a pilgrimage to Washington, D. C., a personal appeal to many Senators, a visit with the Postmaster General in charge of the Commemorative stamp department, the assistance of Hon. Frank Smith and the "round robin" of 23 notable Senators that brought victory to the campaign and success to its sponsor.

This treasured stamp was presented to the nation with an appropriate ceremony on May 30, 1951, in Norfolk, Va., at the "Final Reunion of the United Confederate Veterans." Veterans of the Confederate States Army honoring the occasion by their presence were: General William J. Bush of Ga., William D. Townsend of La. and John Salling of Va., whose venerated ages numbered one hundred and six, one hundred and five, one hundred and four years respectively.

A pronounced appreciation of the stamp and its role as the "Capstone of a completely reunited country" was emphasized at the "Reunion" in an address by the Hon. Hugh Gordon Miller of New York, which was incorporated, May 9, 1952, in the *Congressional Record* through the request of Senator Harry F. Byrd of Va., and with the unanimous consent of the 82nd Congress.[18]

Eighteen commemorative stamps in denominations of one cent to $5.00 and designated as a liberty series, are being issued by the U. S. Government at the direction of the Postmaster General. One of these bearing the likeness of General Robert E. Lee in civilian attire was presented, September 21, 1955, with an attendant ceremony on the U.S.S. *Ticonderoga* in the waters off Norfolk, Va.

Désirée L. Franklin

The U.D.C. Business Office

No history of the U.D.C. would be complete without mention of the Business Office, which is vital to the Organization. It was estab-

[18] *Congressional Record*, pp. 213834-43694.

lished in St. Louis in 1934, and with the exception of the first three years of its existence the Office Manager has been and remains Mrs. Louisianna Jaco.

The need for a central office as a depository and a general clearing house was felt from the beginning of the General U.D.C. in 1894. For many years it remained an earnest hope during which each general officer kept the records of her office and those of her predecessors in her own home and passed them on to her successor. By 1927 the need had become so overwhelming the Executive Board appointed a committee to find a suitable location for U.D.C. headquarters. The committee consisted of Mrs. L. B. Newell, N. C., Chairman; Mrs. Lowndes Turney, Tenn. and Mrs. Franklin P. Canby, Md.[19] Many offers from cities in various states were submitted to the committee, each anxious to have the headquarters.

In the following year, 1928, Mrs. J. P. Higgins, Mo., who had served as Treasurer-General 1922-24 and as Registrar-General in 1926, started the filing system in her home and secured students from a Business College to assist her. One of these, Mrs. Rosemary Williams, became Office Manager when in 1934 the U.D.C. Business Office was opened in St. Louis. She promptly made an inventory of all files and other office equipment belonging to the Organization, together with its estimated value, which was published in the *Minutes*.[20] Mrs. Williams resigned three years later and the Executive Board appointed the present incumbent.

The office is no sinecure. Some idea of its growth and expansion may be gained by a glance at Article XI of the present By-Laws in which 17 sections enumerate its duties, requiring three printed pages.[21] Here are kept the records of all financial matters. Cross-reference cards alone, covering U.D.C., C. of C., and Crosses of Military Service, number 148,829. The Office takes care also of the sale of certain brochures which the Organization wishes to make available to members and the general public, such as "The Confederate States Post Office Department, Its Stamps and Stationery," by August Dietz (1948); "The Capture of Jefferson Davis," by David Rankin Barbee (1947); "Flags of the Confederate States of America." The last named shows the four flags in colors, with a brief history of each, mounted on a card 12x9 suitable for framing.

The Office Manager's efficiency in keeping the records has attracted the attention of other organizations. A short sketch of Mrs.

[19] *Gen. Min., 1928*, p. 278.
[20] *Ibid., 1934*, p. 223.
[21] *Ibid., 1954*, p. 417.

Jaco appeared in the April, 1954, "Supplement" to *Who's Who in America*, which may be found in Public Libraries in all principal cities.[22]

BERTIE S. THOMPSON

THE TERM "WAR BETWEEN THE STATES"

Why should the term "War Between the States" instead of "Civil War" be used when referring to the conflict of 1861-1865? The former term is not new. The Vice-President of the Confederate States of America, Alexander H. Stephens, wrote a two volume history on *The War Between the States* (1867) soon after the conflict ended. He showed beyond doubt that the war had been fought between the *United States of America* and the *Confederate States of America*. These were the official titles of the contending parties.

Although much has been written and authority cited showing that unquestionably the term "War Between the States" is the only correct designation of the conflict between the North and the South during the sixties, many writers, speakers, and others still use the misnomer, "Civil War." A reiteration of the facts and official pronouncements, therefore, seems to be apropos.

The terms "Civil War," "War of Secession" and "War of the Rebellion" have been frequently used. The war of 1861-1865 was neither of these.

It was not a Civil War. A civil war is waged under one government, or within the bounds of one State, for the possession of that government, The war of the sixties was a conflict between two separate governments, the United States of America and the Confederate States of America, the latter having set up its own government, which it maintained for four years, with its own President, cabinet, and Congress; its own currency, army and navy; it levied taxes and made appropriations and kept its armies in the field, its capital was first at Montgomery, then in a short time it was established in Richmond.

It was not a War of Secession. Twenty-two non-seceding States made war upon eleven seceding States to force them back into the Union. The Southern States had withdrawn to protect their own interests under States' Rights, which was according to the Constitution. The right of a State to secede had never been seriously questioned, except by Senator Webster in his debate with Senator Hayne during the Nullification controversy. The former claimed that the United States was a "National" rather than a Federal Government and had existed prior to the States, which of course was not supported by history.

[22] *Ibid.*, p. 198.

From time to time in the years following the adoption of the Constitution there were threats of secession from all parts of the country. No voices of consequence were raised to say that secession was unconstitutional or should be met with force. The right was tenaciously held in New England, and there more than elsewhere such threats were made. That section opposed the acquisition of Louisiana Territory, fearing that the new States which would be formed from it might diminish the power and prestige of the Northeastern section. When in 1811 Louisiana, the first State to be organized out of the newly acquired territory, applied for admission to the Union, one of the Massachusetts Senators declared on the floor of that House that if Louisiana was admitted "it will be the duty as it is the right" for this State to withdraw from the Union.

In 1833, when the secession of Maine was threatened in the controversy over the Northeast Boundary and the suggestion was made that it be prevented by force, John Quincy Adams voiced the opinion of the vast majority that, "Whenever the time comes for seceding, it were better for the people of these DIS-UNITED STATES to part in friendship from each other than to be held together by constraint." [23]

As late as November 10, 1860, Horace Greeley said editorially of the Southern States, in his powerful *New York Tribune*, "Let the erring sisters depart in peace"; he hoped "never to live in a republic whereof one section is pinned to the residue by bayonets." It was in this spirit the Southern States seceded.

It was not a War of Rebellion. When the Southern States withdrew from the Union, there was no declaration or intent of war. They did not contemplate the overthrow of the Federal Government at Washington. They wanted only to set up a government of their own and recognize the rights of each State.

The principle for which the Southern States stood had long been taught in American colleges. One of the country's most able authorities on the Constitution, a Northern man, Judge William Rawle of Pennsylvania, discussed the question in his book, *Views on the U. S. Constitution*, long used as a textbook at West Point. On the right of secession he said, in part, "If the States are interfered with, they may wholly withdraw from the Union and their secession depends only on the will of their people. The Union was formed by voluntary agreement of the States, and the Federal Government would have no means of maintaining its claims against secession, either by force or by right." [24]

[23] J. Q. Adams, *Memoirs . . . 1795-1848* (Philadelphia, 1874-1877).

[24] William Rawle, *Views on the U. S. Constitution* (Philadelphia: H. C. Corey & I. Lea, 1825).

Secession became unconstitutional after the surrender of 1865, due to superior force.

In Captain S. A. Ashe's *History of North Carolina* is to be found a reference to the conflict of 1861-1865, in a case before the Supreme Court of the United States. In it the Court said, "We have shown that a war such as is now being waged between the Northern and Southern States is properly conducted . . . several of these States have combined to form a new Confederacy." [25] So here in the highest tribunal in the United States, during the War itself, the conflict is referred to as "a war between the States," the term which should be continued in use as historically correct.

It is also pertinent to recall that the United Daughters of the Confederacy endeavored over a long period (1911-1928) to have Congress officially designate the conflict of 1861-1865 as the "War Between the States." The nearest to success was reached in 1928 in a joint resolution, introduced by Senator Key Pittman of Nevada, regarding a claim of the State of Nevada against the United States, the term "War Between the States" being used to designate the time the claim originated. This resolution passed both Houses.[26] This action did not, of course, make the term official, but occasionally before and since 1928 reports on bills in one or other of the Houses of Congress have contained the term "War Between the States."

The United Daughters of the Confederacy was not organized until 1894, therefore no concerted effort had been made to bring about the use of the correct designation of the war of the sixties and by that time the term "Civil War" was being used by the government, historians and through other media.

Through the years the members of the U.D.C. have endeavored to promote the use of the correct term, "War Between the States," and the public is now familiar with it. Radio and television announcers and commentators, many historians and news reporters also use it. We as loyal Daughters should at all times use the correct term and tactfully discourage the use of the incorrect designation "Civil War," by others.

(Mrs. Albert Lee) Bertie Spruill Thompson

---

[25] *North Carolina Records*, Code 67, p. 463.

[26] Senate Joint Res. No. 41, *Cong. Record*, March 2, 1928, p. 4061. (In pagination for printing, numbered 3949).

U.D.C. DIVISION STATISTICS 1955

Name of Division	Place and Date of Organization	Date—Yearly Convention	Chapters Reported	Members Paid Dues
ALABAMA	Montgomery—Feb. 1897	1st Wed. in May	63	2535
ARIZONA	Phoenix—Feb. 1919		4	108
ARKANSAS	Hope—Oct. 1896	4th Wed. in Oct.	26	1000
CALIFORNIA	San Francisco—1912	2nd Wed. in May	36	1003
COLORADO	Denver—1912	2nd Tues. in Sept.	4	136
CONNECTICUT—				
Wm. Alexander, Jr., Chapter	Greenwich—Feb. 18, 1925		1	35
DIST. OF COLUMBIA	Washington—Jan. 1904	4th Wed. in Oct.	10	423
FLORIDA	Jacksonville—July 1896	2nd Tues. in Oct.	50	1931
FRANCE—				
Gen. de Polignac Chapter	Paris—July 27, 1921		1	11
GEORGIA	Atlanta—Nov. 1895	4th Wed. in Oct.	77	3705
ILLINOIS—				
Chicago Chapter	Chicago—1904		1	57
Margaret Mitchell	Chicago—1954		1	none
KENTUCKY	Lexington—1895	3rd week in Oct.	17	570
LOUISIANA	New Orleans—Feb. 1899	Bet. May 1 and 15	23	987
MARYLAND	Baltimore—Dec. 1897	4th Wed. in Oct.	11	333
MASSACHUSETTS—				
Boston Chapter	Cambridge—Feb. 19, 1914		1	44
MICHIGAN—				
Robt. E. Lee Chapter	Detroit—Aug. 1933		1	3
Stars and Bars Chapter	Detroit—Aug. 1934		1	19
MINNESOTA—				
R. E. Lee Chapter	Minneapolis—Feb. 1908		1	28
MISSISSIPPI	Meridian—Apr. 1897	May	42	1524
MISSOURI	Fayette—Jan. 1898	2nd Tues. in Oct.	28	877
NEW JERSEY—				
Désirée L. Franklin Chapter	Montclair—Mar. 1952		1	20
Varina Davis Chapter	Ridgewood—Mar. 1952		1	16
NEW MEXICO—				
Ellen W. Jones Chapter	Portales—Sept. 22, 1906		1	55
Nora Mitchell McDowell Ch.	Albuquerque—Aug. 1955		1	35
NEW YORK	New York—Jan. 1916	2nd Mon. in Oct.	5	239
NORTH CAROLINA	Wilmington—Apr. 28, 1897	2nd week in Oct.	94	3849
OHIO	Cincinnati—Nov. 3, 1902	2nd week in Oct.	10	192
OKLAHOMA	Sulphur—Aug. 1908	1st week in June	20	865
OREGON—				
R. E. Lee Chapter	Portland—Sept. 19, 1925		1	37
Oregon Chapter	Portland—Nov. 24, 1903		1	17
PENNSYLVANIA—				
Dixie Chapter	Philadelphia—May 15, 1940		1	8
Philadelphia Chapter	Philadelphia—Mar. 28, 1906		1	90
Pittsburgh Chapter	Pittsburgh—Nov. 15, 1915		1	27
RHODE ISLAND—				
Providence Chapter	Providence—Feb. 28, 1923		1	15
SOUTH CAROLINA	Columbia—May 28, 1896	2nd week in Oct.	82	2883
TENNESSEE	Nashville—Jan. 28, 1896	2nd week in Oct.	66	2513
TEXAS	Victoria—May 5, 1896	2nd Tues. in Oct.	74	3121
UTAH—				
Robert E. Lee Chapter	Salt Lake City—Nov. 11, 1923		1	15
VIRGINIA	Alexandria—Oct. 21, 1895	1st Wed. in Oct.	101	5078
WASHINGTON	Seattle—Oct. 1908	3rd Sat. in June	5	99
WEST VIRGINIA	Shepherdstown—June 2, 1898	2nd week in Sept.	22	997
WYOMING—				
Yellowstone Chapter	Casper—Aug. 30, 1927		1	19
Totals			890	35,519

At the end of 1955 the General Organization finds its strength in 36 States and one chapter, the Major General Polignac, Marquise de Crequi Montfort de Courtivron, President, in Paris, France. The latter has been active for 34 years, keeping in contact with the Daughters of the South, upholding the ideals and traditions of our Southland and fostering a Children of the Confederacy Chapter.

In 1954 there were more chapters organized than in any year during the period covered in Volume II of this *History*. Those organized in 1955 show a larger charter membership than in any previous year.

MRS. H. GRADY MATHEWS, *Chairman*

CHAPTER X: CHILDREN OF THE CONFEDERACY

THE Third Vice-President-General serves as the General Chairman of the Department of Children of the Confederacy. Her committee consists of the Third Vice-Presidents of Divisions and of Chapters where there are no Divisions and are known as Division (or Chapter) Directors. The following General Officers, or Chairmen, served in this capacity from 1930 through 1955:

Mrs. John M. Wilcox (Tex.), Mrs. R. B. Broyles (Ala.), Mrs. Frank Dennis (Ga.), Mrs. B. A. Mourning (Ark.), Mrs. H. D. Allen (Tenn.), Mrs. John D. Boyle (Conn.), Mrs. Edith Todd Brockett (State of Washington), Mrs. Harry B. Pryor (Ariz.), Miss Elizabeth Scattergood of California, was elected, but resigned and Mrs. Edith Todd Brockett of Washington was appointed, Mrs. Edward W. Cook (S. C.), Mrs. A. Belmont Dennis (Ga.), Mrs. Thomas Shockley (Tenn.), Mrs. Alfred T. Brown (Ark.), Mrs. John S. Goldsmith (Md.).

As background and guide for C. of C. workers, each year the Third Vice-President-General issued a booklet which contained full information on all phases of the work, material for programs, and list of awards. The Yearbooks were sent to the Division Directors to be distributed to Chapter Leaders and Officers.

C. of C. PLEDGE: Because we desire to perpetuate in love and honor the heroic deeds of those who enlisted in the Confederate Army and upheld its flag through four years of war, we, the children of the South, have united in an organization called the "Children of the Confederacy" in which our strength, enthusiasm and love of justice can exert its influence.

We, therefore, pledge ourselves to preserve pure ideals; to honor our Veterans; to study and teach the truths of history (one of the most important of which is, that the War Between the States was not a REBELLION nor was its underlying cause to sustain slavery); and always to act in a manner that will reflect honor upon our noble and patriotic ancestors.

Mrs. R. P. Holt

FLAG: The likeness of the Stars and Bars to the United States Flag often caused confusion, therefore, the Confederate Congress on May 1, 1863, adopted the desgin for a new flag. This second National Flag was pure white with the "Battle Flag" in the upper left-hand corner. The first flag made from this design was sent by President Davis to enfold the body of Stonewall Jackson and because of this it was sometimes called the Jackson Flag. It was also called the "Stainless Banner." It went around the world and was hauled down from the

peak of the *Shenandoah* in Liverpool, England, on the morning of November 6, 1865, six months after the war was over.

This is the Flag used by the Children of the Confederacy.

APPLICATIONS: Immediately following the Asheville Convention in 1930, which voted to accept the new Constitution requiring uniform application forms and historical proof of eligibility as specified by the Daughters of the Confederacy, a sample of the proposed Children of Confederacy form was submitted to Mrs. Bashinsky, President-General, Mrs. Porter, Registrar-General, Mrs. Higgins, Department of Records, and Miss Mary Poppenheim, Chairman of Revision Committee of the C. of C. After suggested changes from these advisers and the final approval of the President-General, the application forms were printed and Division Directors notified.[1]

CHARTERS: Although the former Constitution of the C. of C. provided for the chartering of chapters, so far as is known, none was ever chartered by the General Organization until 1931.[2] A thousand charters designed in accordance with the advice of the President-General, were printed. They were similar to those used by the U.D.C. with the additional wording, "The United Daughters of the Confederacy hereby authorizes and empowers." It was recommended, in fairness to chapters that had secured their charters, that no Children's Chapter not chartered be recognized after November 1, 1932.[3]

Mrs. Wilcox in 1931 reported a total membership of 24,311, an increase of 3,434 new members, with 237 of the active chapters chartered.[4]

Winnie Davis Scholarship Fund

This fund was completed in 1931 under the leadership of Mrs. Wilcox.[5] A recommendation had been made by Mrs. J. T. Burney, retiring Third Vice-President-General, and adopted by the Convention in Biloxi (1929), authorizing the establishment of a Winnie Davis Memorial Fund of $1,000 to be available as loan scholarships to Southern boys and girls attending college, preference to be given members of the Children of the Confederacy. The Convention instructed that the scholarship should become available when as much as $200 was credited to this fund in the treasury of the U.D.C. A gift of $200 from the Mississippi Division made the scholarship available

[1] *Gen. Min., 1931*, p. 141.
[2] *Ibid.*, p. 88.
[3] *Ibid.*, pp. 141-42.
[4] *Ibid.*
[5] *Gen. Min., 1930*, pp. 75-76.

and Division Presidents and Directors of Education were requested to give it publicity.[6]

Division Highlights 1930-1931

Alabama added 14 new C. of C. chapters and was outstanding in scholarships; Arizona's one chapter had 17 members; Arkansas gave a two-hundred-dollar radio to the Confederate Home and contributed $65 to the Winnie Davis Fund; California organized three new chapters; District of Columbia held a joint celebration with the Veterans at the U. S. Capitol on January 19, honoring the birthday anniversary of General Lee, and assisted in the service at Arlington Cemetery on June 3; Florida organized three new chapters and provided for several Veterans and their families; Georgia organized five new chapters and maintain a scholarship at LaGrange College; Illinois raised $100 for the scholarship through benefit parties; Kentucky brought all C. of C. records up-to-date and placed 24 volumes of Southern Literature in schools; Louisiana's Julia Jackson Chapter in New Orleans placed a $75-tablet on General Lee's monument, and presented a silk flag to the high school; Maryland had two new chapters; Massachusetts held a training school for the young members; Mississippi did outstanding work in collecting historical data and relics from veterans; Missouri had two chapters and 40 members; New York had 27 active members; North Carolina organized seven new chapters, educated two girls through scholarships, placed 336 books and 21 pictures in schools and libraries, and contributed $1,756 to various funds; Ohio organized one new chapter; Oklahoma organized two new chapters; Philadelphia chartered a chapter with 48 members; South Carolina organized five new chapters, gave $125 as a scholarship to the Citadel, purchased a filing cabinet at a cost of $65, and paid for 300 C. of C. catechisms; Tennessee organized three new chapters, raised money for a picture of Sam Davis to be placed in his shrine at Smyrna, and presented three oil paintings to schools; Texas added 101 new members and had a total of 1,600 members; Virginia organized five new chapters and gave donations to Stratford and the Catawba Cot fund; Washington joined adult chapter in observing Memorial days; West Virginia reported six active chapters.[7]

AWARDS: Fourteen awards were made, consisting of banners, cups, medals and cash, for various services and essays.[8]

---

[6] *Gen. Min., 1931*, p. 142.
[7] *Gen. Min., 1930*, pp. 111-14; *1931*, pp. 142-46.
[8] *Gen. Min., 1930*, pp. 115-16; *1931*, pp. 147-48.

Recommendations

1. That appropriate steel files and card index system be adopted for ues of Third Vice-President-General for filing C. of C. Applications. (Carried.)[9]

2. That the C. of C. assume $500 of the amount to be raised for the Mrs. L. H. Raines Memorial Loan Fund, thereby linking closer the work of the Children's Organization with that of the Parent Organization. (Carried.)[10]

3. That no C. of C. Chapter that is not chartered by recognized after November 1, 1932. (Carried.)[11]

Division Highlights 1932-1933[12]

A total of 2,695 new members with 82 newly chartered chapters was reported by Mrs. Broyles. The goal of $500 for Children's donation to the Mrs. L. H. Raines Memorial Fund was reached and over-subscribed. A steel file was purchased and all application papers filled systematically. The writing of essays and programs in schools featuring Sidney Lanier helped to advance his name for the Hall of Fame; some Lanier Clubs were organized. A number of outstanding essays were written on the "Story of Stratford Hall" in competition for medal offered by Miss Jessica Smith in honor of her father. The financial depression over the entire country prevented regular meetings in many localities. The increase to three-cent postage on first-class mail was also a grievance.

Alabama completed the McMahon Scholarship of $1,250; Arizona made a special study of Confederate history; Arkansas did outstanding work in writing essays; Connecticut organized the Mary Alexander Field Chapter; California established the Sidney Lanier Scholarship at the University of California for four years, and the Father Ryan gift scholarship at Loyola High School; District of Columbia had a meeting aboard the old frigate *Constitution* in July, 1932—the meeting was written up in the vessel's Log, and a Confederate Flag was presented to Commander Hartley who was host for the occasion; Florida did special work in history programs; Georgia featured special radio broadcasts; Illinois stressed scholarship donations; Kentucky sold two dozen Stratford plates, and gave many books and pictures to schools; Louisiana held its first State Convention; Maryland planted and dedicated a grove of 1,200 trees, and placed bronze marker headstones on two Confederate soldiers' graves; Massachusetts stressed giving to needy families; Mississippi gave special interest to educational work; North Carolina did outstanding work in raising funds for Nina Webb

[9] *Gen. Min., 1930*, pp. 115-56.
[10] *Ibid.*, p. 150.
[11] *Ibid.*
[12] *Gen. Min., 1932*, pp. 74-79.

Wallace and Tempie Whitehead Holt Scholarships; the Thomas Jethro Brown Chapter of Winston-Salem, N. C., had 70 members in 1932 and that year's disbursements amounted to $510; Ohio planted a tree honoring George Washington; Oklahoma stressed historical work; Pennsylvania adopted eleven Southern children from the Widener School for Crippled Children and brought gifts to them each month; South Carolina maintained a scholarship at the Citadel; Tennessee aided veterans and widows in getting pensions; and the Sam Davis Chapter with 85 members assisted in purchasing pieces of furniture for the Sam Davis Shrine; Texas gave aid to veterans and widows; Virginia held its first Convention; Washington organized a new chapter.

AWARDS: Thirteen awards were bestowed in 1932 and 1933.[13]

Recommendations

1. That the Children of the Confederacy contribute $500 towards the restoration of Stratford.
2. That the Third Vice-President-General be allowed to use the same method of chartering chapters as adopted by the U.D.C.[14]

Division Highlights 1934-1935 [15]

During the term of Mrs. Dennis, 48 new chapters were chartered and 1,723 new members were registered. A Division Report Form was introduced and also a Star Form for increase of membership.

Division Conventions were held in Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, Missouri, New York, Oklahoma, Tennessee, Virginia. Division histories were compiled in Alabama, California, Georgia, Louisiana, North Carolina and Tennessee.

John McGrath Chapter, Baton Rouge, La., cared for the grave of Sarah Knox Taylor Davis, first wife of Jefferson Davis, who is buried in the cemetery near that place. The Bumpas Chapter, Owensboro, Ky., compiled a complete file of the *Confederate Veteran*. The Tennessee Division assisted with the restoration of the Sam Davis Shrine at Smyrna, Tenn. The Georgia C. of C. placed a Memorial Bench at the home of Alexander Stephens in Crawfordsville. Each Director's report showed much kindness bestowed upon the Veterans and the widows of Veterans. California, Florida, North Carolina and South Carolina continued their scholarships. Many pamphlets and books on Southern literature and history were placed in libraries and schools.

[13] *Ibid.*, pp. 81-82; *1933*, pp. 80-81.
[14] *Gen. Min.*, *1932*, pp. 82-83.
[15] *Gen. Min.*, *1934*, pp. 100-02; *1935*, pp. 92-94.

Children observed Memorial Day and co-operated with parent chapters on programs. Many graves of Veterans were marked. Twenty-three essays were submitted for General prizes in 1934. Arkansas bought a large C. of C. Flag to use in Conventions.

The C. of C. presented a handsome portrait of Gen. Robert E. Lee to the School of Army Engineers at Fort Belvoir, Va. The expense of portrait and presentation totaled $509.34, and was met entirely by gifts of C. of C. members. Every courtesy was accorded the C. of C. and the U.D.C. delegation at the Fort. A parade was witnessed prior to the ceremony of the portrait presentation in the little theater. Music was furnished by the Engineers' Band. Mrs. Massey, President-General, U.D.C., brought greetings. Mrs. Frank Dennis made the presentation on behalf of the Children. The unveiling was by two C. of C. Presidents, Miss Mary Jane Massey, President of the Arkansas C. of C. and granddaughter of the President-General, and Miss Virginia Sydnor, President of the Virginia C. of C. A plate on the portrait bears the following inscription:

General Robert Edward Lee
1807-1870
Presented through the
United Daughters of the Confederacy
to the
Engineer School
Fort Belvoir, Virginia
by the
Children of the Confederacy
June 1, 1935 [16]

AWARDS: Twenty awards were made.[17]

Division Highlights 1936-1937 [18]

During the administration of Mrs. B. A. Mourning, 1,844 new members were registered and 57 new chapters chartered. Ten Division Conventions were held; 1,007 books were given to schools and libraries, and 495 essays were written on Southern subjects. Scholarships were sponsored by California, Florida, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Dixie Chapter of Chicago and Mary Major Chapter of Missouri.

Alabama compiled twelve chapter histories; Arkansas placed a Drinking Fountain on the battle ground at Prairie Grove; Connecticut

[16] *Gen. Min., 1935*, p. 64.
[17] *Gen. Min., 1934*, pp. 103-04; *1935*, pp. 95-96.
[18] *Gen. Min., 1936*, pp. 74-77; *1937*, pp. 93-95.

specialized in essays and generous donation to Randolph Relief Fund; Major Charles M. Stedman Chapter, Washington, gave a C. of C. pin to each member that did not miss a meeting during the year of 1936; Florida helped furnish the Judah P. Benjamin Memorial Shrine at Ellenton; Georgia raised money for a portrait of Winnie Davis, and gave $100 toward building a cottage at Raburn Gap, and presented Liberty Hall with the organ used there during the War Between the States; New York contributed books to Blue Ridge School; North Carolina placed a Memorial Tablet to the Women of the Confederacy in "House of Memory" at Raleigh at a cost of $100, raised $142 for State Scholarship, and gave $272.63 to Veterans and Women of the 60's; Ohio compiled four chapter histories; South Carolina contributed to the restoration of Fort Hill, old home of John C. Calhoun; Tennessee assisted in the care of Shiloh Battle Field; Texas placed a drinking fountain in an Indian Settlement whose ancestors fought for the Confederacy; Pennsylvania contributed toward the purchase of the organ for Washington and Lee Chapel, Lexington, Va.; and Virginia sponsored gifts to Stratford.

Mrs. J. Walton Martin of Little Rock, Ark., presented the Children's Organization with a silver trophy in memory of her grandmother, Mrs. Sallie Doughtery Lindsley, to be given annually to the C. of C. Chapter making the largest contribution per capita for Randolph Relief for Needy Confederate Women.

AWARDS: Thirty awards were made. As the subject for 1936 was the Confederate Navy, more than 100 drawings were made and three models were constructed of the iron-clad *Virginia* (*Merrimac*) and the *Alabama*, two of which won awards.[19]

Recommendations

1. That the General Organization replace the Ricks Banner due to its worn condition.

2. That the filing cabinet used by the Third Vice-President-General be sent to the Business Office.

Division Highlights 1938-1939 [20]

During the administration of Mrs. Allen, 40 new chapters were chartered and 70 chapters re-instated, making a total of 318 chartered Children of the Confederacy Chapters in 26 of the 36 States having U.D.C. chapters. New members enrolled numbered 2,323. State Conventions were held in Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia,

[19] *Gen. Min., 1937*, p. 96.
[20] *Gen. Min., 1938*, pp. 102-07; *1939*, pp. 113-20.

Missouri, North Carolina, Oklahoma, Tennessee, Texas and Virginia.

The outstanding accomplishment in 1938 was the establishment of a Children of the Confederacy Scholarship of one hundred dollars at Southwestern University at Memphis, Tennessee. The amount was over-subscribed.

Besides generous gifts to Randolph Relief Fund, C. of C. Scholarship and Jefferson Davis Monument Fund, many States had their own projects. Alabama stressed each chapter's buying a set of *The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government* and *The Alabama Division History*. Arkansas bought a Confederate uniform for a veteran and a Confederate Flag for C. of C. use. Twelve song books were presented to the Confederate Home. California sponsored a Sidney Lanier Division Scholarship. Connecticut gave a set of andirons to Stratford and five dollars to the Orphanage in memory of Father Ryan. District of Columbia started a fund for a memorial to V.M.I. boys who fought at Newmarket. Florida furnished a room in Judah P. Benjamin Memorial at Ellenton. Georgia presented to the Georgia Room of the Confederate Museum in Richmond, Va., a portrait of Gen. John B. Gordon valued at $500; placed and unveiled a seventy-dollar marker on the site of L.Q.C. Lamar's law office in Covington, Ga.; and placed a three-hundred-dollar portrait of Mrs. L. H. Raines in Rhodes Memorial Hall in Atlanta. Kentucky presented an oil painting of General Lee to Lee School with appropriate ceremony.

Maryland started a library of Southern Literature. Massachusetts stressed donations to Randolph Relief and sent a box of clothing and toys to Kentucky mountain children. Michigan stressed membership and general projects. Mississippi helped with the care of "Beauvoir" and gave a marker for Highway No. 82. Missouri featured the care of veterans and widows of veterans in the Confederate Home at Higginsville. North Carolina placed a bronze tablet in "House of Memory" honoring Women of the Confederacy, sponsored a Division Scholarship of $130, contributed to Bessie Beall Reid Bed Fund, and one chapter purchased a glass eye for a young boy of Confederate ancestry. New York gave books and other gifts to Blue Ridge Industrial School. Ohio placed Confederate books in Cincinnati Public Library. Oklahoma assisted in all State U.D.C. projects. South Carolina stressed the study of Sidney Lanier; Plowden C. J. Weston Chapter established a Lanier bookshelf in Georgetown Public Library and contributed to the restoration fund for the Children's Room at Fort Hill Shrine.

Tennessee contributed a stove to Kirby-Smith Memorial and made donations to all State U.D.C. objectives; featured radio programs;

and presented books to George Peabody College at Nashville. Texas helped in purchasing Confederate uniforms for veterans to wear to the Blue-Gray Reunion at Gettsyburg; gave a toy shower and a fifty-dollar radio to Jefferson Davis Hospital; placed Confederate flags in caskets of veterans; and restored a portrait of General Lee which was then presented to the Museum of Natural Frontiersmen at Houston. Virginia cleared graves and placed Confederate Government headstones; members of one chapter acted as ushers in the "Old Hall of Delegates" at Richmond; and established the Howard Stiles Nuchols Scholarship. West Virginia made a drive for new members and the reorganization of chapters.

AWARDS: Twenty-one awards were made.[21]

Division Highlights 1940-1941 [22]

Mrs. Boyle presented the C. of C. Organization with a cut of the C. of C. Flag (Stainless Banner) for use on programs and yearbooks. The number of new chapters chartered in 1941 was 12; new members, 654. Books were placed in libraries to the number of 97; pictures in schools, 24; general essays written, 83; number competing for Ricks Banner, 37; prizes given in State work, 58; C. of C. Conventions held, 10; monuments or markers erected, 7; chapter histories written, 9; transfers to adult chapters, 75; four sets of *Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government* purchased for gifts to libraries. Donations to Randolph Relief amounted to $155.18; to C. of C. Scholarship, $130.66; to awards and Division Directors' prizes, $35; C. of C. pins purchased, $30.

Alabama sponsored radio programs from Mobile from November to April; Arkansas high school students wrote 70 Confederate essays; Arizona participated in Memorial and Armistice days parades and exercises; California raised $323 for Sidney Lanier Scholarship; Georgia presented the portrait of Miss Mildred Rutherford, value $300, to Rhodes Memorial Hall in Atlanta, and sponsored roadside marker at the home of Gen. Robert Toombs in Washington, Ga.; Kentucky stressed radio programs and helped Red Cross make surgical dressings; Louisiana presented gifts of candy to soldiers in the State Soldiers' Home; Massachusetts, Michigan and Ohio stressed contributions to Randolph Relief and C. of C. Scholarship; Missouri published *Minutes of C. of C. Convention.*

South Carolina worked towards funds for restoring old spring at

[21] *Gen. Min., 1938*, pp. 106-07; *1939*, p. 117.
[22] *Gen. Min., 1940*, p. 90; *1941*, pp. 98 *et seq.*

Fort Hill Shrine; Tennessee presented Southern Literature to Confederate Room in Nashville and contributed to the Gen. Forrest Scholarship; Texas presented an historical pageant and sponsored radio programs; Virginia contributed to Lee Mausoleum and sponsored radio programs; Washington sponsored radio programs and assisted in entertaining President-General, Mrs. Charles E. Bolling, during her visit to that State; West Virginia contributed to the Division Scholarship.

AWARDS: Twenty-one awards were made.[23]

Division Highlights 1942-1943 [24]

Mrs. Brockett chartered 15 new chapters and registered 988 members. Generous gifts were made to Randolph Relief and to the C. of C. Scholarship. Special aid was stressed for giving help to the Patriotic Activities Committee—collecting scrap-iron, taking First Aid courses, doing Red Cross work and other National Defense and Emergency work.

Books given to libraries numbered 287; pictures, 32; Confederate Flags placed in schools, 39; essays written, 14; Conventions held, 7; Chapter histories written, 21; transfers to U.D.C., 133; C. of C. pins sold, 46; demits, 33.

AWARDS: Seventeen awards were made.

Division Highlights 1944 [25]

Mrs. Pryor chartered three new chapters and enrolled 575 new members. Chapters contributing to General funds, 79; books on Southern subjects placed in libraries and schools, 248; Confederate pictures placed in schools, 14; Confederate flags, 18; General essays written, 10; chapters contesting for Ricks Banner, 27; prizes given in State work, 64; Division Conventions held, 6; Chapter and Division histories written, 17; transfers to U.D.C., 107; C. of C. pins sold, 37; subscriptions to *U.D.C. Magazine*, 14; scrapbooks in contest, 8.

Contributions were made to Randolph Relief, $118.05; to C. of C. Scholarship, $95.10; to General Prize Fund, $8.70. Membership certificates amounted to $143.75.

Patriotic Service included: donation to blood plasma fund, $258.97; scrap iron gathered, 59,768 pounds; postcards collected for hospitals, 1,700 pounds; paper and tin cans collected, 4,875 pounds; knitted

[23] *Gen. Min., 1940*, pp. 95-98; *1941*, pp. 103-07.
[24] *Gen. Min., 1942*, p. 84; *1943*, p. 94.
[25] *Gen. Min., 1944*, pp. 84 *et seq.*

articles made in homes, 36; assistance to Red Cross and Salvation Army; gifts to evacuated children in England.

AWARDS: Twenty-one awards were made.

Division Highlights 1945 [26]

Miss Elizabeth Scattergood of California was elected at the Nashville Convention, 1944, to serve as Third Vice-President-General; she resigned immediately and Mrs. Edith Todd Brockett was appointed to serve in that capacity.

New chapters chartered, 7; new members registered, 512; books placed in libraries and schools, 162; pictures, 37; Chapter and Division histories written, 32; transfers to U.D.C., 75; C. of C. pins sold, 33. Donations were made to Randolph Relief, $6,160, and to C. of C. Scholarship, $56.85.

AWARDS: Ten awards were made.

Division Highlights 1946-1947 [27]

Mrs. Cook chartered 17 new chapters, revived 15, and enrolled 1,162 new members during her administration. Books placed in libraries, 635; pictures placed in schools, 59; Chapter and Division histories written, 50; addresses made in schools, 50; transfers to U.D.C., 150; C. of C. pins sold, 46; scrapbooks made, 19; Division Conventions each year, 10; one original skit written by a chapter member.

Donations: $536.70 to Randolph Relief; $163.90 to C. of C. Scholarship; $9 to Raines Memorial Fund; $71.50 to Sidney Lanier Bust Fund; $10 as a nucleus for special French War Orphan Fund.

A special program commemorating the 50th anniversary of the Children's Organization was compiled by Mrs. Cook, Director-General, and presented by representatives from each Division during the General U.D.C. Convention in Jackson, Miss., in 1946. A brief message was also given by each ex-Third Vice-President-General present on that occasion.

Mrs. Eugene Little, N. C., presented 1,000 booklets, *Some Things for Which the South Did Not Fight*, by Dr. Henry Tucker Graham, to the Director-General for C. of C. Chapters. These were sent to the Division Directors for distribution.

Special Division projects included a Roosevelt (Roller) Walker, or

[26] *Gen. Min., 1945*, pp. 85 *et seq.*
[27] *Gen. Min., 1946*, pp. 90-93; *1947*, pp. 99-103.

Aid for Polio Victims, which was a gift of the Georgia C. of C. to the charity center of Grady Hospital in Atlanta; North Carolina started a lending library with gifts of books and money from Mrs. Eugene Little and Mrs. J. E. Latham; Fort Smith Chapter of Arkansas bought a hand-loom for veterans in the Army and Navy Hospital in Hot Springs.

C. of C. Reference Lending Library of the General Organization: This library was started at the C. of C. Breakfast in 1946 during the General U.D.C. Convention in Jackson, Miss. Mrs. Eugene Little of Wadesboro, North Carolina, presented the *Library of Southern Literature* (17 volumes) and several other historical works to form the basis for a reliable reference library for the C. of C. General Organization. Later other books were added to the library by friends who were interested in the work of the Children, and $10 was donated for the purchase of books by Mrs. Winnie Davis Carpenter of Charlotte, N. C. Space does not permit a list of the contents of the library, but a list will be sent upon request. Members seeking a loan of books are asked to pay insured postage to and from Library Headquarters—Mrs. E. W. Cook, Librarian, Box 205, Clemson, S. C.[28]

AWARDS: Fifty-one awards were made. Prize essays were "Robert E. Lee," "Stonewall Jackson," "Matthew Fontaine Maury," "Jefferson Davis," "Wade Hampton," "Shrines of the Confederacy." [29]

Recommendations [30]

1. That the General C. of C. Organization raise a fund for the relief of French War Orphans, and that it be a memorial to a former C. of C. member, Roger de Courtivron, Paris, France, grandson of Prince Camillee de Polignac, Major General, C.S.A., and son of the Marquise de Courtivron, President of the Paris, France, U.D.C. Chapter. It is further recommended that the $10 in the Special Fund in the treasury be used as a nucleus for this fund. (Carried.)

2. That a committee be appointed by the President-General to revise the C. of C. Constitution and By-Laws. (Carried.)

3. That the C. of C. General Scholarship be increased from $100 to $200. (Carried.)

Division Highlights 1948-1949 [31]

Until 1948 the Third Vice-President-General did all the work in the various phases of the C. of C. General Organization. At the

[28] "C. of C. Yearbook (1947)," p. 12.
[29] *Gen. Min., 1946*, p. 94; *1947*, p. 106.
[30] *Gen. Min., 1947*, pp. 105-06.
[31] *Gen. Min., 1948*, p. 81; *1949*, p. 80.

Savannah U.D.C. General Convention in 1948, Mrs. Dennis was given permission to appoint a committee to assist her as Director-General. Those she appointed were:

Mrs. W. A. Haggard (Fla.) . . . . . Scholarships
Mrs. M. D. Saucier (La.) . . . . . Registration
Mrs. G. H. Faust (Ga.) . . . . . Randolph Relief Fund
Mrs. Edward W. Cook (S. C.) . . . . . French War Orphans
Mrs. John E. Teate (Ga.) . . . . . Badges and Insignia
Mrs. William Dickens (N. C.) . . . . . Trophies

During the administration of Mrs. Dennis, 31 new chapters were chartered, including one in Paris, France. The latter being the General de Polignac Chapter of which the Marquise de Courtivron is President. Twenty chapters were reinstated; 1,665 new members were enrolled, and 191 transfers were made to U.D.C. chapters. Ninety C. of C. pins were sold and $377.80 was donated to the French War Orphans Fund, especially for little Claude Gaspard and other children in de Maurienne, Savoie, the mountain village where the Marquise de Courtivron's son, Roger, a French officer, was killed by the Germans in World War II. Used clothing valued at $627.50 was sent to France by various chapters, and food valued at $126.50 was also sent by chapters to be distributed to needy children. Randolph Relief donations amounted to $648.75; C. of C. Scholarship, $698.90; Confederate portraits placed in schools, 383; Southern books in libraries, 337; 14 plays and 370 Division essays were written; 12 competed for General essay prizes; 122 Chapter histories and 15 Division histories were written; 193 subscriptions to *U.D.C. Magazine* were made.

AWARDS: Fifty-eight awards were made.[32]

Recommendations [33]

1. That further monies collected by C. of C. Leaders be sent to their Division Treasurer, none to Division Directors; at the end of the fiscal year, the Division Treasurer to send all funds to the Treasurer-General, who will record same and report amount to each Cause to the Third Vice-President-General. (Carried.)

2. That C. of C. adopt a project to build a hot-house at Rabun Gap School in Georgia for World War II Cottage, as a memorial to boys and girls who gave their lives in World War II, the fund to be in memory of Margaret Mitchell. (Carried.)

[32] *Gen. Min., 1948*, p. 89; "C. of C. Yearbook (1950)," pp. 16-18.
[33] *Gen. Min., 1949*, pp. 123-24.

Division Highlights 1950-1951 [34]

Mrs. Shockley chose for her C. of C. committee:

Mrs. Robert Bachman (Washington, D. C.) . . . Registration
Mrs. H. Grady Mathews (Fla.) . . . . . Scholarships
Mrs. Bradford Murdock (Tenn.) . . . . . Randolph Relief
Mrs. Belmont Dennis (Ga.) . . . . . Rabun Gap School
Mrs. Edward W. Cook (S. C.) . . . . . Lending Library
Mrs. William F. Dickens (N. C.) . . . . . Trophies

The Director-General registered 1,739 new members, chartered 16 new chapters, reorganized five chapters, made 132 transfers to U.D.C. chapters and sold 174 C. of C. pins.

Donations included: Randolph Relief, $91.60; C. of C. Scholarship, $579.95; French War Orphans, $262.15; Rabun Gap Mountain School, $122.11.

Growth in Children's work: in November 1921, there were 3,474 members; in November, 1950, 42,790.[35]

AWARDS: Twenty-five awards were made, all on a percentage basis. Divisions winning awards in 1951 were Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia.[36]

Recommendations

1. That the C. of C. be permitted to collect books on History (War Between the States) for the Major General de Polignac Chapter C. of C., Paris, France.[37]

Division Highlights 1952-1953 [38]

Mrs. Brown, Chairman C. of C., had the following committee:

Mrs. Thomas Shockley (Tenn.)
Mrs. C. C. Johnson (Ala.)
Mrs. Charles S. Hess (Fla.)
Mrs. John W. Loveli (Texas)

During Mrs. Brown's term she registered 1,054 new members, organized 17 new chapters and reorganized 10, transferred 100 members to U.D.C. chapters and sold 147 C. of C. pins.

Contributions included: Winnie Davis C. of C. Scholarship (the former C. of C. Scholarship), $198.30; French War Orphans, $6; Memorial Building Bronze Doors, $1,265.30; Rabun Gap Mountain

[34] *Gen. Min., 1950*, p. 90; *1951*, p. 116.
[35] "C. of C. Yearbook (1951)," p. 1.
[36] *Ibid.*, pp. 16-19.
[37] *Gen. Min., 1951*, p. 118.
[38] *Gen. Minn., 1952*, pp. 125-27; *1953*, pp. 67-69.

School, $65.19. North Carolina supplied $735.75 of the above item for Bronze Doors, and Virginia $126.

A profit of $212.69 was realized from the sale of John Tilley's booklet, *Facts the Historians Leave Out*.

Bertie Thompson C. of C. Chapter

An outstanding accomplishment in chapter organization—the greatest in C. of C. history—was begun during this administration by Mrs. Hargrove Bowles, Greensboro, N. C. Beginning in August, 1953, and working alone, she secured within six or seven months 101 charter members. They named the unit the Bertie Thompson Chapter, in honor of Mrs. Albert Lee Thompson of that city, Past President of the N. C. Division, U.D.C., former Vice-President-General and Chairman of the committee for Volume II of the *History of the United Daughters of the Confederacy*. The new chapter was sponsored by the Annie B. Daniel Chapter, U.D.C., of which Mrs. Thompson was one of the two organizers in 1941. The new chapter was organized May 1, 1954, chartered on July 4, and before the end of the year had won four awards at the U.D.C. State Convention—two silver cups, a bronze plaque and a ten-dollar cash prize. By 1955 the chapter had increased its membership to 119.

The unprecedented story of Bertie Thompson Chapter, its organization and accomplishments, naturally made headlines in the *U.D.C. Magazine*, in four issues of which articles appeared together with photographs of the chapter, of Mrs. Bowles, of the awards and of the "mascot." The mascot is the youngest of all members and has a history all her own. The destiny of Donna Louise Kelly Bowles, who is the granddaughter of the woman who waved a wand and brought into existence the largest C. of C. chapter in history, was settled before her birth in so far as her connection with the U.D.C. is concerned. She was born at 12:25 a.m., Sunday, March 7, 1954, in Greensboro. Before she was four minutes old, she had become a charter member of the Bertie Thompson Chapter, and before she was nine hours old she was registered in the N. C. Division. She automatically became the mascot of the General Organization U.D.C. for 1954. This speed record was made possible by the co-operation of Dr. Jean Brooks who quickly filled out the birth certificate, and a waiting Notary who signed the papers. Dr. Brooks then rushed the papers to the post office, which postmarked them at 1 a.m., March 7.[89]

A close rival of the Bertie Thompson Chapter is the Willie Work

[89] *U.D.C. Mag.* (April, 1954), p. 36; (May), p. 37; (June), p. 10; (Jan., 1955), p. 15.

Kelly Chapter, El Paso, Texas, which was chartered on September 10, 1954, with 94 members.

AWARDS: Twenty-seven awards were made in 1953.[40]

Recommendations [41]

1. That program outlines for the following year be presented at General Conventions.
2. That prizes be announced at General Conventions for the following year.
3. That a catechism for Southern Children be prepared.
4. That a similar creed for small children be prepared.
5. That a book of instructions be turned over to the Third Vice-President-General when she is elected.
6. That the central Bronze Doors of the Memorial Building be the project of the C. of C. until a sufficient amount has been collected. (All adopted.)

Division Highlights 1954-1955 [42]

Mrs. Goldsmith's committee for C. of C. included:

Mrs. Thomas Shockley (Tenn.) . . . . . Registrar
Mrs. A. R. Wilson (N. C.) . . . . . Organizing Secretary
Mrs. William F. Dickens (N. C.) . . . . . Historian
Mrs. G. H. Faust (Ga.) . . . . . Mascot Secretary

The Third Vice-President-General registered 1,332 new members in 1954, the largest number of any year in C. of C. history; the following year 1,039 were enrolled. New chapters chartered, 28; members transferred to U.D.C. chapters, 115; C. of C. pins sold, 167. Donations to the Winnie Davis Scholarship Fund amounted to $185.80, and a grand total of $12,170.24 was raised in two years for the C. of C. major project—the Bronze Doors in the Memorial Building in Richmond, Va. This is the largest amount ever raised by the Children of the Confederacy during one administration.

Mrs. Goldsmith's historical programs for 1954 stressed the heroes of the War Between the States and the local history of that period. For 1955 the subject was "The Women of the Confederacy." This subject was chosen to enable the Children to learn more about the outstanding courage and patriotism displayed by the women of the South during the War Between the States, and to inspire in them a desire to work for their chosen Bronze Door project in their honor.

---

[40] *Gen. Min., 1952*, p. 39; *1953*, pp. 37-38.
[41] *Gen. Min., 1952*, p. 127.
[42] *Gen. Min., 1954*, pp. 88-93; *1955*.

Bronze Doors

In 1953 the U.D.C. Convention adopted the recommendation of the Third Vice-President-General that the C. of C. be permitted to adopt the project of the central bronze doors for the Memorial Building. In expectation of a per capita assessment, Mrs. Goldsmith made a card index file, by chapters, of the 6,000 members of the C. of C., but the U.D.C. Executive Board simplified matters by asking that each chapter make a contribution of $100 annually until the quota is completed. The cost of the doors will be $25,000. The quota $100 per chapter for every chapter in the Organization has already been met by many chapters. Divisions that have completed their quotas this year are New York, Florida, Louisiana, Maryland's one chapter, and Virginia; the remaining Divisions, and Chapters where there is no Division, expect to complete their quotas in 1956.

Alabama has been outstanding in radio and television work; Florida and North Carolina in Bronze Door activities; Texas in new members; Georgia and New York in historical work; South Carolina reorganized as a Division; Louisiana stressed new chapters and new members; Virginia emphasized work in schools and hospitals; Mississippi wrote a new Division Constitution; Missouri, Arkansas, Oklahoma, California, Washington State, Maryland, West Virginia, and District of Columbia, have all made contributions to the work of the Organization. An outstanding achievement in Florida was the organization of a Junior Camp, S.C.V., with 20 members, all of whom were C. of C. transfers. North Carolina printed a *Leaders' Handbook*, containing all the work of the State's C. of C. Chapters.

C. of C. General Convention [43]

History was made on June 10, 1954, when an all-day Conference was held by the Third Vice-President-General and delegates from four States at the home of Mrs. J. L. Medlin in Jacksonville, Florida, to discuss plans for a General C. of C. Organization and Convention. Mrs. Medlin and Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen were hostesses to the group of 47 delegates and officers in attendance. Mrs. Wittichen, Florida Division U.D.C. President, planned the Conference and prepared the agenda, Standing Rules and Resolutions, one of which recommended to the General Organization of the U.D.C. that a Children of the Confederacy General Convention and Organization be formed; she gave her time, energy and money to promote this important

[43] *Gen. Min., of First C. of C. Convention, 1955*, pp. 4-20.

objective. Eddie Bowen, Honorary State C. of C. President of Florida Division, served as Chairman. After discussion the resolution proposing a General Organization was unanimously adopted.

On February 26, 1955, a meeting was called in Durham, N. C., to formulate program plans for the first General Convention of the C. of C. Mrs. Goldsmith moved that the date for the Convention be August 26 and 27, 1955. (Carried.)

On April 17, 1955, in Richmond, Va., the U.D.C. committee meeting for the organization of the C. of C. General Convention was presided over by Mrs. Goldsmith, Third Vice-President-General. An invitation was received from the Julia Jackson Chapter of Atlanta to have the first convention in Atlanta, as Georgia organized one of the first chapters of the Children of the Confederacy and was also the first Division to have a C. of C. Division Convention. The U.D.C. Executive Committee approved $500 to be used for the C. of C. Convention expenses. Mrs. Harry Allen, Mrs. J. L. Medlin and Mrs. E. W. Cook were appointed as a committee to obtain four trophies to be given for best reports at the Convention.

The long considered subject of forming a General Organization of the C. of C., with full quota of officers and its own Convention became a reality on August 26, 27, 1955, when the first annual Convention of the C. of C. was held at the Cox-Carlton Hotel in Atlanta, Ga. Hostesses for the occasion were the Julia Jackson Chapter, C. of C., Meredith Woods, President, and Mrs. Forrest Powell, Director; Georgia Division, C. of C., Joan Dickson, President, and Mrs. John Teate, Director; Atlanta Chapter No. 18, U.D.C., Mrs. William Asher, President; Georgia Division, U.D.C., Mrs. W. B. Childs, President.

The U.D.C. Committee for the organization of the General C. of C. Convention was Mrs. William Dickens (N. C.), Chairman, Mrs. John M. Wilcox (Texas), and Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen (Fla.), Adviser, Mrs. Goldsmith, Third Vice-President-General, and Mrs. Belmont Dennis, President-General, U.D.C. The Local Chairman of the Convention was Mrs. Forrest Kibler of Atlanta, Ga.

General Officers C. of C. 1954-1955: Edward Bowen (Fla.), President-General; Betty Lee (N. C.), Mary Hadley Fike (N. C.), Togwell Jackson (N. Y.), Patsy Noble (Texas), Vice-Presidents; Mary Lou Jenkins (La.), Secretary; Charles Bush (Va.), Treasurer; Mary Jane Pickens, Registrar; Sally Hutchinson (Ga.), Historian; Leo Mallard, Jr. (Ga.), Chaplain.

Convention highlights: States represented at the Convention were Alabama, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, Mary-

land, Mississippi, North Carolina, New York, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas and Virginia. The budget committee recommended for 1956 that a per capita tax of 25c be collected for each member of the C. of C., a $1 registration fee for Convention for all C. of C. members and $3 for all U.D.C. members or visitors. Mrs. John M. Wilcox was appointed to serve as Parliamentarian. Mrs. Harry Allen extended an invitation from the Elizabeth Bate Williams Chapter of Memphis, Tennessee, to hold the Second Annual Convention in Memphis. (Invitation accepted.) Mrs. Goldsmith spoke on a book which will have a picture of the Bronze Doors on the front. Each page in this book may be bought for $50 or more as a memorial or dedication. When the book is filled it will be placed in U.D.C. headquarters building in Richmond, Va. North Carolina bought the first page, honoring Mrs. Goldsmith. Trophies awarded at the Convention were the Edward Bowen Cup, given by Mrs. Wittichen (Fla.); Sidney P. Johnson Memorial Cup, given by Mrs. Johnson (Miss.); Judge Wynn Rogers Memorial Cup, by Mrs. R. J. Abbott (La.); Mrs. Edward W. Cook Cup, given in honor of her three C. of C. grandchildren, Patricia and Rhesa Reagan and Edward Neal Riddle; Mrs. James L. Medlin Cup (Fla.); three Confederate Flag Plates, by the Tennessee Division, and a U. S. Flag given by Mr. and Mrs. Charles W. Lewis in memory of his uncle, Charles W. Rainey.

The newly elected General Officers of the C. of C. for 1956 were installed by Mrs. Belmont Dennis, President-General, assisted by Mrs. John Goldsmith, Third Vice-President-General.

Through the years there have been many generous awards offered in this department; these awards change from year to year, but there are five that have been offered continuously since 1930; some others nearly as long; they are as follows:

1. *Robert H. Ricks Banner*—To the Chapter sending the best report.
2. *Grace Clare Taylor Loving Cup*—To the Chapter registering the largest number of new members during the year.
3. *Anna Flag Harvey Loving Cup*—To the Division Director who registers the largest number of new members during the year.
4. *Mrs. W. S. Coleman Loving Cup*—To the Chapter Director who places the largest number of books on Confederate history in school libraries for supplemental reading.
5. *Katie Jordan Dennis Loving Cup*—Offered by Dixie Chapter, U.D.C., Eatonton, Georgia, to the Director in a Division who makes the best annual report.

Valuable prizes are also offered in the C. of C. for essays, contributions to chapter objectives, scrapbooks and transfers.

INDEX

A

Adams, John Quincy, quoted, 363
Aldrich, Mrs. W. S., report on flags and banners, 320
American Memorial Hospital, elevator presented to, 211
American Military Hospital No. 1, beds endowed, 207-209
Anderson, Dr. Charles Robert, 233
Anderson, Mrs. John H., work as Historian-General, 228-230; work for Southern literature, 340-341
Anderson, Miss Sallie Archer, 338
"Angel of Grief, The," 43
Arlington Monument, 57-62
Ashe, Captain S. A., referred to, 364
Atlanta Journal, 343

B

Bachman, Mrs. Robert, 232
Bachmann, Elizabeth Cody Ellis, report on Shiloh Records, 350-352; Report on Confederate Records in National Archives, 352-354
Badge of the President-General, 160-161
Baker, Honorable Newton D., 91
Barkley, Senator Alben W., 284
Barlow, W. P., 3
Bars for ex-officers, 161-162
Bars for ex-Presidents-General, 161
Baruch, Bernard, gifts of, 246; memorial to mother, 269; citation given, 270
Baruch, Mrs. Simon, University Prize 128-131; University Awards, 267-271; judges, 271; awards, 271-272; revision of rules, 272; administration, 273; recommendations, 275
Bashinsky, Mrs. L. M., report on education, 105; on medals, 163; on Memorial Bay, 279-281; presents resolution on Davis Statue, 286-287; work on Jackson for Hall of Fame, 302.
Beach, Chester, designs Cross of Military Service, 215; design approved, 216
Beach, Mrs. Edward, recommends bar pins, 315; recommendation concerning flags and banners, 320
Beauvoir, 39; 290-291
Birth Chamber and Nursery, The, 278-279
Bittick, Mrs. L. Cary, recommendation concerning crosses, 335-336
Blankenburg, Mrs. Rudolph F., on official ribbons, 317-318
Bolling, Mrs. Charles E., on purchase of Stratford Hall, 276; report of, concerning flags and pennants, 319; recommendations concerning flags and banners, 320; on patriotic service, 321; as member Advisory Council, 322; death of, 325
Book Runs, 247
Bowden, Major Edwin, 308
Brandt, Mrs. Annie Lee, presents flag, 169
Brandt, Mrs. Jackson, report as Custodian of Flags and Pennants, 319
Bronze Doors, 382
Brown, Mrs. John C., administration of, 29-31
Bruce, E. M., C. of C., Articles of Incorporation, 185
Bryan, Hon. William Jennings, 60
Buckner, General Simon Bolivar, 62-63
Bulletin, The, 344
Business Office, 360-362
Butler, Mrs. Marion, suggests ribbons, 165

C

Cabin John Bridge, 44-45
Campbell, Mrs. A. A., work as Historian-General, 138
Cantrill, Mrs. Mary C., work on emblem and motto, 155
Carmack, Senator E. W., 50
Carpenter, Miss Liza Ellen, recommendation concerning crosses, 334
Cary, Miss Cammie, 339
Cary, Mrs. Ferguson, work as Historian-General, 239-241
Cassidy, Mrs. A. C., leads Missouri women, 2; selects president, 3
Children of the Confederacy, first chapter formed, 32; early history of, 181-189; pledge, 366; flag, 366-367; applications and charters, 367; Winnie Davis Scholarship Fund, 367-368; Division highlights by years, 1930-1955, 368-381; Bertie Thompson Chapter, 380-381; bronze doors, 382; General Convention, 382-384; awards, 384
Cochran, Mrs. Alfred W., presents Maury for Hall of Fame, 67
Collinson, Mrs. John, recommendations concerning crosses, 333-334
Committee to administer Baruch Awards, 273; recommendations, 275
Committee on Bust of Davis at Lexington, Ky., members of, 289
Committee on Flag of Confederacy for Cathedral of Saint Peter and Saint Paul, members of, 310
Committee on Histories, first members of, 38
Committee on Insignia for Confederate Descendants in World War I, members, 215; personnel changed, 216
Committee on Insignia, on Cross of Service, 220
Committee on Jackson for Hall of Fame, members of, 303

Committee on Jefferson Davis Statue at Montgomery, Ala., members of, 287
Committee on Memorial Boulder to Davis, members of, 311
Committee on Memorial to Jefferson Davis, members of, 303
Committee on Memorial to Maury at Fletcher, N. C., members of, 309
Committee on Memorial Bay, 281
Committee to Investigate Sites for Memorial Building, 293
Committee on Memorial Organ—Lee Chapel, members of, 313
Committee on Organization of Children, first members, 38; members, 181; report to convention, 181
Committee on Reference, 357-359
Committee Reports, 348-359
Committee on Stratford Hall, members of, 278
Committee for *The Bulletin*, members of, 344
Committee on U.D.C. Page, members of, 343
Confederate Flags, Craze for, 242
Confederate Library, The, 190
Confederate Memorial Society, 243
Confederate Museum, The, 177-180; 337-340
Confederate Soldiers Home, Ladies Auxiliary of the, in Tennessee, 2
Confederate Soldiers Home, in Tennessee, 4, 5
Confederate Soldiers, Marker to, 308
Confederate Veteran, The, 173-176, 343
Confederate Veterans, Savannah Auxiliary to the, 2
Conner, Mrs. James, chairman first history committee, 135
Constitution and by-laws, first committee on, 10; summary of, 10-12; committee on revision of, 23; new, summary of, 26-27; ordered printed in minutes, 35; amendments to, 39
Cooper, Mrs. Sidney E., gift of, 319-320
Cowley, A., letter quoted, 191
Cox, Mrs. Sidney, work for Southern literature, 341
Craven, Dr. John J., marker to, 307-308
Crecelius, S. F., architect for Davis Monument, 63
Crocker, Mrs. Marcus Wade, report of concerning Flags and Pennants, 319
Cross of Military Service, The, 214-225; World War I, 328
Cross of Service, Korean, 328
Crosses issued, by years, 1930-1955, 329-335
Crowell, Benedict, Secretary of War, letter quoted, 206
Cunningham, Sumner A., editor *Confederate Veteran*, 173-174; will of, 174-176
Currie, Mrs. Katie Cabell, administration of, 40-45
Custodian of the Cross, first appointed, 148

D

Daffin, Miss Katie, quoted on C. of C., 188-189
Dameret, Mrs. Lou, aid to, 200-201
Davis, Jefferson, memorial to four sons of, 45; 49-52; 62-65; National Highway, 79-87; 282-286; boulder to, 87-88; statue of, 286-287; bust of, 288-289; Historical Foundation, 289-290; Memorial to, 303-305; Memorial boulder to, 311-312; Medal, 316-317
Davis, Mrs. Jefferson, attends convention, 45; Memorial Window to, 68; portrait of, 69-70
Davis, Jefferson Hayes, unveils memorials, 45; attends convention, 45; unveils Davis Monument, 50-51; guest of honor at dedication of Davis Monument, 64
Davis, Honorable John W., 89-90
Davis, Varina Anne (Winnie), at West Point, Ga., 2; at Atlanta 2; elected president, 3; death of, 42; memorial tablet, 45; Scholarship Fund, 367-368
Dennis, Mrs. Belmont, publications work, 345-346
dePolignac, Major General, Monument, 65-66
dePolignac, Prince Victor Mansfield, unveils monument to his father, 66
Division Statistics, 365
Dorsey, Mrs. S. A., owner of Beauvoir, 290
Dunovant, Miss Adelia, quoted on Children of Confederacy, 184

E

Early organizations, 2, 4-5, 7-8
Early work, 21-45
Education, 95-127; 248-264; Committee, members of, since 1930, 248
Emblem and Motto, 155
Erwin, Mrs. Alexander S., suggests cross of honor, 145-146; resolution quoted 146-147
Evans, John Gary, 298
Extraordinary session, delegates to, 21-22; action taken, 22-23
Ezekiel, Sir Moses, commissioned to erect Arlington monument, 59; death of, 62

F

Faithful Slave Memorial, 77-79
Faris, Mrs. Jessie W., appeals for nurses, 322
Fields, Gov. W. J., appoints committee for supervision of Davis Monument, 65
Filing and Lending Bureau, 355-357

Finance Committee, members of first, 13
Fisher, Mrs. Lewis E., Reports on Beauvoir, 291
Flag of the Confederacy, 310
Flags and Banners, 167-169, 318-320
Flournoy, Mrs. William Cabell, work as Historian-General, 233-234
Fortieth Anniversary, 229
Founder, controversy over, 14-18
Founders' Day, 230
Fowler, Miss Edna Howard, work as Historian-General, 241-244; work for Southern literature, 342
Franklin, Miss Désirée, recommendations concerning Baruch awards, 274; awarded Certificate of Merit, 274; work on Jackson for Hall of Fame, 303; on emblem for Honorary Presidents, 315; on ribbons, 318; report on special stamps, 359-360.
Franklin, Mrs. H. H. quoted on books for London Library, 191
Freeman, Dr. Douglas S., 138

G

Gabbett, Mrs. S. E., on crosses of honor, 147; first Custodian of Cross, 148
Gailor, Rt. Rev. Thomas F., mades address at unveiling of Shiloh monument, 55
Garden Club of America, 283
Gardner, General Washington, makes address at unveiling of Arlington Monument, 60
Gary, General Martin Witherspoon, 296-298
Geldors, Isadore, work for Jefferson Davis Highway, 282
General Convention, Children of the Confederacy, 382-384
Georgia, early work in, 6-7
Gifts, first received, 28
God Is My Co-Pilot, 236
Golden Jubilee, 237-238
Goodlett, Mrs. C. M., early work, 5-10, 12-14; controversy with Mrs. Raines, 14-18; administration of, 12-29; on education, 95
Goodwin, Mrs. J. W., recommendation concerning Military Crosses, 328
Gordon, General John B., introduces Varina Anne (Winnie) Davis, 2; order quoted, 29
Grady, Mrs. Benjamin, work for Jefferson Davis Highway, 283-284
Grady, Honorable Henry W., introduces Varina Anne (Winnie) Davis, 2
Grand Division of Virginia, 32-33, 36-37, 43
Grand Division of West Virginia, 43
Granger, Mrs. Charles, report as Custodian of Flags, 319
Graves, Honorable Bibb, 287
Greeley, Horace, quoted, 363
Gregg, George R., contractor for Davis Monument, 63; calls for new contract, 64

H

Hall of Fame, 298-299, 300, 302
Halliburton, Mrs. Agnes Walker, chairman Davis Highway Committee, 80
Hanna, Miss Elizabeth, work for foreign libraries, 191, 193-194; work for Southern literature, 340
Haven, Colonel William S., bequest of, 312
Hayes, Margaret Howell Davis, unveils Davis Monument, 50; memorial to, 68-69
Heiss, Mrs. John L., work as Historian-General, 235-236; on Official Medal, 316-317
Henderson, Mrs. Lizzie George, accepts Davis Monument, 50; suggests U.D.C. take over erecting Arlington Mounment, 58; on education, 96
Herbert, Colonel Herbert A., 58
Herbert, Colonel Hilary A., 60
Hero Fund, 106-108, 109, 111, 112, 113, 114
Hibbard, Frederick C., designs Shiloh monument, 54; presented at unveiling, 56
Higgins, Mrs. J. P., starts filing system, 361
Hill, Benjamin H., monument unveiled, 2
Historian-General, office created, 136
Historians-General, 1930-1955, 227
Historical Evenings, 136
Historical work, 135-141; Department of, 227-247
Histories, Committee on, appointment of, 135; chairmen of, 135-136; work of, 136-141
History of the Civil War, 135
Hobby, Oveta Culp, 323
Hoge, Rev. Moses D., 178
Home and Foreign Libraries, 190-195
Huguenot Church, 301
Hull, Mrs. A. B., on official badge, 158
Hyde, Mrs. Charles R., work as Historian-General, 137-138

I

Insignia, Southern Cross of Honor, 145-154; emblem and motto, 155; official badge 156-162; official medals, 163-164, 316-317; official ribbons, 165-166, 317-318; flags and banners, 167-169, 318-320

J

Jackson, General Thomas Jonathan, bust of, 302-303; marker to, 310-311
Jaco, Mrs. Louisianna, 361
Jefferson Davis Monument Association, organized, 49-50
Jefferson Davis Home Association, 62-63

Johnson, General Bradley T., 178
Johnstone, W. Dawson, letter quoted, 195
Jones, Mrs. Frank H., work as Historian-General, 236-239
Jones, Mrs. Hollifield, reports on epaulettes, 318
Jones, Colonel Malcolm, quoted on Memorial at Fortress Monroe, Va., 304; conducts dedication ceremony, 305
Jones, Margaret V., librarian at V.M.I., letter quoted, 341-342

K

Kennedy, Mrs. Kemble K., work as Historian-General, 244-246

L

Ladies Auxiliary Association of Tennessee, 5, 6
Ladies Hollywood Memorial Association, 177
Lamar, Mrs. Geo., chairman Davis Highway Committee, 80
Lamar, Mrs. Walter D., work as Historian-General, 230-233; work on Sidney Lanier for Hall of Fame, 300, 301; quoted on Dr. John J. Craven, 307
Lanier, Sidney, bust of, 300-302; Memorial Bridge, 301
Lawton, Mrs. St. John Alison, work as Historian-General, 138; suggests Davis Historical Foundation, 289
Lee, Mrs. Fitzhugh, administration of, 36-40
Lee-Jackson Memorial Bay, 279-281
Lee Memorial Chapel, 88-91
Lee, Colonel Robert E., makes address at unveiling of Arlington Monument, 60
Lee, General Robert E., bust of, 72-73; 298-299; Memorial Foundation, 277; portrait at West Point, 305; portrait at War College, 306
Lee Tablet, 70-71
Lloyd, Miss Mary Lee, report on Organization of Children, 181
Long, Mrs. Glenn, recommendation concerning crosses, 332-333; edits U.D.C. page, 343
Lovell, Mrs. Lula A., gives first official report of C. of C., 187

M

Mary Custis Lee Children of the Confederacy, organized, 181; constitution and by-laws, 182-183
Massey, Mrs. W. E., reports on Beauvoir, 291; recommends marker at Fort Devens, 308; edits *Southern* Magazine, 344
Matthews, Mrs. H. Grady, on Division Statistics, 365
Maury, Commodore Matthew Fontaine, monument to, 66; elected to Hall of Fame, 67; portrait, 74-75; bust of, 299-300; memorial to, at Fletcher, N. C., 309
Maury Monument, 66-67
Medlin, Mrs. J. L., report as Custodian of Flags and Pennants, 319
Memorial Building Committee, members of, 292, 296
Memorial Elevator, 73-74
Memorial Organ, Lee Chapel, 313
Memorials, 68-69; memorial window to Mrs. Jefferson Davis, 68; to Mrs. Margaret Howell Jefferson Davis Hays, 68-69; portrait of Mrs. Jefferson Davis, 69-70; Lee Tablet, 70-71; Semmes portrait, 71-72; bust of General Robert E. Lee, 72-73; Memorial Elevator, 73-74; Maury portrait, 74-75; Red Cross Windows, 75-77; Faithful Slave, 77-79; Jefferson Davis National Highway 79-87; Boulder to Jefferson Davis, 87-88; Lee Memorial Chapel, 88-92; Stratford, 276-278; birth chamber and nursery, 278-279; Lee-Jackson Memorial Bay, 279-281; Jefferson Davis National Highway, 282-286; statue of Jefferson Davis, 286-289; bust of Jefferson Davis, 288-289; Beauvoir, 290-291; Memorial Building, 291-296; Oakley Park, 296-298; bust of General Lee, 298-299; bust of Maury, 299-300; bust of Sidney Lanier, 300-302; bust of General Jackson, 302-303; Memorial to Jefferson Davis, 303-305; portrait of Lee, 305-306; portrait of John Slidell, 306-307; marker to Dr. John J. Craven, 307-308; marker to Confederate Soldiers, 308; Memorial to Matthew Fontaine Maury, 309; Stars and Bars, 309; Flag of the Confederacy, 310; marker to Jackson, 310; Memorial Boulder to Jefferson Davis, 311-312; Monument to three thousand soldiers, 312-313; Memorial Organ, 313
Merchant, Mrs. W. C. N., presides at laying of Shiloh monument cornerstone, 53; presents Lee Memorial Chapel, 91; recommends portrait of Lee for West Point, 305; recommends memorial to Maury, 309; as chairman Mobile Unit Committee, 321
Micou, Paul Herbert, unveils Arlington Monument, 60
Miniature Cross, 328
Mobile Unit Committee, work of, 321, 324
Moffett, Mrs. E. E., presents banner, 168
Moler, Mrs. M. R. S., work for Southern literature, 341
Monument to Three Thousand Soldiers, 312-313
Monuments, to Jefferson Davis, 49-52; Shiloh, 49-57; Arlington, 57-62; Davis, 62-65; Major General de Polignac, 65-66; Maury, 66-67

Morris, Mrs. Guy L., work for Jefferson Davis Highway, 282
Morrison, Dr. Samuel Eliot, letters quoted, 192-193
Mount Lanier, 301

Mc

McArthur, Mrs. Douglas, presented badge, 315
McCullough, Ernest, consulting engineer for Davis Monument, 63
McDowell, Mrs. Chas. S., report on Randolph relief, 348-349
McKinney, Mrs. Roy W., part in Lee Memorial Chapel, 88-89; report on histories, 136; resolution on bust of Davis, 288
McKinley, President William, 57
McLure, Mrs. M. A. E., 3
McSherry, Mrs. Virginia Faulkner, on official badge, 158

N

National Daughters of the Confederacy, 21-23
National Nursing Association, 323
National officers, 12-13, 27, 35, 39-40, 45
Newell, Mrs. L. B., recommendation concerning Cross of Honor, 327
Noland, William Churchill, architect of Davis monument, 51
Nurses Training Fund, 323
Nursing Council on National Defense, 322

O

Oakley Park, 296-298
Odenheimer, Mrs. Cordelia Powell, places Shiloh Monument in keeping of War Department, 55; presides at laying of Arlington Monument cornerstone, 59-60; part in erecting, 62; recommendation concerning C. of C., 186-187; offers services to President Wilson, 202; communications concerning war work, 203-205
Oehmig, Mrs., on education, 95-96
O'Ferrall, Governor Charles, 178
Official badge, adopted, 13, 156; of President-General, 160-161; bars for ex-Presidents-General, 161; bars for ex-officers, 161-162
Official Medals, 163-164, 316-317
Official Ribbons, 165-166, 317-318
Origin and early history, 1-18

P

Parish, W. J., gift of, 319
Parsley, Mrs. William, presents new constitution, 25
Patriotic Activities and Civil Defense, Committee on, 321-322
Patriotic Service and Civil Defense, 320-327
Patriotic Service, General Committee for, 325
Pentecost, Mrs. John, on Beauvoir, 291
Perdue, Mrs. J. A., presents portrait, 168
Plane, Mrs. Helen C., presents banner, 167
Poppenheim, Miss Mary B., at dedication of Lee Memorial Chapel, 91; on education, 95, 97, 104-105; on Hero Fund, 108; scholarship, 109; selects ribbons, 165; designs Honorary President's ribbon, 166; recommends Cross of Military Service, 214-215
Porter, Mrs. Albert Sidney, edits *Southern Magazine*, 343-344
Powers, Richard E., letters concerning endowed beds quoted, 207, 209-210
Preservation of Confederate Records in National Archives, 352-354
Preston, Miss Nellie, suggests aid to American hospital in France, 205-206
Prize Essays and Baruch Awards, 268; judges, 271
Publications, 343-347

R

Raines Banner, 141
Raines, Mrs. L. H., early work, 7-10, 13-14; controversy with Mrs. Goodlett, 14-18; administration of, 31-35; as Custodian of Cross, 148-150; submits official badge, 156; on official badge, 158-159
Randolph, Mrs. Norman V., presents flag, 168; presents resolution on relief work, 199; Relief work, 348-349
Red Cross Windows, 75-77
Relief Work, 199-201
Reynolds, Mrs. Dudly S., on Children of Confederacy, 184
Rice, DeLong, accepts Shiloh Monument, 55-56
Rifle Clubs, 297
Robinson, Mrs. J. Enders, first Historian-General, 136
Rolls of Honor, 339
Roosevelt, Franklin D., quoted, 230
Rose, Mrs. S. E. F., work as Historian-General, 137
Rosenburg, Mrs. Mollie R. McGill, presents memorial flags and banner, 167, 168
Rounsaville, Mrs. James A., heads official badge committee, 157
Rountree, Mrs. publishes *The Cross of Military Service*, 221-222; offers silver trophy, 223
Rouss, Charles Broadway, memorial plan, 29-31
Rawle, Judge William, quoted, 363
Russell, Dr. James E., 265, 266

Rutherford, Miss Mildred, work as Historian-General, 137
Rye, Hon. Tom C., makes address of welcome at unveiling of Shiloh monument, 55

S

Saber Clubs, 297
Saint John's Episcopal Church, 310-311
Saint Paul's Church, 45
Salley, Miss Marion, work as Historian-General, 140, 227-228
Scholarships and loans, general, 96-115; list of, by years, 115-119; names of students, 119-127; awarded, 251-252; transferable, 252-253; filled 1953-54, 253-254; tuition, 254-259; gift, 259-260; report, 1955, 261-262; vacancies, 262-263; filled, 263-264; first offered, 265-267
Schuyler, Mrs. L. R., presents Mrs. Davis portrait, 70; presents Lee Tablet, 71; presents bust of Lee, 72; presents Maury portrait, 75; resolution on education, 96; designs ex-Presidents-General's ribbon, 166; presents Slidell portrait, 306-307
Scott, Col. Robert, 236
Semmes Portrait, 71-72
Semple, Mrs. T. Darrington, presents Semmes portrait, 71
Service Cross, World War II, 328
Sheldon, James, generosity of, 280
Shiloh Monument, 52-57
Shiloh Records, 350-352
Shoe, Mrs. J. V., reports on flags and banners, 320
Sievers, F. William, sculptor of Maury Monument, 67
Silliman, Mrs. C. H., work for museum, 179
Slidell, John, portrait at Columbia University, 306-307
Smith, Mrs. Cabell, report of Committee of Reference, 357-359
Smith, Dr. Henry Louis, 88-89, 91
Smith, Miss Jessica Randolph, gift of, 319
Smythe, Mrs. Augustine T., quoted on official badge, 157-158
Southern Cross of Honor, first mentioned, 44; 145-150; rules for bestowal, 151-154
Southern Cross of Honor and Crosses of Military Service, 327-336
Southern History, chair of, at Peabody College, 102
Southern Literature for Home and Foreign Libraries, 340-342
Southern Magazine, 343-344
Spanish-American War service, 40-41
Stamp commemorating final reunion, 359-360
Stamp honoring General Robert E. Lee, 360
Stars and Bars, 309-310
State Division, first formed, 23-24
State Divisions, early charters, 21-25, 29, 32-33, 37
Stevens, Mrs. Daisy McLaurin, presents Arlington Monument to War Department, 60; Chairman Davis Highway Committee, 80
Stone, Mrs. Cornelia Branch, presents memorial window, 68; appoints first Committee on Education, 95; quoted on C. of C., 186; writes on relief work, 199-200
Stone Mountain Memorial half-dollars, gift of, 246
Stratford, 276-278
Streater, Major Wallace, suggests service medal, 214-215
Stutesman, Colonel John H., 308

T

Taft, Hon. William Howard, gives permission for Arlington monument, 58
Tennessee Charter, Signers of, 4
Tennessee, early work in, 4-6
Thompson, Mrs. A. L., statement on Davis Memorial Park dedication, 305; on Jefferson Davis Medal, 317; on official ribbons, 318; addendum to Shiloh Records report, 352; report of business office, 360-362; on "War Between the States," 362-364
Thompson, Bertie, C. of C. Chapter, 380-381
Transylvania University, 288

U

United Daughters of the Confederacy Magazine, The, 344-346

V

Valentine, Edward Virginius, sculptor of Davis monument, 57
Virginia, organizes first State Division, 23-24

W

Walker, Mrs. Marion, on "Years-of-Service" bar, 315-316
War Between the States, 362-364
War Record Committee, report of, 213
War Relief, Committee on, 205; final report, 212-213
War Relief work—1917-1919, 202-213
Weinmann, Mrs. John F., reports on Historical Foundation, 289-290; reports on Memorial Building, 292-293; requests badge for Mrs. Douglas McArthur, 315
West, Miss Decca Lamar, Chairman Davis Highway Committee, 80; chairman boulder committee, 87
Westbrook, Mrs. T. C., resolution on education, 96
Wheeler, Miss Annie, citation, 331

White, Mrs. Alexander B., presents Shiloh monument to U.D.C., 55; quoted on C. of C., 186; presents C. of C. constitution, 187
White, Mrs. Mary Lou Gordon, presents flag, 169
White, Miss Mildred, unveils Shiloh Monument, 56
Wilkins, Mrs. May Avery, work for Jefferson Davis Highway, 283
Williams, Mrs. Fannie Ranson, presents flag, 168
Williams, Mrs. Rosemary, as office manager, 361
Wilson, President Woodrow, accepts Arlington Monument, 60
Women of the Confederacy, Memorial Building to, 291-296
Women of the South in War Times, The, 226
Woodbury, Mrs. John L., chairman Davis Highway committee, 81; work as Historian-General, 139-140; unveils Jefferson Davis Highway Marker, 283; represents Highway, 284; recommendation concerning Highway, 285; statement concerning, 286
Wright, General Marcus J., 57
Wright, Mrs. Robert D., dedicates Jefferson Davis Highway Marker, 284; recommendation concerning flags and banners, 320
Wyman, General William C., accepts Davis Memorial Park, 305

Y

Yarbrough, Mrs. J. A., report on Filing and Lending Bureau, 355-357
Young, General Bennett H., makes address at unveiling of Arlington Monument, 60; work for Davis Monument, 62-63
Youree, Mrs. Peter, donates land for de Polignac Monument, 66